

Cmv gmxn : Bmj vʔgi GK bex

(PvʔPʔ weKwZi GK HwZnmK Avʔj Lʔ)

ʔgvnvʔ AvZvDi - inxg

Abʔv`
ʔnvʔmb gvngʔ

mʔuv`bv
cʔdmi Avāj gvnb
Avāj knx` Avāj ingvb

islamhouse
1428-2007

المكتب التعاوني للدعوة وتوعية الجاليات بالربوة

Islamic Propagation Office in Rabwah

P. O. Box 29465 RIYADH 11457 – TEL 4454900 – 4916065

FAX : 4970126 – E – Mail : rabwah@islamhouse.com

<http://www.islamhouse.com>

2 Cmv gmxn t Bmj vʔgi GK bex gʔeÜ

Lóxq BwZnvʔmi GK wekó cūÉZ ʔKvi Kʔib th AvʔbK Kvʔj i Lóag^o nʔ"Q Cmv gmxʔni (Jesus) gʔLi Dci GKwÜ ōgʔLvkŌ| wZwb etj b, GKwÜ gʔLvk ʔxN^omgq civ_vKʔj Zv GKwÜ wBR^Rreb jvf Kʔi Ges ʔmfvʔeB ʔmUv MpxZ nq| gmj gvʔbiv BwZnvʔmi Cmv Av. -ʔK wekʔm Kʔi| ZvB Zviv ōgʔLvkŌ-ʔK MōY KiʔZ A-ʔKwZ Rvbrq| mʔʔʔc, MZ ʔPʔi ʔkvŌ eQi atʔ Bmjvg I PrʔPʔ gʔa" GUVB gZcv_ʔK"i KviY nʔq AvʔQ| Bmjvʔgi AvMgʔbi cʔe"Guiv qvb, cwj wmq Ges M_ʔ"i wKQy ʔjvK Cmv Av.-ʔK MōY Kʔi wQj, Zʔe cŪ"vL"vb Kʔi wQj Zwi ōgʔLvkŌ-ʔK| wKŠ" ti vgvb mgʔUMY Cmvi Av. ōgʔLvkŌ-ʔK Lóvbʔ"i ʔgʔb wʔZ eva" Kʔi| GB Amʔe j ʔ" nwmʔj i Rb" Zviv j ʔ| j ʔ| LóvbʔK nZ"v Kʔi| mvi wʔUvʔmi GKRB f³ K"vmwʔj v etj b th, ōʔKvb gZevʔ"i Rb" GKRB ʔjvKʔK nZ"v Kʔi ʔ B ʔmB gZev` cŪwYZ nq bv|Ō Aʔ"j gʔL ʔRvi Kʔi ʔKvb atg"wekʔm Kivʔbv hvq bv|

ʔKvb ʔKvb gntʔi civgk^o th Bsj"vʔÜi RbmgvʔRi mʔv_ wbeofvʔe wʔk hvʔ qvi Rʔb" gmj gvʔb"i DmPZ Zvʔ"i ʔwÜ DrmeʔK eov b I Bóvʔi i mʔv_ mvgÄm"cy"Kiv| hviv GK_v etj b Zviv ʔʔj hvb th ʔkʔlv³ Drme_ʔjv Lóvb-ce"ʔcŠEwʔ K Drme| GKwÜ nj mh^o ʔ"eZvi cŪPxb cʔbʔrme Ges Ab"wÜ nj cŪPxb Avʔʔjv- m"v. b DeʔZvi (mšvb ʔvĀx) ʔ"exi Dʔi ʔk" wʔew Z cūÉ Drme| G cwiw"wZʔZ ev"ʔe Kviv ŌLó weʔivaxŌ Zv mʔʔRB Abʔgq|

G MōŠ" mʔeZ GB cŪgevʔi gZ gi" mwi cʔ_ (Dead Sea Scrolls), Lóvbʔ"i agMōŠ, AvʔbK MʔelYv I Ki Avb-nw"ʔmi wʔwĀZ cŪB mKj Z_ e"envi Kʔi Cmv Av. Gi cūÉ Rreb wʔq MʔelYv Kiv nʔʔQ| th me Lóvb cūÉZ hxi i BwZnm ʔj Lvi ʔPóv Kʔi ʔQb Zviv KLʔbvB Zwi Ckʔi ʔZi aviYv ʔ_ʔK wʔʔRʔ"i mʔuv"gvʔ Kʔi ʔZ cʔi bwb| hLb Zviv Zwi Ckʔi ʔZi cŪvY Ki ʔZ e" ʔnʔʔQb ZLb KLʔbv KLʔbv GB etj Dcmsvi ʔUʔbʔQb th wZwb ʔgvʔUB Aw-Zkxj wQʔj b bv A_ev ŌwZwb mKʔj i KvʔQ

===== Cmv gmxn t Bmj vtgi GK bex ===== 3
meikQy|Ó G iKg gvbwmKZv m=úbeKvfi v c†¶B GKwU e-úbo MtelYv Kiv
Am=é| Cmv Av. Aw-Zkxj uQtb, G `p cZ`q e-3 KtiB G Mš'ii"
ntqtQ| uZub uQtb b GKRB gvb| Ges Avj wai bex|

G Mš'U 30 eQtii Aa`qb I MtelYvi dmj| AvgvZi iKxe
evRvti cvl qv hvq bv Ggb me eB mÚvb KiZ Mttq h³ i vtófi weifbakntii
iv`vq weifbamgm'vi m=š'xb nb| ZutK Avgvi ab`er`| G mKj eB KivPi
jvBtehi `tjvtZ cvl qv hvq bv| mZivs GB f`gunjv AvgvtK th mvrnh`
KtiQtob Zvi `i"ZiAcui mg|

tRÍvi gnvgvb` Rbve Avg` RvgRb KivPtZ Avgvi mvt_ mv¶vr
Ktib| Awg hLbB tKvb mgm'vi m=š'xb ntqU, ZLub Zui Drmn I
mnthwMzv tctqU| Awg ab`er` RvbvB kvqL gvngy mepntK AvtjvP`
velquU Mfxi fite Aa`qbi Rtb` Avgvi j Úb AvMgb Zui mvrnth`B m=é
ntqtQ|

j Útb Awg gnvgvb` kvqL Ave`j Kw`tii mvt_ mv¶vr Kwi|
cúZuU chqB uZub Avgvi cúZ mvrnth`i nvZ cñwi Z KtiQtob| Gi dtj
Awg Rbve Avg` Ugmþbi mnthwMzv jvf Kwi| uZub AvgvtK eú Z_ I
Mš' msMñ mvrnh` KtiQtob| Zui GB D`vi mvrnh` Qrov G Mš' i Pbv KZv þb
tkl ntZv, Zv ejv gkukj| nvrX Ave`j nK weDij me mgq AvgvtK
cúqvRbxq civgk¶ Dc`k w`qtQb|

W±i Awj AvtbBuri KvQ t_þK Awg th tøn I Avšwi KZv jvf
KtiU, Zv ejvi bq, ú`q w`q Abife Kivi velq|
cwi þktl Ki Avtbi fvlvq enj :

وَمَا تَوْفِيقِي إِلَّا بِاللَّهِ

Avj wai mvrnh` Qrov Avgvi c†¶¶ KQb Kiv m=é uQj bv|

j Úb gnv=š` AvZvDi - inxg
Rgw Dj Dj v
1397 wRwi

4 ===== Cmv gmxn t Bmj vtgi GK bex =====
fvgKv

G Mš'ii tj LK gnv=š` AvZvDi inxg AvteM mnKvti Dcj wä
Ktib th, Lóvb t`k_tjvi RbmvaviþYi hw` Bmjwag ag`wekym
m=úþKQyAvbl _vKZ, cvkvcnk Zviv hw` Avj wai bex Cmv Av. þK
cKZB ešvi tPov KiZ, Zvntj fweI`Z AþK AcúqvRbxq hšyv
cwi nvi Kiv thZ| tgavex, D`vi `wó fwi/zi AwaKvix AvšRwZK
gþvfvvcbæcúE Z G tj LK gvb¶li m_ I Kj `yV Kvgbvi t¶tI t`k
I RvZxqZvi mxgv AwZµg Kti tMtQb| Zui e³e, Ašt mvs`wZK
AAZvB nt`Q AvRþKi `yRv I Ktoi cñvb GKK KviY|

tm KviþYB G Mš'U i PZ, cñvbZ cvóvtZi Dti þk`| Zte
G Mš'U Zvt`i Rb`I hviv Cmv Av.-Gi Rbþ, Zui wqkb I Zui Aš-
aþþK wnti ci`úiwetivax aviYvi RUvRuj t_þK gw³ tctZ Pvb|
gnv=š` AvZv Di - inxg GB wek;Lj vtK GKRB LuU HwZnmþti Kij h³
w`q AvµgY KtiQtob| uZub t`Ltz tctqtQb th cúq mKj weáwšþ-
KviY nj `wU gZev` hv mKj h³þþKB Dtc¶v KtiQtob| gZev` `wU
nj Kw_Z hxi i CkþZj Ges wI Zev`|

GB Mš' Lóvb PVP`hvi Dci e`vcKfite wbf¶kxj, tmB
Ki KwmbxþK wecj fite tftó `wotq w`qtQ Ges Cmv Av.-þK
t`wLtzQ GþKkþev` wekþtmi w¶¶K wntmte hvþK Bqv`x
cþi wnzZþšj ga`Kvi AmsL, Lvivc Dcv`vb aYstmi Rtb` Avj w
cvK bex wntmte tçY Kti uQtb|

Zte Awg GB fvgKvtK G Mš'ii mvi gg`wntmte Ztj aiþZ
Pw`Q bv| G Mš'U Zvi wBR`^`ewktó` I `KxqZvq D³¼j | mZ`
Dcj wäi e`vcvti A-gmjv gþ`i mvrnh` KiZ Ges AwaKvix Lóvtbi
Bmjvtgi cúZ Kms`wi RwbZ fwxZ nvm Kivi GKvš-B`Qvi Ask
wntmte tj LK G Mš'U i Pbv KtiQtob|

Avgiv hviv gmj gvb, Zviv Rwb th G fq KZUv Agj K|
Avgiv Avgvt`i Ávb t_þK Rwb, gnvb Avj w KZ ¶gvkxj, gvb¶li
cúZ KZ AbjMþkxj, uZub gvb¶li i `úk¶ZxZ mE v :

لَيْسَ كَمِثْلِهِ شَيْءٌ وَهُوَ السَّمِيعُ الْعَلِيمُ الْبَصِيرُ.

===== Cmv gmxn t Bmj vtgi GK bex ===== 5
0tKvb wKQß Zvi m`k bq, wZwb me^qk0Zv, wZwb me^o0v0 | (Avj Ki Avb
42 : 11)

Avgiv wbu0Z Rmb th Avj w bexMYtK t0Y Kti t0b, Zviv
Avgvt` i Rtb`B t0i Z ntqt0b, RMtZ Avgvt` i GKgvT gvej wntmte
Avj wai evYx Zviv c0vi Kti t0b Ges Avgvt` i AbymitYi Rtb` c0vb
Kti t0b wbt` Rbv (Avmgmb wKZve) | gmnj gvbMY Acwi eZ0xq l cY0%
cweT Ki Avtbi Abymix, wKš' Zviv m0eZ mgta mgta GB cY0%
Acwi eZ0xq gnv M0u0tK Abt` i Rtb` tevaMg` Kti Zj tZ mg_0q
bv | GB tj LK, mKj gvbtl i Rtb` Zwi Mfxi `it` i KvitY- wetkl
Kti hviv Zwi tptql tmsfvM`nxb- Zvt` i mvt_ thvMvthvMi GB e`_Zv
m0utK0 mtpZb | wZwb Bmj vtgi wevfba AvAwj K ifc m0utK0
wetkl frte mtpZb hv wKbv Bmj vtgi Af`stB weKvk jvf Kti t0 |
G_0jv hviv Bmj vtgK teovi l cvi t_0k fwiZi mvt_ t`l t0 Zvt` i
weavš-KitZ, GgbwK wevfbaet`tki gmnj gvbtl i gta`l weavš-l fj
tevsvejS NUvtZ m0g |

tKej gvT mj p msKí, wecj mnvbywZB wevfbaRwZi gta`
c0KZ avZZi l mgtsvZv AvbtZ cvti | metptq eo evav nj
Acwi Ptqi fwiZ | `buZK gj`tevanxb cv0vtZ`i w`tK Zwikta AtbK
gmnj gvbB gtb Kti b th tmB Ava`wZK kb`Zvi gta` Bmj vtgi c0ek
NUvtbv LpB mnR e`vci nte | wKš' G ai tbi Avkv tcvl Y Kiv Avmtj
k0b` c0mv` wbg0Yi gZB | cv0vtZ`i c0h0³ l wki c0v0xi Rtb`
Acwi nv0RbMtYi MYw0v | G MYw0v Gme tjuKt` i mevBtK
mj u0frte t`wL tqt0 th ag0K Zviv th frte Rvtb, Zv mtZ`i
mg_0nxb gZevt` i wfvE tZ c0Zw0Z | cwi YwZtZ, GUv tZgb
Av0hRbK bq th GB wki mgx mgvtRi epxRex Gwj Uiv L0vb PvtP0
GKtPwUqv cfiwvZZtšj Kv0 t_0k Zvt` i bqv Awie0Z `faxZvi
gta` GK Acwi mxg g0³ i `v` L0R tctq c0g Zvt` i mg_0 c0Z`vvi
Kti t0 | A_P GB cfiwvZZšB kZ kZ eQi atí w0v0v we`v0i
KvRwU cvj b Kti Gtmt0 | hv tnvK, G ai tbi tjuKt` i Kv0 ag0 Zv
tm th bvtgB tnvK, iay cfi vtbv Kms`vi B bq, Dci š' Zv GK evav
mj0Kvix kw³ Ges AwakZi `eAw0K Avb AR0bi t0t0 GK

6 ===== Cmv gmxn t Bmj vtgi GK bex =====

c0Ze0K wntmte cwi`0 ntqt0 | RbMZfvte gmnj gvb, hviv wbtRt` i
l Avj wai gta` msN0 ntZ Abf`_ Zviv GB gtbvfv0K Dcj w0
KitZ cvti w0 etj B gtb nq | mZ` a0 L0vb` i Rb` ag0 weklm
nvi vtbv nj gvbtl i `Zwi `k0 t_0k wePz n l qv | hv wKbv AZxtZ
AvBb- k0Lj v i 0v0 GKwU cšv wntmteB wKQ0v hv KvR tj tmt0 |

Bmj vg cv0vtZ`i Ava`wZK kb`Zv c0Y KitZ cvivi AvtM
GBme m0uY0e`ev`x gvbtl K Avj wai c0KZ m0vi m0uK0e0vtZ nte
Ges Avj wai m0utK0GB Avb th Zvt` i c0Z`vL vZ cfiwvZZšjK
c0v0q M0Y Kivi Dci w0f0 Kti bv Zvl e0vtZ nte | Zvt` itK
gmnj gta` i e`vci t0 `0vš`-vctbi gva`tg GK bZb avi Yv c0vb KitZ
nte |

ga`c0tP`i Bmj w0 t`k_0jv hv` c0q ivZvivZ wecj m0u`
AR0 KitZ bv cvi Z Zvntj Bmj vg m0utK0cv0vtZ`i AAZv Avt0v
`xN0vqx ntq we`g0v v0KZ | thgb evv hvq, i w0qvmn mgM0B0t0v
Ges Avt0v Kv nVr Kti iay Zvt` i Kv0 Acwi wPZ GKwU ag0
wek0tmi B g0Lv0L nqvb, eis Ggb GKwU ag0wek0tmi m00x0b ntqt0
hvi w0t0b itqt0 GKwU cY, th0vtK Zviv `0KwZ t`q | tmwU nj A_0
wecj cwi gvY A_0 Zvi A_0kw³, th kw³ w`tq c0q me wKQyRq Kiv
hvq |

GUv Av0hRbK bq th, GB kw³ i e`vci t0 c0KZB fq
itqt0 | `xN0v c0e0 gmnj g wek0 `eAw0K Avtbi GKtPwUqv
Awakvix w0j | c0tP`i weKvtki Dci wfvE Kti Mto D0vt0 cv0vtZ`i
weAvb, GUv `xN0 tbi we`Z BwZvnm | Avie t`k_0jv AwZ m0u0Z
c0KZ RvZxq Zvt0eva L0R tctqt0 | cwiK`vb GB KtqK `kK AvtM
c00gv wki kw³ i t0vly- w0c0t0bi wKv0 w0j | Zey wek0v0v
Bmj vg- Abymix RbtMv0x cv0vtZ`i P`a c00 c`Pvi Yv, tu0-wUDe
wki `Zwi i m0gZv Ges gvbtl i eZ0vb AvqymxvtK w0_Y Kivi c0q-
AwR0 mvdj` m0Ej | tmB mgvtRi Dci c0avb` we`v0i Kivi m0v0v
c0k0 Kit0 |

tivgvi hvRKZtšj AaxZv l kvmb t_0k wbtRt` i t`k0K
g0³ KitZ Ges temv0v K mi Kvi l bvMwi K AvBb c0Z0v KitZ hviv

===== Cmv gmxn t Bmj v̄tgi GK bex ===== 7

KwB j ovB Kti tQ, Lóvb t`k,tjvZ RbMhYKvix tm me tjvKiv AvR Zvt`i`xavZv`Z vej β nl qvi mævebv t`L tZ cvt`Q|

gmvæš AvZv Di-inxtgi GB Mší gZ Bmj v̄g cūEZ-Mtel Kiv gvb̄l i cūZ mhZæfv̄tj vevmv v̄btq hZŋY bv cvōvZ`i mvt_ GKwU Nwbō thvMvthv̄Mi cwi tek m̄vó Kite ZZw`b`iay f̄wZi Avenl qv t`tK v̄etiv̄tai B m̄vó n̄Z _vKte| gmv̄j g t`k,tjv v̄etkI Z thme t`tki v̄ecj Avu`R kw³ i t̄q̄tQ, Zvt`i DciB AvR AwcZ n̄t̄q̄tQ Gt̄ŋt̄i cūqvRbxq D`vniY m̄vó i`" `wqZi| Avkvi K_v th, cvōgv t`k,tjv Ges gmv̄j g t`k,tjvZi v̄ekte`vj q l mvs`wZK t̄K>`t̄jvi v̄e`wZ l msL`v ewx Bmj v̄g Mtel Yv l Aa`q̄tbi t̄ŋt̄i i`ZcY`l MVbgj K Ae`vb ivLvi m̄thvM m̄vó Kite Ges Gi dt̄j Bmj v̄g mæútk`cvōvZ`i RbM̄t̄Yi Agj K f̄wZ ax̄ti ax̄ti vej β n̄te|

Avgiv, gmv̄j gvbiv Avj v̄ai v̄bt`KZ c_ Abyni Y Kie| wKŠ` Zvi A`GB bq th Avgiv nvZ-cv`v̄tq w̄Q̄t̄b c̄to _vKe| Avgv̄t`i i t̄q̄tQ gnvbex gmv̄æš` (m)-Gi t̄k̄Zg` `p̄vš-Ges Avgv̄t`i i K-v̄bt` Rbv cūvbKvix cūeĪ Ki Av̄tbi AcwieZBxq v̄bt` Rbv l Ab̄t̄cū Yv| Zte G v̄bt` Rbvq m̄j úófv̄te hv ej v n̄t̄q̄tQ Zv nj Avgiv hv` BnKv̄tj kwš-l ciKv̄tj Avj v̄ai m̄teĒg Ab̄Mh PvB, Zvnt̄j Avgv̄t`i Aek`B tmfv̄te KvR Ki t̄Z n̄te thgbwU gnvb iv̄eĵj Avj w̄gb Pvb|

Rgv̄r` Dm m̄vb
1399 w̄nRw̄i
Gw̄cĵ, 1979 L,

A`v̄ŪjWMj m n`w̄gj Ub

8 ===== Cmv gmxn t Bmj v̄tgi GK bex =====

Abjev` t̄Ki K_v

tRmm, G cūDU Ae Bmj v̄g MšwU Awg cūg t`wL 1995 m̄t̄j Bmj v̄gK dv̄D̄t̄Ūk̄b j v̄bt̄ei t̄Z| Ab` Avi cv̄PwU eB Dj t̄U t`Lvi gZB t` t̄Lw̄j v̄g G eBwU| GwU th KLt̄bv Abjev` Kie f̄wv̄eb|

NUbv̄t̄µ Gi eQi t`qK ci eBwU Abjev̄t`i KvR`i`i` Kij v̄g| Avi G Kv̄R v̄wv̄b Avgv̄t̄K Drm̄w̄nZ K̄ti t̄Qb, w̄Zvb n̄t`Q Avgvi GKv̄š-i f̄v̄Kv̄ŋx cig k̄v̄fv̄Rb tj LK, Abjev̄t` K Rbve j̄rc̄dj nK| w̄Zvb ZLb Bmj v̄gK dv̄D̄t̄Ūk̄t̄bi Abjev̄t` v̄efv̄t̄Mi cwi Pj K| v̄bq̄gv̄b̄v̄q̄ eBwU Abjev̄t`i e`v̄c̄t̄i Avgvi Av̄Mh c̄Kv̄k K̄ti Abjev̄t` v̄efv̄t̄K w̄Pw v̄j v̄g| Zviv Abjev̄t`i bḡbv Rgv̄ w̄t̄Z ej t̄j b| v̄j v̄g| Zv Zvt`i cō` n̄t̄j v̄| Zvici c̄t̄iv eB Abjev̄t` K̄ti Rgv̄ v̄j v̄g| tm 1997 m̄t̄j i K_v|

GLv̄t̄b ejv` i Kvi, G Abjev̄t` eBt̄qi m̄f̄B t`tki cūv̄Z Bmj v̄g i Pšm̄e`, tj LK, Mtel K, w̄v̄f e`w̄Zi`mq` Avkivd Avj x m̄v̄t̄ei m̄t_ Avgvi cwi Pq NUvi t̄m̄šf̄w̄m` nq| w̄Zvb 1995-1996 m̄t̄j` f̄ mḡt̄qi Rb` Bmj v̄gK dv̄D̄t̄Ūk̄t̄bi gnv̄ci Pj K w̄t̄j b| Awg Zvt̄K w̄P̄t̄j l w̄Zvb Avgv̄t̄K w̄P̄t̄Zb bv| Abjev̄t` v̄efv̄t̄M Avgvi Ab̄j Z eBwU v̄ēt̄q̄ Rb` Zvi Kv̄tQ cūw̄t̄q̄t̄j b| w̄Zvb ZLb Avi gnv̄ci Pj K bb| wKŠ` eBt̄qi w̄Qy v̄el q v̄btq c̄k̄e m̄vó n̄l qv̄q w̄Zvb Abjev̄t` Ki m̄t_ K_v ej t̄Z t̄P̄t̄q̄t̄j b| Gv̄v t̄R̄t̄b GKv̄b t̄dv̄t̄b K_v et̄j mḡq w̄K K̄ti Zvi K̄j v̄ eW̄v̄b tj K m̄v̄K̄mi em̄ot̄Z t̄Mj v̄g| Zvi gZ GKRb cūEZ t̄v̄K Avgvi gZ m̄vgv̄b` Abjev̄t` Ki Abjev̄t` civ̄ŋv̄ K̄ti t`L t̄Qb G Kv̄i Y tek kw̄Z w̄Qj v̄g| Zte m̄v̄ŋv̄t̄Zi ci Zvi Am̄v̄i Y t̄m̄š` h̄f̄eva Avi Av̄šw̄i K e`env̄t̄i tm k̄v̄v̄ t̄K̄t̄U t̄Mj | w̄Zvb eBwU t` t̄L t̄k̄l K̄ti w̄t̄j b|`ŋGKwU Rv̄qMv̄q k̄ā e`env̄i v̄btq c̄k̄e Zj t̄j b| Awg eiv̄L`v̄ v̄j v̄g| w̄Zvb t̄ḡt̄b v̄btj b| ej t̄j b GwU tek KwB eB| Zte Av̄cbvi Abjev̄t` h̄t_ó f̄vj n̄t̄q̄tQ| Zvi K_vq m̄wZ` f̄vj j w̄Mj Avgvi Av̄Zv̄ek̄t̄m Av̄t̄iv` p nj | t`Lj v̄g cv̄Ej̄j v̄c̄t̄Z w̄Zvb At̄bK m̄st̄k̄v̄ab K̄ti t̄Qb| Awg v̄efv̄b̄e v̄vg l`v̄t̄bi Bst̄i w̄R erv̄vb D̄t̄j l- Ki t̄Z f̄t̄j w̄t̄q̄t̄Qj v̄g, w̄Zvb Kó K̄ti t̄m,tjv v̄j t̄L v̄t̄q̄t̄Qb| Gi cūqv̄Rb w̄Qj | Zvi cūZ k̄v̄q gv_v bZ n̄t̄q̄ Gj |

Gici eBwU mæv̄v̄ bv̄ Ki t̄Z t`qv̄ nq t̄cūtdmi Ave`j gvb̄v̄b m̄v̄t̄nēt̄K| Zvi m̄t_ Avgvi cwi Pq t̄bB| wKŠ` eBwU P̄ov̄š-cūd t`Lvi mḡq cv̄Ej̄j v̄c̄t̄Z t`Lj v̄g Zvi m̄j ŋ mæv̄v̄v̄i cwi Pq Q̄v̄ot̄q Av̄t̄Q| Awg Dc̄j w̄ā Kij v̄g th GB cūEZ gvb̄w̄U n̄v̄t̄Z mæv̄v̄v̄ Z bv̄ n̄t̄j G eBwU t̄Z At̄bK t̄wU t`t̄K thZ| Zvt̄K Avgvi At̄k̄l KZÁZv̄ Rv̄bv̄B|

Gevi G-eBwU cñt½ wKQyK_v ejj | mwZ` K_v ej tZ wK, bex Cmv Av. m=útk©
wētkj tKv_vl tKvb Z` tbB| Avgiv Zui m=útk©Lp teuk wKQyRwb bv| A_P wētkj
agfēq BwZnvtm wZwb GKRB „i”ZcY©bex| gnvb Avj w ZrAvjv gvbe mgvRtK
wv`vqfZi Rb` h̄M h̄M AmsL` bex I vmj tclY Kt̄ib| Zū` i gta` gvI Pri Rt̄bi
KvtQ Avj w cvK Avmgvb wKZve bwRj KtiwQ̄tj b| Cmv Av. Zū` iB GKRB| wKŠ`
gvbe mgvRi `f̄M` th mgKvtj i GKt̄k̄Yi gvby Zui m=útk©wēams-mjō ceR Zui
cP̄wi Z ag©wK̄v̄tK wēKZ Ges Zui Dci ŪCk̄j Z̄j Av̄ivc Kt̄i, hvi ḡtj wKbv AmZ`
Avi wēams-Qrov Avi wKQB tbB| Ggbik Cmv Av. th Bmj v̄giB GK bex G K_vwU
Lóvb agfēj =f̄iv `Kvi Kt̄ib, GLbI Kt̄i bv|

cmK`#bi tj LK M̄tel K gnv=š` AvZv-Di-i nvg G wēl qwU Mfxi Aa`qb M̄tel Yvi
ci ŪRmm, G c̄dU Ae Bmj v̄gŪ kxl R Bst̄iwR M̄šwU i Pbv Kt̄ib| wZwb AmsL` M̄š̄i
mg_#b c̄ḡvY Kt̄iQb th Ūi Z̄p̄v` Ū hv cP̄wi Z Zv m=úY©āvs- Avi h̄xi Aek`B Ck̄j
bb- wZwb GKRB gvby I Avj w tcl̄i Z wKZveavix bex Cmv Av. |

Rv̄v ḡtZ, Lóatḡ Z_vKw_Z w̄ Z̄p̄v` tK Amvi I āvs-c̄iZcb̄k̄t̄i h̄p̄ I c̄ḡvY
mn̄t̄h̄M G i Kg Avi t̄Kvb M̄š` G ch̄S-iwPZ nq̄vb|

Rbve AvZv-Di-i n̄t̄gi M̄šwU 1980 mv̄tj i b̄t̄f=̄t̄i cmK`#bi KiwP` Av̄t̄qkv
evl q̄vbx I q̄Kd t̄_t̄K c̄ŵg c̄KwKZ nq̄| 1986 mv̄tj ch̄S-M̄šwU i t̄ḡwU 3wU ms`iY
c̄Kv̄t̄ki K_v Rv̄v hvq̄|

G ḡj`evb M̄šwU i evsjv Ab̄p̄v` Kivi Zvl wclK Avj w Avgv̄tK w̄ t̄q̄w̄tj b| G Rb`
Zui KvtQ j v̄tLv i Kvi qv Rv̄vB| AwU_R AbUb, e`w³MZ mgm̄v mḡt̄q̄i GKv̄S-Af̄v̄t̄ei
Kvi t̄Y iv̄t̄Zi ci ivZ t̄R̄t̄M ēuevi XvKv- K̄w̄q̄v-XvKv hvl qv-Avmvi c̄t_ Pj š-er̄t̄m,
t̄Ūt̄b, t̄dix̄t̄Z ētm hLb thLv̄t̄b t̄ct̄iw̄, t̄mLv̄t̄b t̄m Ae`vq Agv̄bylK cwi k̄ŵ Kt̄i G
eB̄t̄q̄i Ab̄er̄t̄` i Kiv m=úb̄k̄t̄iw̄j v̄ḡ| GgbI n̄t̄q̄t̄Q th GKwU R̄w̄j k̄t̄ai A_ēš̄t̄Z
t̄MwU ivZ cwi n̄t̄q̄ t̄M̄t̄Q| Āt̄bK mgq̄ Āt̄bK `v̄t̄b Av̄Ūt̄K w̄M̄t̄q̄ wZb misew` K mnK̄ḡf̄,
k̄ŵ>q̄ t̄gv̄v=š` b̄j`j t̄nv̄t̄mb m̄v̄t̄ne, Gm.Gg. n̄w̄dR̄j ingvb I GKiv̄ḡj w̄j K̄w̄Ki
m̄v̄v̄h̄` t̄t̄q̄w̄| G mKj gv̄b̄t̄i v̄ w̄ecj J`v̄t̄h̄Av̄ḡv̄t̄K mn̄t̄h̄w̄Zv Kt̄iQb| Zū` i
KvtQ Avgvi KZÁZv Rv̄vB|

m̄p̄x cv̄t̄K̄i KvtQ h̄v` mgv` Z nq̄, G M̄š` Ab̄p̄v` t̄Ki D̄t̄i`k` I cwi k̄ŵ m̄d̄j
n̄t̄e|

t̄nv̄t̄mb gv̄nḡj

m̄wPcĪ

- c̄ŵg Aa`vq :
- Ḡt̄Kk̄j ev`x gZ I Lóag©
- w̄Zxq Aa`vq :
- Cmv Av.- Gi HwZnvmK w̄eiY
- ZZxq Aa`vq :
- evb̄f̄v̄t̄mi M̄m̄t̄cj
- PZL`Aa`vq :
- nv̄i gv̄t̄mi w` t̄k̄d̄w©
- cĀg Aa`vq :
- evb̄f̄v̄m I Aw` LóvbMY
- I ō Aa`vq :
- Lóatḡ Av̄w` GKZ̄p̄v` xMY
- m̄šg Aa`vq :
- Lóatḡ ci eZ̄f̄ GKZ̄p̄v` xMY
- Aóg Aa`vq :
- GKvt̄j Lóag©
- beg Aa`vq :
- K̄i Av̄t̄b Cmv Av.
- `kg Aa`vq :
- n̄w` m I ḡm̄ij g BwZnvm M̄š` Cmv Av.
- Aa`vq UxKv
- M̄šcĀx

1
2
5
5
6
9
1
2
2
2
3

cŭg Aa'vq

GKZpē`x gZev` I Lpāg^o

HwZnwmK Mtel Yv t_ṭK cŭxqgvb nq th weṭkji me^o Aw`g tjvKṭ`i cŭYx I gwZ^oRvi NUbv mKj tṭṭṭB wQj gj GKZpē`x weklym t_ṭK GK cŭv`cmviY Ges Bqvū`x, Lpōv I Bmjvg atg^o GKZpē` eū Ckṭiev` t_ṭK D^mZ nI qvi cwi eṭZ^oZvi weṭivax wntmteB cŭZōv jvf Kṭi | th tKvb atgB Zvi wei x ifcūw cwi`p nq Zvi cŭgve`vq Ges cieZ^oZ i ayZvi AebwZB tPvṭL cto | Avi G`wōfwi/2 t_ṭKB Lpātḡ^o BwZnwmṭK t`LṭZ nte | GKZpē` weklym wbtḡ G atg^o i i" nṭqūQj, Zvi ci Zv wekūZi wKkvi nṭq cto Ges wī-Ckṭiev` ev wī Zpē` MpxZ nq | Gi cwi YwZṭZ mṭō nq weāwš-I mskq hv gvbl ṭK AwaK t_ṭK AwaKZi gvṭvq gj Ae`v t_ṭK`ṭi tVṭj t`q |

Cmv Av.- Gi Aša^oṭbi ci cŭg kZvāxṭZ Zvi Abyvixiv GKZpē` i cŭZ mg_^o Ae`vnZ ivṭL | Gi mZ`Zv tḡtj 90 mṭbi wṭK i wPZ ōr` tkdw^o Ad nvigvmō (The Shepherd of Hermas) bvgK Mšū^oṭK agrḡ cweĪ Mš` wntmte gh^ov cŭvṭbi NUbvq | G Mōšī 12wū Hkx wbt`^oṭki cŭgūw i i" nṭqṭQ Gfvṭe :

me^oŭg weklym KiṭZ nte th Avj w (God) GK Ges wZwb me wKQymṭō KṭiṭQb I tm_ṭj vṭK msMwZ KṭiṭQb | Zvi B`Qvi evBṭi tKvb wKQj Aw`ZṭbB Ges wZwb me wKQyavi Y Kṭi b, wKš`wZwb wbt`R A-avi YṭhvM`..... |¹

w_I ṭWwi hvqb (Theodor Zahn)- Gi ḡZ 250 mb Aewa Lpātḡ^owekṭmi fvlv wQj G i Kg : ŌAwḡ meRw^ogvb Avj w^o weklym Kwi |^o2 180 t_ṭK 210 mṭbi ḡṭa` ōmeRw^ogvbō -Gi cṭe^oŭcZvō kāwū hy^o nq | tek wKQymsL`K Pvp^oṭbZv Gi Zxe^oweṭi waZv Kṭi b | G c`ṭṭṭci wō>vKṭ`i ḡṭa` wekc w^ofṭi (Bishop Victor) I wekc tRw^odmqvṭmi (Bishop Zephysius) bvgI iṭqṭQ | Kvi Y,

Zviv evBṭej tKvb kā msthvRb ev weṭqvRbṭK AwPš^obxq AcweĪ Zv eṭj MY` KiṭZb | Zviv hxi ṭK Ckṭii (God) gh^ov cŭvṭbi cŭYZvi l weṭivax wQṭj b | Zviv hxi gj wK^ov^oh^ov^oq GKZpē` i cŭZ AZ`š-tRvi t`b Ges eṭj b th hwi l wZwb GKRB bex wQṭj b, wZwb Aek`B Ab` `kRb gvbl I gZB GKRB gvbl wQṭj b, hwi l wZwb wQṭj b Zvi cṭṭj AZ`š-AbMō ab` | DĒi AwdKv I cūōg Gw^ok^oq^o Mṭō DVv eū Pvp^oGB wekṭmi avi K wQj |

Cmv Av. Gi wK^ov^o μgk we`hi jvṭfi cvkvcw^ok Zv GKw`ṭK thgb Ab`vō` ms`wZi ms`ūṭk^oAvṭm Ab`w`ṭK ṭṭgZv^ombṭ` i mvṭ_ Zvi weṭiva i i" nq | G mgq Lpāg^oGme ms`wZ_ṭj v KZ^o A^oṭxfZ I MpxZ nṭZ i i" Kṭi Ges Gi dṭj kvmKṭ`i w^oh^oz^ob- w^oc^ox^oobl nvm cvq | weṭkl Kṭi Mōṭm cŭgveṭi i gZ GKūw bqv fvlvq e`^o3 nI qv Ges G ms`wZi avi Yv l `k^oṭbi mvṭ_ A^oṭxfZ nI qv- G Df^oq cšṭq Lpātḡ^o ifcvšṭ Nṭū | MōKṭ`i eū-Ckṭii `wōfwi/2 mvṭ_ weṭkl Kṭi Uvi mvṭmi cṭj i (Paul of Tarsus) gZ wKQy e`^o3 i Cmv Av. tK bex t_ṭK Ckṭi DbwZ Kivi chṭq μw^ogK cŭym wī Zpē` (Trinity) mṭōi tṭṭṭ weivū fvgKv cvj b Kṭi |

325 mṭb wī Zpē`ṭK tMwov (Orthodox) Lpōvṭ`i ag^oweklym eṭj tNvl Yv Kiv nq | wKš`G tNvl Yvq `ṭṭṭi `vbKvixṭ`i ḡṭa` wKQy ṭj vK ḡZ weklym `vcb Kṭi bwb | Kvi Y Zviv evBṭej Gi tKvb w^of^ovē t`LṭZ cvbwb | GB tNvl Yvi RbK eṭj hvṭK weṭePbv Kiv nq tmB G_vb^ow^omqvml (Athanasius) wbt`R Gi mZ`Zv m^oūṭk^oZZUv w^owōZ wQṭj b bv | wZwb `ṭKvi Kṭi b th, ōhLbB wZwb Zvi Dcj wāṭK hxi CkṭiṭZi e`vcvṭi tRvi Kṭi w^ob^ox Kivi tPōv KṭiṭQb, ZLb Zv Kōki I e`^oṭPōvq ch^ow^omZ nṭqṭQ | Ō AwaKš` wZwb wj ṭL tMṭQb wPš`- cKvṭk Zvi AṭḡgZvi K_v | GgbwK GK chṭq wZwb wj ṭL tMṭQb, ōwZbRb bq, Ckṭi GKRB | Ō wī Zpē`

Zvi wekl'tmi wQtb tKvb `p wfwE wQj bv, eis Zv wQj tKškj I AvcvZ cDqvRbxqZvi Kvi tY|

ivR%wZK mjeav I `kfbij fj h³i wfwE tZ cD E G HwZnwmK wmxv tš+ Ab`Zg D t`v³v wQtb t i vtgi tcŠEwj K mg tU KbóvbUvBb (Constantine) whub KvDwYj Ae wbumqvi (Council of Nicea) mfvvcwZZ; KtiwQtb| µgea@vb Lóvb m=úó vq wQj GKwU kw³ hv t`i wetiwaZv Zvi Kvg` wQj bv| Zviv Zui mvg tR` `p f Kti w` t q wQj | mvg tR` tK kw³ kvj x Ki tZ Zv t`i mg_ B Zvi Kv tQ wQj AZ`S-gj` evb| ZvB, Lóvb ag fK bZb ifc w` t q wZwb Pr tP P mg_ B cvl qvi Avkv Kti wQtb Ges GKB mvt_ wZwb Lp ag P Pr tP P gta` m p weawš t Aemvb NUv tZ tP t q wQtb th t n Z i GUv wQj Zvi mg tR` i gta` m p weti v t ai Ab`Zg Kvi Y|

th cD w qvi gva` t g wZwb AvswkKfvte Zui j q` nwmj Ki tZ mg_ n t q wQtb Zv Ab` GKwU NUvbi `p v š- t_ tK m j` u ó n t Z cv t i | G NUv wU N t U wQj w Z x q g n v h t x i (1939-45) mg q|

GKevi g m j g v b t` i C` D r m t e i K v Q v K w Q m g t q w m / v c t i A b y o Z e` C t` i b v g v R w e l t q t U w k l t_ t K t R v i c P v i Y v P v j v t b v` i i` n q | w m / v c t j Z L b R v c w b t` i ` L t j | G U v n t e G K H w Z n w m K N U v b- t N v l Y v K i j t U w k l | e j j G i c f v e m v i v g m j j g w e t k | A b f Z n t e | C t` i b v g v R w b t q R v c w b t` i G n V r g v Z i g w i Z K t q K w` b c t i B A v K w` š K f v t e e U n t q h v q | w K Q w` b c i G K w U L E h t x G K R b R v c w b ` m b` e` x n q | Z v t K w R A v m e v` K i t Z B D t b w P Z n q m e i n m` | R v c w b ` m b` w U R v b q t h, R v c v b m i K v t i i c a v b t R b v t j j t Z v t R v A v a y b K K v t j i G K R b t k b g m j j g m s` v i t K i f w g K v q A e Z x Y` n l q v i c w i K i b v K t i w Q t j b | A v a y b K K v t j i P w n` v i m v t_ B m j v t g i w k q v i m g š q m v a t b i G K w U K g m P x w Q j Z v i | Z v i g t Z, G K g m P x t Z g m j g v b t` i b v g v t R i m g q g` v i c w i e t Z` q U w k l i w` t K g t_ t d i v t b v` i i` K i v i c w i K i b v w Q j h v w K b v

tZv tRvi tbZ tZ; Bmj vtgi fwe l` r tK` a n t Z v | ` m u b K w U R v b q, g m j g v b i v B m j v t g i G B c P` - K v i t Y i A w f m u c Z` v L` v b K i v q c f i c w i K i b w U B e w i Z j n t q h v q | h v t n v K, G N U v i c i t m e Q i w m / v c t i C t` i b v g v R c o v i A b g w Z t` q v n q u b | t Z v t R v B m j v t g i` i` Z i D c j w a K t i w Q t j b G e s w Z w b m v g t R` e v` x c w i K i b v n w m t j i c š v i n m v t e B m j v g t K e` n v i K i t Z t P t q w Q t j b | w K š` w Z w b G t Z m d j n b w b | K b ó v b U v B b m d j n t q w Q t j b, e` _ n t q w Q t j b t Z v t R v | t R i` R v t j t g i e` t j t i v g c j - A b m v i x L ó v b t` i t K t` a c w i Y Z n t q w Q j |

Cmv Av. Gi Avmj w k q v i G B w e K w Z i A m b e v h` d j n t q w Q j w i Z e v` t K M h Y, w K š` Z v K L t b v B w e b v c a Z e v` n q u b | 325 m t b h L b m i K v i x f i t e e u C k j e v` t K Ő A t_ w. Ő L ó v b t` i a g` i w Z w m v t e t N v l Y v K i v n q Z L b D E i A w i d K v i L ó v b t` i G K t b Z v A w i q v m (Arius) m g t U K b ó v b U v B b I K` v` w j K P r t P P m m e š j Z k w³ i w e i` t x ` E v g g v b n b | w Z w b ` š i Y K w i t q t` b t h, C m v A v. m e` v B m b v i G K t Z i K_ v e`³ K t i t Q b | K b ó v b U v B b Z v i m e R w³ I e e P Z v w` t q G K Z e v t` i A b m v i x t` i w b g f` K i v i t P ó v P v j v b | w K š` w Z w b e` _ n b | c w i n v t m i w e l q t h, K b ó v b U v B b w b t R G K R b G K Z e v t` w e k l m x w n t m t e g Z i e i Y K i t j l w i Z e v` t k l c h š- B D t i v t c L ó x q g Z e v t` i w f w E w n t m t e m i K v i x f i t e M p x Z n q | G B g Z g v b t l i g t a` e` v c K w e a w š t K v i Y n t q ` w o v q, K v i Y Z v t` i A t b K t K B e j v n t q w Q j t h t e v S v i t K v b t P ó v b v K t i B G t Z w e k l m K i t Z n t e | w K š` g v b l Z v i ` f v e A b h v q x e j x i m v n v t h` b q v a g g Z t K w e P v i I e` v L` v i t P ó v K t i h v e U K i v m a e w Q j b v | m v a i Y f v t e e j t Z t M t j, G m g q w Z w U w P š v a v i v i R b f n q | c D g w U i c e`³ v w Q t j b t m U A v M n ó v B b (St. Augustine) w Z w b P Z l` k Z v a x i t j v K w Q t j b | Z u i A w f g Z w Q j t h, a g g t Z i m Z` Z v c a g v Y K i v h v q b v | w K š` Z v i e` v L` v K i v h v q | w Z x q w P š v a v i v i

cē³v uQ̄tj b tm̄u wfKUi (St. Victor) | wZwb uQ̄tj b ō`k kZvāxi tjvK | wZwb wek̄ym KītZb th, aḡfK m̄ȳ uó fv̄te cōwYz I wek̄`fv̄te e³- DfqB Kiv hvq | ZZxq avi w̄Ui Rb̄x nq PZi R̄ kZvāx̄Z | Giv ej̄ tZb, w̄i Zev̄t` i e`vL`v ev mZ`Zv cōv̄tYi AeKiv̄ tbB, eis Zv AŪfv̄te M̄hY I wek̄ym KītZ n̄te |

hw̄ I tk̄t̄v³ G gZev̄t` i Zxe³ wēti waZv̄ cwi n̄v̄ti i j̄ t̄q̄ hxi i w̄k̄v̄ vb m̄sej̄ Z M̄šmḡa m̄uȲp̄fc āysm, j̄yK̄tq̄ t̄djv̄ bZev̄ cwi eZ̄ Kiv nq | Zvici I th M̄š` t̄jv̄ w̄t̄K̄ w̄Q̄j̄ tm̄ t̄jv̄ t̄Z h̄t̄ ó mZ` Aen̄kó w̄Q̄j̄ | ZvB w̄i Zev̄t` wek̄ym w̄uK̄tq̄ iv̄Lvi j̄ t̄q̄` aḡm̄š`i fv̄t̄i i t̄p̄tq̄ P̄v̄t̄P̄ tbZv̄t` i fv̄t̄i i Dci Aw̄aK̄Zi „i“Zi Av̄t̄iv̄c Kiv nq | t̄Nvi Yv̄ Kiv nq th, ōēt̄BW Ae t̄Rm̄v̄ó (Bride of Jesus) ev̄ P̄v̄t̄P̄ R̄t̄b` cōĒ wētkl̄ cōZ`v̄t` k̄B nj G gZev̄t` i w̄f̄w̄Ē | GLv̄t̄b D̄t̄j̄ L̄Kiv hvq th, t̄cvc GK̄w̄ c̄t̄Ī d̄v̄ dj̄ t̄Rb̄k̄l̄ t̄K̄ (Fra Fulgention) fr̄m̄bv̄ K̄ti w̄j̄ t̄L̄uQ̄tj̄ b th, ōaḡm̄šmḡt̄ni cōv̄i GK̄w̄ m̄t̄` nR̄bK̄ w̄elq̄ | th e³ aḡm̄šmḡt̄ni m̄v̄t̄_ N̄wb̄Zv̄ eR̄vq̄ iv̄L̄te tm̄ e³ K̄v̄_w̄j̄ K̄ aḡf̄K̄ āysm Kīt̄e | ō cieZ̄P̄ c̄t̄Ī w̄Zwb aḡm̄šmḡt̄ni Dci AZ`waK̄ „i“Zi Av̄t̄iv̄t̄ci w̄ei`t̄x̄ ōuk̄q̄w̄i D`P̄vi Ȳ K̄ti w̄j̄ t̄L̄t̄Q̄b- ... G „t̄jv̄ GgbB M̄š` th t̄KD hw̄` Zv̄ Av̄k̄t̄o āt̄i Z̄te tm̄ K̄v̄_w̄j̄ K̄ P̄v̄t̄P̄K̄ m̄uȲp̄fc āysm Kīt̄e | ō³

Cmv Av.- Gi w̄k̄v̄v̄t̄K̄ Kv̄h̄R̄i fv̄te cwi Z`v̄t̄Mi R̄b` Zvi Hw̄Znwm̄K̄ ev̄`eZv̄ m̄ūt̄K̄ m̄uȲp̄fc A`uóZv̄ w̄ecj̄ fv̄te `v̄qx̄ | P̄v̄t̄P̄ aḡf̄K̄ ī ayaḡm̄š` t̄ t̄K̄B w̄ew`Q̄b̄eK̄t̄iwb, Cmv Av. t̄K̄ Kw̄i Z GK̄ hxi i m̄v̄t̄_ Zvj̄ t̄Mvj̄ c̄w̄K̄t̄q̄ t̄d̄t̄j̄ | Av̄m̄t̄j̄ Cmv Av.- Gi Dci w̄ek̄ȳt̄mi A`GB̄ b̄q̄ th c̄p̄i` 3/4 w̄eZ̄ L̄t̄ó w̄ek̄ym Kīt̄Z n̄te | thLv̄t̄b Cmv Av. Gi cōZ`q̄ Ab̄j̄n̄v̄ix̄ Zui Av̄`t̄k̄P̄ w̄f̄w̄Ē t̄Z Zv̄t` i R̄xeb̄ M̄t̄o Z̄t̄j̄ w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b, tm̄Lv̄t̄b c̄j̄ Ab̄j̄n̄v̄ix̄ L̄p̄v̄b̄t` i Av̄`k̄w̄Q̄j̄ hxi i Kw̄_w̄Z̄ μ̄k̄w̄e x̄ n̄l̄q̄vi cieZ̄P̄ R̄xeb̄ | tm̄B Kv̄īt̄Ȳ Cmv Av. Gi R̄xeb̄ I w̄k̄v̄v̄t̄ Zv̄t` i Kv̄t̄Q̄ Av̄i „i“Z̄c̄Ȳq̄Q̄j̄ b̄v̄ |

Cmv Av. Gi w̄k̄v̄v̄t̄ t̄ t̄K̄ P̄v̄t̄P̄h̄Z̄ t̄enk̄ `t̄i th̄t̄Z̄ v̄t̄K̄, P̄v̄t̄P̄ tbZv̄iv̄ ZZ̄ t̄enk̄ R̄v̄M̄w̄Z̄K̄ `v̄`m̄s̄m̄v̄š`-w̄el̄t̄q̄ R̄w̄t̄q̄ cōt̄Z̄ v̄t̄K̄ | Cmv Av. Gi w̄k̄v̄v̄t̄ Ges P̄v̄t̄P̄K̄Z̄Ēt̄q̄i cōZ`vk̄vi ḡt̄a` e`eav̄b A`uó n̄tq̄ Av̄m̄t̄Z̄ v̄t̄K̄ I GK̄w̄i ḡt̄a` Ac̄i w̄w̄ḡt̄k̄ th̄t̄Z̄ īi“ K̄ti | P̄v̄t̄P̄ iv̄ōt̄ t̄K̄ h̄ZB w̄b̄t̄R̄i c̄v̄`f̄K̄i Dci t̄R̄vi w̄`t̄Z̄ v̄t̄K̄, ZZB̄ μ̄gk̄ Aw̄aK̄Zi fv̄te iv̄t̄ōi m̄v̄t̄_ R̄w̄t̄q̄ hv̄q Ges GK̄w̄ kw̄³ w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄e Aw̄ef̄Z̄ nq | cō_gw̄`t̄K̄ P̄v̄t̄P̄i v̄R̄K̄x̄ kw̄³ i Aax̄t̄b w̄Q̄j̄ | w̄K̄š` h̄Lb̄ Zv̄ m̄uȲp̄fc Av̄t̄c̄v̄l̄ K̄ti t̄d̄t̄j̄ ZLb̄ cwi w̄`w̄Z̄ Dj̄ t̄U hvq | Cmv Av. Gi w̄k̄v̄v̄t̄ I GB̄ c_ā̄oZ̄vi ḡt̄a` wēti waZv̄ m̄emḡq̄B w̄Q̄j̄ | P̄v̄t̄P̄h̄ZB Aw̄aK̄ gv̄i v̄q̄ q̄l̄ḡZ̄v̄k̄j̄x̄ n̄tq̄ I t̄v̄ ZZB̄ w̄i Zev̄t` A`f̄K̄w̄Z̄ Áv̄cb̄K̄vi x̄t` i R̄t̄b` cwi w̄`w̄Z̄ w̄ec̄3/4 b̄K̄ n̄tq̄ `w̄ov̄q̄ | Ggb̄w̄K̄ G R̄b` ḡZi`Ē ch̄š`-t̄`l̄q̄v̄ ki“ nq | hw̄ I j̄ȳvi t̄iv̄ḡvi P̄v̄t̄P̄ cwi Z`w̄M̄ K̄t̄ib, Zvi w̄ēt̄` t̄n̄ w̄Q̄j̄ ī aȳt̄c̄v̄t̄ci K̄Z̄P̄Z̄i w̄ei`t̄x̄, t̄iv̄ḡvb̄ K̄v̄_w̄j̄ K̄ P̄v̄t̄P̄ t̄ḡš̄w̄j̄ K̄ aḡt̄Zi w̄ei`t̄x̄ b̄q̄ | Gi dj̄ nj GB̄ th, w̄Zwb GK̄w̄ b̄Zb̄ P̄v̄t̄P̄ cōZ̄ōv̄ Kīt̄j̄ b Ges Zvi c̄ā̄vb̄ n̄t̄j̄ b | L̄p̄ aḡt̄Zi m̄K̄j̄ t̄ḡš̄w̄j̄ K̄ w̄elq̄B Zv̄t̄Z̄ M̄p̄x̄Z̄ I en̄j̄ i B̄j̄ | Gi d̄t̄j̄ tek̄ w̄K̄Ōym̄s̄L`K̄ m̄s̄`v̄i K̄Z̄ P̄v̄t̄P̄ I t̄M̄v̄ōxi cōZ̄ōv̄ N̄t̄U, w̄K̄š` m̄s̄`v̄i cēēZ̄x̄ L̄p̄aḡ` cēē`v̄q̄B i t̄q̄ hvq | c̄j̄ x̄q̄ P̄v̄t̄P̄ G `w̄U c̄ā̄vb̄ kv̄L̄v̄ GLb̄ ch̄š`-w̄t̄K̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q̄ |

DĒi Aw̄w̄d̄K̄v̄ I c̄w̄ōḡ Ḡuk̄q̄vi m̄s̄L`M̄wi ō R̄b̄MȲ Aw̄wi q̄v̄t̄mi w̄k̄v̄v̄t̄ M̄h̄Ȳ K̄t̄i w̄Q̄j̄ | c̄t̄i tm̄Lv̄t̄b̄ Bmj̄ v̄t̄gi Av̄M̄gb̄ NŪt̄j̄ Zv̄iv̄ m̄v̄t̄_ m̄v̄t̄_ Bmj̄ v̄ḡ M̄h̄Ȳ K̄t̄i | Kv̄i Ȳ Zv̄iv̄ GK̄Z̄ev̄`x̄ ḡZev̄t` i Ges Cmv Av. Gi cōK̄Z̄ w̄k̄v̄v̄i Ab̄j̄n̄v̄ix̄ w̄Q̄j̄ | Zv̄B̄ Zv̄iv̄ Bmj̄ v̄ḡt̄K̄ m̄Z` aḡ` w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄e `f̄K̄vi K̄t̄i t̄b̄q̄ |

BD̄t̄iv̄t̄c̄ L̄p̄vb̄ m̄ūó v̄t̄q̄i ḡt̄a` GK̄Z̄ev̄t` i m̄Zw̄U KL̄t̄bv̄ w̄Q̄b̄e n̄q̄w̄b̄ | Kv̄h̄Z̄ G Av̄t̄` v̄j̄ b̄ kw̄³ k̄j̄x̄ n̄tq̄ I t̄v̄ Ges AZ̄x̄Z̄ I eZ̄ḡv̄t̄b̄ `w̄c̄Z̄ P̄v̄t̄P̄ Ae`v̄n̄Z̄ w̄loḡ` w̄b̄h̄P̄Z̄b̄ m̄t̄Ēj̄ | Zvi Aem̄vb̄ n̄q̄w̄b̄ |

AvRṭKi w`tb μgkB teWk msL`K tj vK G e`vcṭi mṭPZb nṭq DṭVṭQ th Cmv Av. Gi gj w`kṭvi mṭ_ eZḡvb Lṭvb atḡP ōi nṭm`Ō wekjm `vcṭbi AeKvk tbB ej tj B Pṭj | eis cḡwYZ mZ` GB th, BwZnvṭmi Cmv Av. Gi mṭ½ PṭPṭ Lṭoi ṭKvb mṭúK`ṭbB| PṭPṭ hxi Lṭvbṭ`i mṭZ`i cṭ_ ṭKvb mṭvnh` KiṭZ cvṭib bv| Lṭvbṭ`i GB eZḡvb DfQ msKU G kZṭKi PṭPṭ HwZnvwmKṭ`i tj Lvq cḡwKZ nṭqṭQ| GWjd nvi bV K (Adlof Harnac) th tgšij K Amjeavi K_v Dṭj ḡKṭiṭQb Zv GB th, ŌPZL`kZK bVwV` Mmṭcj MḡK `kṭbi ḡṭLṭk AveZ nq| GB ḡṭLṭk Lṭj ṭdj v Ges ḡṭLṭki bṭP LṭatḡP cḡKZ mṭZ`i mṭ_ Zvi cv`R` cḡKṭki `wqZi wQj HwZnvwmKṭ`i | Ō Zte nvi bV K GB `wqZi cvjṭbi Amjeavi K_v Dṭj ḡKṭiṭQb Gfṭe th `xNṖj aṭi ṭRṭK emv agḡṭZi ḡṭLṭk DṭbṭPb atḡP i fṭṭKB cvṭe w`ṭZ cvi Z :

G ḡṭLṭk Zvi w`R`^RxeBx kw³ ARḡ Kṭi wQj | w`Zep`, Lṭoi `ŌZ mĖv, AāvšZv, Ges G me gZerṭ`i mg_ḡmPK cḡvew` wQj HwZnvwmK wṭxvš-l cwi w`wZi mṭó hv mṭúY`wfbēfṭc cwi ewZḡ nṭq wṭṭqWj Zv mṭĖj AvṭMi ev cṭii GB mṭ cwi ewZḡ kw³, GB gZer`, cḡwqK Ae`vi gZB eRvq wQj, G ep`eww` Zv wQj GK e`f`vm hv wZwb hLb Bqvú`ṭ`i KvQ ṭ_ṭK cwj ṭq Avṭmb tm mgq Lṭvbiv MḡKṭ`i KvQ ṭ_ṭK jvf Kṭi wQj | nvi bV K Zvi Ab` GKwU Mḡš' G wēl qWJ wek` Avṭj vPbv KṭiṭQb | tmLvṭb wZwb `ḡKvi Kṭib :

...4_ Mmṭcj (Gospel) ag`cḡvi K Rb ṭ_ṭK DṭmZ bq ev DṭmZ nṭqvi K_v eṭj bv| Kvi Y ag`cḡvi K Rb HwZnvwmK mṭ wṭmṭe MY` nṭZ cvṭib bv... PZL`Mmṭcj i tj LK mṭúY` `ṭabfṭe KvR KṭiṭQb, NUbvejxi cwi eZḡ NwUṭṭQb Ges tm_ṭj vṭK AṭPbv Avṭj vq Avṭj wKZ KṭiṭQb | wZwb wṭṭRB Avṭj vPbv

cwi mgwB NwUṭṭQb Ges Kvī w`K cwi w`wZṭZ gnr wPšv_ṭj v mṭbēk KṭiṭQb |

nvi bV K cpivq wēL`vZ Lṭvb HwZnvwmK ṭWwFW ōm (David Strauss) Gi Mḡš' K_v Dṭj ḡKṭiṭQb | ṭṭṭK wZwb `i ayPZL`bq, cḡg wZbW Mmṭcj i HwZnvwmK mṭvq l wekjmṭhvM`Zv aṭṭmi Rṭb`l `vqX KṭiṭQb | ⁵

Ab` HwZnvwmK ṭRvṭṭbm tj ngvṭbi (Johannes Lehmann) ḡṭZ 4wU MṭxZ Mmṭcj i tj LKiv wfbēGK hxi i eYḡv KṭiṭQb wṭb HwZnvwmK ev`eZvi Ōviv cwi wPZ Cmv Av. bb| Gi cwi YwZ ev dj vdj wṭb Dṭj ḡKṭiṭQb tmB ṭnBÄ Rvni bU (Heinz Zahrt)- ṭK DḡZ Kṭi tj ngvb eṭj b :

HwZnvwmK MṭelYv hw` cḡvY KiṭZ cvṭi th BwZnvṭmi Cmv Av. l cḡvwi Z hxi i ḡṭa` ḡḡvsmvi AṭhvM` ci`ui wēṭi waZv iṭṭQ Ges hxiṭZ wekjm `vcṭbi ḡZ mg_ḡ `ḡs Cmv Av. Gi ḡṭa`B tbB, Zvṭj tmUv ZwĖKfṭe `i ayḡvivZK fj B nṭe bv, eis Gb. G. Rvṭj (N.A. Jah1) thḡbW eṭj b, Zvi A_`wvṭe Lṭox ag` `kṭbi Aemv| Zey Avgvi wekjm, Avgiv agZĖje`iv G ṭ_ṭK wḡwZi c_ṭei KiṭZ cwi e, ṭKvb mgqB Avgiv hv cwi wṭ; Zte Avgiv nq GLb wq_`vPvi Ki wQ, bq ZLb Kie | ⁶

Dṭiv³ ḡṭi`KṭqKwU D`wZ ṭ_ṭK GKw`ṭK AvRṭKi LṭatḡP DfQ msKU thḡb cḡwKZ nq Ab`w`ṭK Rvni bWḡ Gi e³e`l AṭbK teWk `i`Zi wKQj Avfvm ṭ`q | tmUv GB th, Cmv Av. Gi w`kṭv, PṭPṭ fṭḡKv l Zui Abṭvixṭ`i wēl q_ṭj v Nwḡfṭe chḡj vPbv Kiṭj ṭ`Lv hvq Zui w`kṭvi Avmj Dṭi`k` DṭcivṭZ A_ev wējṭ nṭqṭQ | Gi D`vni Y wṭmṭe w`lṭwvi hvqb PṭPṭ ḡa`Kvi wZ³ wēṭivṭai Dṭj ḡKṭiṭQb | wZwb eṭj b th, ṭivḡv K`v_wj K PṭPṭMḡK Aṭ_ḡv. PṭPṭK fij l ḡ` Dṭi`k` mṭṭhvRb l wēṭqvRṭbi ḡvṭḡ cwi Mḡš' cpwē`vṭmi Rṭb` Awfhy³ Kṭi | Ab`w`ṭK MḡKṭ`i cvj Uv AwfṭhvM

iṭqṭQ th, weṛfbæṽṭbi K'v_wj Kiv wḃṭRivB gj evBṭej t_ṭK `ṭi mṭi tMṭQ| Zṭe Zvṭ`i GB weṭf` mṭEj| Zviv Dfṭq wṭgj th me Lṭvb wMRṭ Abjvix bq Zvṭ`i mZ`c_ t_ṭK wePiZ etj AwṭwZ Ges Zvṭ`i Ckṭṭ`ṭnx etj wḃ`v Kṭi| Ab`w`ṭK Ckṭṭ`ṭnx etj AvL`wqZ Lṭvbiv cvēv Revṭe K'v_wj Kṭ`i mṭZ`i Rvuj qwiZ Kivi Rb` Awṭfhṭ Kṭi| hvqb etj b, cṭKZ NUbv t_ṭK Gme AwṭṭhvṭMi mZ`Zv wK cḡwYZ nq br?⁷

Cmv Av. ṽṭs mṭúYṭṭc we`ṂZ| hviv Cmv Av. Gi e`vṭvṭi mṭPZb Ges meṭṭKṭiY Zui gj Av`ṭk`cṂveZḂ Kṭi Rxeb AwZewwZ KiṭZ Pṭq, Zviv Zv KiṭZ evavMḂ-ṭṭ`Q| KviY Cmv Av. Gi cṭKZ wKṭv I Av`k`AvR mṭúYṭṭc AṂwZ ṭṭqṭQ Ges Zvi cḃi`xvi I mṭe bq|

Givmgym (Erasmus) Gi e³e` ṭṭjv :

Hkx welq mgṭn cḡḃṭ`i Ávb wḡj mvgv`B| ag`AvṭM eww`K AvPiY bq, AṂṭi i welq wḡj | ag`hLb AṂṭi i e`ṭj wj wLZ ifc Gj , ZLb Zv cḡq meṭṭk hZ gvḃj ZZ agḡṭZi ifc MḡY Kij | Lṭoi agḡZ, hv cḡṭṭg ṭKvb cḡf` RvbZ bv, Zv `kṭbi mṭvnh`-wḃfṭ ṭṭq coj | PṭPṭ cZṭbi GUVB wḡj cḡg chṭq|

Gfṭṭe PṭPṭ`eva` nj K_vq wK cṭKvK Kiv hvṭe bv Zv e`vL`v KiṭZ| Dfṭq cṭṭB mgṭṭUi mg_Ḃ Av`vq KiṭZ ṭKṂkj MḡY Kṭi| Givmgym etj b:

G e`vṭvṭi mgṭṭUi KZṭZi cḡqM atḡṭ cṭKZ ṭKvb mṭvṭh` Avṭwḃ..... hLb ag`AṂṭi i Dcj wä bv ṭṭq gṭLi ejj ṭZ cwiYZ ṭṭqṭQ, ZLb cweṭ evBṭej i cṭKZ wKṭv wejṭ ṭṭqṭQ| Zvi ci I Avgiv gvḃj ṭK Zviv hv wekṭm Kṭi bv Zv wekṭm Kivi Rb`, Zviv hv fij evṭm bv Zv ZṭK fij evmvi Rb`, Zviv hv Rvṭb bv Zv Rvbvi Rb` Zvṭ`i eva` Kivḡ| hvṭZ ej cḡqM Kiv nq Zv AvṂwi K ṭṭZ cvṭi bv|⁸

Givmgym etj b, Cmv Av. Gi cṂ`ṭ Abjvixiv GKZev`ṭK ṭ`Kvi Kṭi wḡṭj b hv KLṭbvB Zvṭ`i e`vL`v KiṭZ nqḃj | wKṂ`hLb Cmv Av. Gi wKṭv Qwṭq coj Ges PṭPṭ gṭa` weṭiva ṭ`Lv w`j , ZLb Ávb e`w³iv Zvṭ`i ZÉ;Ávb e`vL`v KiṭZ eva` nb| Gi ci Zviv hxi i wKṭv mvgwMḂ fṭṭe nwiṭq ṭṭṭj b, Zvi mṭṭ_ mṭṭ_ GKZev` I nwiṭq hvq| Zvṭ`i GKgvṭ Avkḡ wḡj wKQy kã I MḂK `kṭbi cwi fvlv hvi `wḡ wḡj GKZev` bq, wṭ Zevṭ`i cḡZ| Gfṭṭe ev`eZvi cḡZ mnR I we`x Av`v Ggb GKwḡ fvlvq ṭwicz nj hv Cmv Av. Gi KṭQ wḡj Acwi wPZ Ges Zv Cmv Av. I cweṭ AvZṭṭK Dṭcṭv Kṭi Rbṭ`ṭ q wṭ Zevṭ`i | GKZevṭ` wekṭm nviṭbvi Ambevh` cwi YwZ wṭṭṭe gvḃj i gṭa` ṭ`Lv w`j weāwṂ-I weṭf` |

hviv RvbṭZ Pvb th hxi ṭK wḡṭj b Ges Avmṭj wZwḃ Kx wKṭv ṭ`vb Kṭi wḡṭj b Zv Rvbvi Rṭb` G Dcj wäwḡ th ṭKvb e`w³i Rṭb`B AZ`vek`K| ṭm mṭṭ_ G K_vl Rvbv cḡqvRb th, gvḃj wṭ Zevṭ`B wekṭm Ki`K A_ev gṭL GKZevṭ`i K_vB ejj, Zvṭ`i KṭQ hv` GKRB bexi `b w`b Kvhṭejx (hv Zui wKṭv gZ`cṂZxK) mṭúṭK` AewwZ nI qvi ṭKvb Dcvq bv ṭṭK ZLb Zviv ṭwZMḂ nq|

wṔZxq Aa`vq

Cmv Av. Gi HwZnwmK weeiY

hxi cḲZcṭṭṭ tK ev Kx wQṭj b Zv Awe®vṭi Rṭb` gvbḷ
hZ teuk tPón KiṭZ vṭK ZZB Zui mṣúṭK®Avṭbi ṭṭ Zv cḲU
nṭq ṭ`Lv ṭ`q| Zui wḲṭṭv KgṚvṭÉi wj wLZ weeiY vṭKṭj l wZub
Avmṭj Kxfvṭe Rxeb AwZewwZ KiṭZb Ges Ab` tj vKṭ`i mṭṭ
wZub cḲZw` b Kxfvṭe KvRKg®KiṭZb, tm e`vcvṭi Lṭe KgB Rvbv
hvq|

hxi Ges Zui KgṚvÉ mṣúṭK®eú tj vK wevfbægZ w`ṭqṭQ,
wḲŠ` tm ṭjv weKZ| G mṭei gṭa` wḲQymZ`Zv hw` l AvṭQ, wḲŠ`
GK_v mZ` th wevfbæmgṭq wj wLZ 4wU MpxZ Mmṭcj (evBṭej i
bZb wbgg) cwiewZṂ l tmY`iKZB iay nqub, tm ṭjv
cḲ`ṭṭ`kṭ weeiYl bq| cḲg Mmṭcṭji iPwqZv gvK®
(Mark)| GuU wj wLZ nq 60-75 mṭb| wZub wQṭj b tmU
evbṭevṭmi (St. Barnabas)- Gi tevṭbi cḲ| gw_ (Mathew)
wQṭj b GKRb U`v. Kvṭj ±i (Ki Av`vqKvix) Z_v wḲæc`
KgṚZṔ wZub hxi i mṭṭ ṭgY Kṭi bwb| j ṭKi (Luke) Mmṭcj
AṭbK cṭi wj wLZ| ZvQvov gw_ l gvṭKṔ gZ Zvi Mmṭcṭji
eYṭvi Drm GKB| jḲ wQṭj b cṭji (tcṂj -Paul) wṔwKrmK
Ges cṭji gZ wZub l KLṭbv hxi ṭK ṭ`ṭLwb| Rṭbi (BDṭnvṭe)
Mmṭcṭji Drm wfbæGes Avṭiv cṭi 1kḲ mṭbi w`ṭK i wṔZ| ZvṭK
hxi i wḲl` Rb (John) gṭb Kiv fj nṭe, KviY wZub wfbæe`w³ |
GB Mmṭcj ṭK hxi i Rxeṭbi wḲfṔṭhvM` weeiY eṭj MY` Kiv
DvPZ nṭe wḲbv Ges Zv cweṭ MṔš`i AšfṔ nṭe wḲbv Zv wḲq
`ṭk eQi aṭi DĒB weZKṔṭj wQj |

weL`vZ ḡgi` mvMi cḲ_iḡ (Dead Sea Scrolls) Awe®vi
hxi th ṭṭb RbMṔY Kṭi wQṭj b tmLvḲvi mgvṭRi cḲZ l
`enkó` mṣúṭK®bZb Avṭj vKcvZ Kṭi| evbṭevṭmi Mmṭcṭj

Ab`vb` Mmṭcj ṭjvi tṔṭq hxi i Rxeṭbi AṭbK teuk w`K ewYṂ
nṭqṭQ Ges hxi cḲZcṭṭṭ wḲ wQṭj b, Kā Avb l nwm`m tm
welqwu Avṭiv e`vL`vi gva`ṭg mY`úó Kṭi ṭQ|

Avgiv ṭ`LṭZ cvB th, hxi AvṭṭwiK Aṭ`®Ḳkṭii cḲḡḡ
wQṭj b bv| Zui ceḲZṔ bex Beiwng Av. l bex gmv Av. Ges
cieZṔ bex gmvṣ` mvj vṭv Avj vBwv l qv mvj vṭv Gi gZ wZub l
wQṭj b GKRb bex| mKj gvbṭli gZ wZub l Lv` MṔY KiṭZb
Ges nvU- evRvṭi ṭṭZb|

Avgiv ṭ`wL, AvbvhṔvṭe wZub tmB me tj vKṭ`i mṭṭ
wbṭRṭK msMḡgiZ ṭ`LṭZ tṭṭqṭwQṭj b hvṭ`i ṭ`ṭṭṭṭ Zui wḲṭṭvi
weṭivax| wZub th cḲṭṭ`k jvf Kṭib tmUv Zviv ṭṭṭb ṭṭṭṭ
A_ev mZ` Rvbv mṭṭṭṭ Zv Dṭcṭṭv Kṭi gvbṭli tṔṭṭṭ ṭṭṭṭ
ab mṣú` ARṔ l L`wZ cḲZcweṭi Rṭb` Zv e`envi Kṭi ṭQ|

Avṭiv ṭ`Lv hvq, hxi i Bnṭj ŠwKK Rxeb Bqvú`x BwZnvṭmi
Awet`Q` Ask| ZvB Zui Kwvub RvbṭZ ṭṭṭṭ tm BwZnvṭmi cḲZ
`wḲ ṭ`l qv cḲqRb| hxi Zui mgMḲRxeṭb wQṭj b GKRb tṭṭṭ
Bqvú`x agṔṔiYKvix| wZub eú eQi aṭi cwiewZṔbi wḲKvi gmv
Av. Gi gj wḲṭṭv cṔeḲḲ l cṔi 3/4xeṭbi Rb` Gṭmṭṭṭṭ b|

cwi ṭkṭl Avgiv ṭ`wL, wḲub ṭkṭex nṭqṭwQṭj b wZub hxi bb,
Zui B gZ ṭ`LṭZ Ab` GK e`w³ | GK ti vgvb KgṚZṔṭj wUj vm
(Lentutus) hxi i eYṭv w`ṭqṭQb Gfvṭe :

Kvb chṂ-ev`wg iṭoi Pj wQj Zui, tm ṭjv wQj tḲuKovṭb
Ges tm Pṭji evnwi`Q ṭṭṭṭ wṭṭṭṭṭṭ Kṭai Dci,
bvRvṭi bṭqṭ`i gZ gv_vi ga`fvṭM wQj wṭṭṭṭ KṭUv| Zvi ṭṭṭṭ
gmY l `úó, ṭKvb `vM l ewj ṭiLv kb` j vj ṭṔ gṭṭṭṭ | bvK l
gṭṭṭṭ wQj wḲLṭṭ| Zui wQj mY`k` `wo hvi is wQj gv_vi Pṭji
iṭoi gZB Ges Zv ga`fvṭM wef`Ḳ wQj | Zui `ṭṭṭṭ ṭṔvL wQj bxj
ami, ZvṭZ Amvavi Yfvṭe me AbṭwZi cḲvK NUZ| Zui D`PZv

wQj gvSwii, mv̄to 15 ḡfVv (Fists) `xN̄ K̄wB Ae`vqI wZwb Drd̄j =vK̄Zb| tKvb tKvb mgq wZwb Kur̄ t̄Zb, Z̄te tKD Z̄tK tKvb̄ b nvm̄tZ t̄ t̄Lwb|

nw̄m kīx̄d Zui eȲv̄ ītq̄Q m̄vgv̄b` c_ Kfv̄te :

Zui Mv̄tqi is wQj mv̄v̄ tN̄d̄v̄ jvj̄ t̄P| wZwb KL̄t̄bv̄ gv_vq t̄Zj t̄ bwb| wZwb nuŪt̄Zb Lw̄ij cv̄tq| w̄ t̄bi L̄vevi Q̄vov Zui m̄āf̄ wQj bv̄| Zui t̄Kvb Ni wQj bv̄| wQj bv̄ t̄Kvb Aj̄ sk̄vi, t̄Kvb wR̄wbmc̄I, t̄cv̄kK m̄vgM̄, t̄Kvb m̄āú` | Zui gv_v v̄KZ Aw̄eb`- , Zui ḡl̄ḡĒj wQj t̄QvU| GB c̄w_ext̄Z wZwb wQ̄t̄j b GK `ītek, cieZ̄P̄R̄x̄t̄bi R̄t̄b` Āt̄c̄ŋ̄lv̄ gv̄b Ges Av̄j w̄i Bev̄ t̄Z gk_j |

hxi i R̄t̄b̄i m̄wK Zwi L R̄vb̄ hv̄qwb| j̄ k̄i ḡt̄Z 6 L̄p̄v̄t̄ā th Av̄`g īgwi nq, Zvi K̄v̄Qv̄K̄w̄Q mḡt̄q hxi R̄b̄M̄h̄Y K̄t̄ib| G K_vl̄ ej̄v̄ n̄t̄q̄Q th, wZwb t̄n̄t̄iv̄t̄ i (Herode) Avḡt̄j R̄b̄M̄h̄Y K̄t̄ib| t̄n̄t̄iv̄t̄ i ḡZi nq 4 L̄p̄cēĀ

w̄fb̄t̄m̄U t̄UBj̄ t̄i i (Vincent Taylor) w̄m̄x̄v̄š-hxi i R̄b̄ 8 L̄p̄cēĀi w̄ t̄K n̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i |¹ Zui ḡt̄Z, th̄t̄n̄Z̄h̄xi i c̄KZ ev̄ Av̄mb̄eR̄b̄j̄ v̄t̄fi m̄sev̄t̄ i t̄c̄ŋ̄t̄Z t̄n̄t̄iv̄t̄ te_t̄j̄ t̄n̄t̄gi m̄Kj̄ beR̄v̄Z w̄k̄īt̄ i n̄Z̄vi dīgv̄b R̄wi K̄t̄i wQ̄t̄j b, t̄m̄t̄n̄Z̄h̄xi i R̄b̄ Aek̄`B t̄n̄t̄iv̄t̄ i ḡZi c̄t̄eB N̄t̄Uw̄Qj | Ggb̄wK Avḡiv̄ h̄w̄ j̄ k̄i M̄m̄t̄cj̄ t̄ wL, Zv̄n̄t̄j̄ t̄ Lv̄ hv̄q, GB GKB M̄m̄t̄cj̄ i `ŋ̄U c̄Ō³ i w̄eīt̄Yi ga`K̄vi e`eav̄b `k eQi | Aw̄aK̄v̄sk f̄vl̄`K̄viB w̄Z̄x̄q c̄Ō³ t̄Z w̄ek̄l̄m̄ K̄t̄ib| Ḡt̄Z ej̄v̄ ītq̄Q, hxi 4 L̄p̄cēĀ A_ŋ̄ ŌL̄t̄oi R̄t̄b̄i P̄vi eQi c̄t̄ēP̄R̄b̄M̄h̄Y K̄t̄ib|

gv̄Zv̄ tḡixi Āt̄j̄ Š̄w̄KK M̄f̄^oaviY I hxi i R̄b̄M̄h̄Y e`vcK Av̄t̄j̄ v̄P̄bvi w̄el̄qe` n̄t̄q̄Q| w̄KQy t̄j̄v̄t̄Ki w̄ek̄l̄m̄ th wZwb t̄R̄v̄t̄m̄t̄di i³ gv̄st̄mi m̄š̄vb̄ Q̄vov Ab` w̄KQy bb| c̄ŋ̄lv̄š̄t̄i Āt̄j̄ Š̄w̄KK aviYv̄q w̄ek̄l̄m̄x̄t̄ i ḡt̄Z wZwb wQ̄t̄j b Ck̄t̄i i c̄j̄ | Z̄te

GB ŌCk̄t̄i i c̄j̄ Ō K_wU Av̄ŋ̄wi Kfv̄te bv̄ Av̄j̄ s̄K̄wi Kfv̄te M̄h̄Y Kiv̄ n̄te tm̄ e`vcv̄t̄i Zv̄t̄ i ḡt̄a` ḡZ̄t̄f` ītq̄Q| j̄ K ej̄t̄j b:

`Z M̄w̄ēt̄q̄j Ck̄t̄i i K̄v̄Q t̄ t̄K GKR̄b K̄gv̄ixi K̄v̄t̄Q t̄c̄ŋ̄i Z n̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j b..... tm̄B K̄gv̄ixi bvg wQj tḡix| Ges `Z Zui K̄v̄t̄Q Av̄M̄gb̄ Kīt̄j b Ges m̄t̄āv̄ab̄ Kīt̄j b: Ōtn̄ Ck̄t̄i i w̄ec̄j̄ Ab̄j̄M̄h̄ c̄ŋ̄B iḡYx|Ō wZwb hLb Z̄t̄K t̄ L̄t̄j b, Zui K_vq w̄eeZ̄ n̄t̄j b Ges G m̄t̄āv̄ab̄Ūi Zvr̄ch̄^oD̄cj̄ w̄aī t̄P̄ov̄ Kīt̄j b| `Z Z̄t̄K ej̄t̄j b : Ōtn̄ tḡix! Av̄c̄wb̄ f̄x̄Z n̄t̄eb̄ bv̄, K̄viY Av̄c̄wb̄ Ck̄t̄i i Ab̄j̄M̄h̄ j̄v̄f̄ K̄t̄īt̄Qb| Av̄c̄bvi M̄f̄^om̄Āvi n̄te Ges GK c̄j̄ R̄b̄f̄ t̄b̄t̄e, Zvi bvḡKiY Kīt̄eb̄ h̄xi.... |Ō ZLb tḡix `Z̄t̄K ej̄t̄j b: ŌGUv̄ w̄K K̄t̄i m̄āe? Av̄w̄ḡ t̄Kvb̄ c̄j̄ "Īt̄K w̄P̄wb̄ bv̄|Ō `Z Reve w̄t̄j b : Ō Ck̄t̄i i B"Qv̄q t̄Kvb̄ w̄KQ̄B Am̄āē b̄q̄Ō... tḡix ej̄t̄j b, ŌAv̄w̄ḡ Ck̄t̄i i tm̄w̄eKv̄, Avḡvi e`vcv̄t̄i Ck̄t̄i i B"Qv̄B c̄Y^ot̄n̄v̄K|Ō Gici `Z c̄ŋ̄vb̄ Kīt̄j b|

(j K: 1 : 26-39)

GKB NUbv̄ K̄i Av̄b̄ ḡw̄R̄t̄` ēw̄ȲZ n̄t̄q̄Q Gfv̄te :

: `š̄iY Ki, hLb w̄d̄wi k̄Zv̄MY ej̄t̄j wQj Ōtn̄ ḡvī q̄vg! Av̄j̄ w̄ t̄Zv̄gv̄t̄K ḡt̄bv̄bx̄Z I c̄w̄ēĪ K̄t̄īt̄Qb Ges w̄ēt̄k̄ī b̄v̄ixi ḡt̄a` t̄Zv̄gv̄t̄K ḡt̄bv̄bx̄Z K̄t̄īt̄Qb.... tn̄ ḡvī q̄vg! w̄b̄Ōq̄B Av̄j̄ w̄ t̄Zv̄gv̄t̄K Zui c̄ŋ̄l̄ n̄t̄Z GK̄Ū Kw̄ij̄ ḡvī m̄j̄n̄sev̄ `w̄ t̄"Qb (c̄j̄ m̄š̄v̄t̄bi), Zvi bvḡ gmxn, ḡvī q̄vḡ Zbq̄ Cmv.... tm̄ ej̄j : tn̄ Avḡvi c̄ŋ̄Z̄c̄j̄ K! Avḡv̄t̄K t̄Kvb̄ c̄j̄ "Ī ū̄k̄^oK̄t̄īwb̄, Avḡvi m̄š̄vb̄ n̄te K̄x̄fv̄te? wZwb ej̄t̄j b: G fv̄teB| Av̄j̄ w̄ hv̄ B"Qv̄ m̄j̄ō K̄t̄ib| wZwb hLb w̄KQy w̄ī K̄t̄ib̄ ZLb ej̄t̄j b : Ōn̄l̄ Ō Ges Zv̄ n̄t̄q̄ hv̄q|

(Av̄j̄ -K̄i Av̄bt̄ 3t̄ 42-47)

4w̄ M̄m̄t̄cj̄ i ḡt̄a` ḡv̄K̄^ol̄ R̄b̄ (th̄vn̄b-BD̄t̄n̄vb̄) hxi i R̄b̄ m̄āú̄t̄K̄^oxi e Ges ḡw_ `v̄q̄m̄v̄iv̄ fv̄te Zv̄ D̄t̄j̄ t̄ K̄t̄īt̄Qb| Gici j̄ K hxi i esk ēĒv̄š̄-D̄t̄j̄ t̄ K̄t̄ī Avevi `w̄ēt̄īw̄aZvi c̄wiP̄q

w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb, c̄v̄l̄v̄b̄i gvK̄l̄ Rb̄ t̄Kvb̄ esk̄ ēv̄š-³t̄ b̄wb̄ | gw̄_ l̄
j̄ k̄i ḡt̄ā gw̄_ Av̄ ḡ l̄ hxī i gā ēZ̄P̄ 26 R̄t̄bi b̄vḡ D̄t̄j̄ l̄
K̄t̄i t̄Qb̄ | Ab̄ w̄ t̄k̄ j̄ k̄i Z̄w̄j̄ K̄vq̄ Av̄ t̄Q̄ 42 R̄t̄bi b̄vḡ | Ḡf̄v̄t̄ē
`̄R̄t̄bi ēȲv̄q̄ 16 R̄t̄bi Am̄vḡÄm̄ c̄w̄ij̄ v̄v̄j̄Z̄ nq̄ | h̄w̄ t̄Kvb̄
ēw̄³ i Mo eqm̄ 40 eQ̄i l̄ t̄ḡt̄b̄ t̄bq̄v̄ hv̄q̄, Z̄v̄i c̄i l̄ hxī i K̄w̄_ Z̄
cēēj̄ "l̄ t̄ i `̄v̄w̄ Z̄w̄j̄ K̄v̄i ḡt̄ā" ē ēarv̄b̄ `̄w̄v̄q̄ 6kZ̄ 40 eQ̄i |

w̄K̄š' hxī i Āt̄j̄ Š̄w̄KK̄ R̄t̄b̄f̄i ē v̄c̄v̄t̄i K̄i Av̄t̄b̄ c̄i ū̄i w̄ēt̄iv̄ax̄
t̄Kvb̄ ēȲv̄ t̄b̄ | hxī i Ū̄CK̄j̄ t̄Z̄j̄ Ōi (Divinity) w̄el̄q̄w̄ K̄i Av̄b̄
`̄p̄f̄v̄t̄ē c̄Z̄ v̄L̄ v̄b̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q̄ | hxī i R̄b̄f̄ M̄h̄Ȳi c̄i c̄i B̄ hv̄ N̄t̄Ūw̄j̄
K̄i Av̄t̄b̄ t̄m̄ ēȲv̄ c̄w̄ K̄i t̄j̄ B̄ Z̄v̄ m̄ȳ ū̄ō n̄t̄ē:

: Ḡi c̄i t̄m̄ m̄š̄v̄b̄t̄K̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄ Z̄v̄i m̄w̄ū̄v̄t̄q̄i K̄v̄t̄Q̄ D̄c̄w̄_ Z̄ n̄j̄ |
Z̄v̄i v̄ ēj̄j̄ : Ōt̄n̄ ḡv̄i q̄vḡ! Z̄w̄ḡ t̄Z̄v̄ GK̄ Ā^{m̄v̄z̄} K̄v̄Ē̄ K̄t̄i ēt̄m̄Q̄! t̄n̄
n̄v̄i t̄Ȳi t̄ev̄b̄, t̄Z̄vḡv̄i w̄c̄Z̄v̄ Am̄r̄ ēw̄³ w̄Q̄j̄ b̄v̄, Ges̄ t̄Z̄vḡv̄i
ḡv̄Z̄v̄l̄ w̄Q̄j̄ b̄v̄ ēw̄f̄P̄w̄i Ȳx̄|Ō̄ Ḡi c̄i ḡv̄i q̄vḡ m̄š̄v̄b̄i w̄ t̄K̄ B̄w̄z̄
K̄ij̄ | Z̄v̄i v̄ ēj̄j̄, Ōt̄h̄ K̄v̄t̄j̄ i w̄k̄i, Z̄v̄i m̄v̄t̄_ Av̄ḡv̄i t̄K̄ḡb̄ K̄t̄i
K̄_v̄ ēj̄j̄?Ō̄ t̄m̄ ēj̄j̄. Ō̄Av̄w̄ḡ t̄Z̄v̄ Av̄j̄ w̄v̄i ēv̄ v̄ | w̄Z̄w̄b̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄
w̄K̄Z̄v̄ē w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb̄ l̄ b̄ex̄ K̄t̄i t̄Qb̄ | t̄h̄L̄v̄t̄b̄B̄ Av̄w̄ḡ_ w̄k̄ b̄v̄ t̄K̄b̄
w̄Z̄w̄b̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ ēi K̄Z̄ḡq̄ K̄t̄i t̄Qb̄ | w̄Z̄w̄b̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ w̄b̄t̄`R̄ w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb̄
R̄x̄ēl̄ kv̄ ch̄š̄-b̄vḡv̄R̄ l̄ hv̄K̄v̄Z̄ Av̄`v̄q̄ K̄i t̄Z̄, Av̄i Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ Av̄ḡv̄i
ḡv̄Z̄v̄i c̄h̄Z̄ Ab̄M̄Z̄ K̄t̄i t̄Qb̄, w̄Z̄w̄b̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ K̄t̄i b̄wb̄ D̄x̄Z̄ l̄
n̄Z̄f̄v̄M̄ | Av̄ḡv̄i c̄h̄Z̄ k̄w̄š̄-t̄h̄w̄`b̄ Av̄w̄ḡ R̄b̄f̄ v̄f̄ K̄t̄i w̄Q̄, t̄h̄w̄`b̄
Av̄ḡv̄i ḡZ̄i n̄t̄ē Ges̄ t̄h̄w̄`b̄ R̄w̄ēZ̄v̄ē`v̄q̄ Av̄w̄ḡ c̄p̄i w̄l̄ Z̄ n̄ē|Ō̄
GB̄-B̄ C̄mv̄ ḡv̄i q̄vḡ Z̄b̄q̄ | Av̄w̄ḡ ēj̄j̄ v̄ḡ m̄Z̄` K̄_v̄, t̄h̄ w̄el̄ t̄q̄ Z̄v̄i v̄
w̄ēZ̄K̄⁶K̄t̄i | m̄š̄v̄b̄ M̄h̄Ȳ K̄iv̄ Av̄j̄ w̄v̄i K̄v̄R̄ b̄q̄ | w̄Z̄w̄b̄ c̄w̄ēl̄
ḡw̄nḡv̄ḡq̄ | w̄Z̄w̄b̄ h̄L̄b̄ w̄K̄Ōȳ w̄`i K̄t̄i b̄, Z̄L̄b̄ ēt̄j̄ b̄ Ō̄n̄l̄ Ō̄ Av̄i Z̄v̄
n̄t̄q̄ hv̄q̄ |

(Avj -K̄i Av̄b̄ : 19t 27-)

Av̄`ḡ Av̄.) Ḡi R̄b̄f̄ m̄ēt̄P̄t̄q̄ ēō Āt̄j̄ Š̄w̄KK̄ N̄Ūb̄v̄ t̄h̄t̄n̄Z̄w̄c̄Z̄v̄
ēv̄ ḡv̄Z̄v̄ Q̄v̄ov̄B̄ w̄Z̄w̄b̄ R̄b̄f̄ M̄h̄Ȳ K̄t̄i b̄ | n̄v̄l̄ q̄v̄i R̄b̄f̄l̄ hxī i R̄t̄b̄f̄
t̄P̄t̄q̄ Āt̄b̄K̄ ēō Āt̄j̄ Š̄w̄KK̄ N̄Ūb̄v̄, t̄h̄t̄n̄Z̄w̄Z̄w̄b̄ t̄K̄vb̄ ḡv̄ Q̄v̄ov̄B̄ R̄t̄b̄f̄
w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ | K̄i Av̄b̄ ḡR̄x̄t̄` ēw̄ȲZ̄ Av̄t̄Q̄:

Av̄j̄ w̄v̄i K̄v̄t̄Q̄ C̄m̄v̄i `̄p̄v̄š̄-Av̄`t̄gi `̄p̄v̄š̄-m̄`k̄ | w̄Z̄w̄b̄ Z̄v̄t̄K̄
m̄w̄ō K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ ḡw̄Ū t̄`t̄K̄, Z̄v̄i c̄i w̄Z̄w̄b̄ Z̄v̄t̄K̄ ēt̄j̄ w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ : Ō̄n̄l̄ Ō̄
Ges̄ t̄m̄ n̄t̄q̄ t̄M̄j̄ |

(Avj K̄i Av̄b̄ 3: 59)

hxī t̄h̄ m̄ḡv̄t̄R̄ R̄b̄M̄h̄Ȳ K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ t̄m̄ m̄ḡv̄t̄R̄ i v̄R̄%w̄Z̄K̄ l̄
m̄vḡw̄RK̄ f̄v̄t̄ē w̄hv̄ N̄t̄Ūw̄j̄ Z̄v̄i t̄c̄v̄v̄c̄t̄Ū hxī i R̄x̄ēb̄t̄K̄ w̄ēP̄v̄i
K̄iv̄_ i "Z̄c̄Ȳ⁶ B̄q̄v̄ū`x̄ R̄M̄t̄Z̄ ḠŪv̄ w̄Q̄j̄ GK̄ ḡn̄v̄ t̄M̄v̄j̄ t̄h̄v̄t̄M̄i
K̄v̄j̄ | B̄q̄v̄ū`x̄iv̄ Z̄v̄t̄`i B̄w̄Z̄n̄v̄t̄m̄ ēv̄i ēv̄i Av̄M̄h̄m̄t̄b̄i w̄k̄K̄v̄i n̄t̄q̄
n̄v̄b̄v̄ v̄t̄i c̄`Z̄t̄j̄ w̄b̄w̄⁶ū̄ō n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄ | Ḡ w̄el̄ t̄q̄ c̄t̄i w̄ē`w̄i Z̄
Av̄t̄j̄ v̄P̄b̄v̄ K̄iv̄ h̄v̄t̄ē | hv̄ t̄n̄v̄K̄, ēv̄i s̄ēv̄i c̄iv̄R̄q̄ B̄q̄v̄ū`x̄t̄`i
Am̄n̄v̄q̄ K̄t̄i t̄Z̄v̄t̄j̄, d̄t̄j̄ Z̄v̄t̄`i ḡt̄b̄ w̄āw̄K̄ w̄āw̄K̄ R̄j̄ t̄Z̄_ v̄t̄K̄
N̄Ȳv̄i Av̄_b̄ | Z̄v̄ m̄t̄Ē̄j̄, M̄f̄x̄i n̄Z̄v̄k̄v̄ f̄iv̄ w̄`b̄_ t̄j̄ v̄t̄Z̄l̄
B̄q̄v̄ū`x̄t̄`i GK̄w̄Ū ēō Ask̄B̄ Z̄v̄t̄`i ḡv̄b̄w̄m̄K̄ f̄v̄i m̄vḡ` ēn̄v̄j̄ i v̄t̄L̄
Ḡ Av̄k̄v̄q̄ t̄h̄ GK̄ b̄q̄v̄ ḡj̄n̄v̄ Av̄. Av̄m̄t̄ēb̄ Ges̄ Z̄v̄i m̄n̄t̄h̄v̄M̄x̄t̄`i
w̄b̄t̄q̄ Av̄M̄h̄m̄b̄K̄v̄i t̄`i w̄ēZ̄w̄ōZ̄ K̄i t̄Z̄ m̄v̄j̄ḡ n̄t̄ēb̄, Av̄ēv̄i
c̄h̄Z̄w̄ōZ̄ n̄t̄ē w̄h̄t̄n̄v̄f̄v̄i k̄umb̄ | w̄Z̄w̄b̄ n̄t̄ēb̄ t̄ḡum̄q̄v̄n̄&(Messiah)
A_Ō̄ Av̄f̄w̄l̄³ hxī |

B̄q̄v̄ū`x̄ R̄w̄i Z̄i ḡt̄ā` GK̄w̄Ū Ask̄ w̄Q̄j̄ hv̄iv̄ m̄em̄ḡq̄
v̄l̄ḡZ̄v̄m̄x̄b̄t̄`i c̄R̄v̄ K̄i Z̄ | c̄h̄Z̄K̄j̄ Aē`v̄q̄l̄ w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄`i m̄ȳēav̄
j̄ v̄t̄f̄i R̄t̄b̄` Z̄v̄i v̄ h̄f̄M̄i m̄v̄t̄_ Z̄v̄j̄ w̄ḡw̄j̄ t̄q̄ c̄v̄j̄ D̄w̄ōt̄q̄ w̄`Z̄ | Z̄v̄i v̄
ab̄m̄w̄ū` l̄ aḡf̄q̄ Aē`v̄t̄b̄i w̄`K̄ w̄`t̄q̄ D̄`P̄`v̄t̄b̄ Aw̄āw̄ōZ̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄j̄ |
w̄K̄š̄' Z̄v̄ m̄t̄Ē̄j̄ B̄q̄v̄ū`x̄ R̄w̄i Z̄i Aēn̄k̄ó Ask̄ Z̄v̄t̄`i w̄ēk̄j̄m̄N̄v̄Z̄K̄
w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄ēB̄ M̄Ȳ` K̄i Z̄ |

G`wU Ask Qvovl Bqvú`xt`i gta` ZZxq Avti Kiu`j wQj hvf`i mvt` cte³`wU`tj i e`vcvti cv`R`wQj | Zviv AvkQj wbtqWj R½tj Ges ZvlivZ Abhvqx Zviv ag^ocvj b KiZ | hLbB mthvM AvmZ ZLwb Zviv nvbv`vi`i wei`tx`j ovB KiZ | G mgq tivgvbiv Zvt`i `B NwU`tjv LjR tei Kivi Rtb` eüevi tPov Pwj l e`nq | GB t`k tclgK Bqvú`xt`i msL`v µgkB evotZ`vtK | tRvtdvvtmi KvQ t`tK Zvt`i K_v c0g Rvbn hvq | wZwb Bqvú`xt`i G 3wU`j`tK h_vµtg divxmx (Pharisees), mivKx (Sadduces) l Gtmmb (Essenes) etj AvL`wqZ Ktib |

Gtmmbt`i Aw`Zi m=útk^oAewnz nlqv tMtj l wek` wKQy Rvbn hvq bv | 4wU Mmctj i tKvbwúZB Zvt`i bvg GKevil Dvj wZ nqwb | Gi ci bvUKxq Avkw`skZvi gta` gi` mvmii KvQ R`tbi cvno`tjvtZ gi` mvmi c_u (Dead Sea Scrolls) bvtg cwiwPZ`wj - c1 Awe^oZ nq | G Awe^owi wek`i e_wRxex l hvRK gntj So tZvtj | G cñt½ G`wj - c1 Kxfvte Awe^oZ nj tm Kwmbi wKQjv D_{tj} l Kiv thtZ cvti |

1947 mvj | Kgivtbi KvQ c0šti GK Avie evj K tgn Piw`Qj | GK mgq tm j`Kij, cvtj GKwU tgl tbB | KvQB cvno | tglwU nqtZv tmw`tKB tMtQ tftte evj Kiu cvnvto wMtq tgl LjRtZ`i` Kij | GK mgq Zvi bRti coj GKwU`nv | tm fvej, tglwU teva nq Gi gta`B XtK ctotQ | evj Kiu`nvi wfZti GKwU cv_i wbtq_c Kij | cv_t_i cv_t_i msNtI^o kã tkvbi Avkv KiuQj tm | wKš` Zvi cwi etZ^ogtb nj, cv_t_i i UKtiwU tKvb gwU_i cv1 RvZxq tKvb e`i Mvtq AvNvZ Kti tQ | gntZB Zvi gtb iwOb`cæWvbn tg_{tj} | tm fvej, w0q tKvb` Bab AvtQ G`nvq | ciw`b mKvtj tm Avevi`nvq wcti

Avtm | mvt` GKrb eÜtkl wbtq hvq tm |`Rtb`nvi wfZti c0ek Kti | wKš`nZvk nq Zviv |`nvi tKv_vl` Bab tbB | Zvi cwi etZ^ofv0vtPriv gwU_i wRwbmcti`i gta` Zviv KtqKwU gwU_i Kjm (Jar) t`LtZ tcj | Gi tFZi t`tK GKwU Kjm wbtq wbtRt`i ZvejZ Gj Zviv | tmwU tft0 tdjvi ci Zvt`i tkl AvkvUKd wejxb ntq tMj | Kj tmi tFZi t`tK cvlqv tMj Pvgovq tj Lv GKwU c_u | tMvUvtbv c_uwU Lj tZ Lj tZ tkl ch^s-Zv Zvej Gcvk t`tK l cvk ch^s-tc0j | Guv wQj tmB c_u`tjvi GKwU hv cti AvovB jvL Wjvti we_w nq | Avie evj Kiu KtqK wkw_s Gi wenogtq KvbWw (Kando) bvgK GK wixq Lóvtbi KvQ c_uwU we_w Kti t`q | KvbWw wQj GKrb g_w | tm eü c_{tj}vtbv PvgowU wKtbuQj G Rb` th Guv nqtZv tKvb c_{tj}vtbv R_v Zv tgvgtZ KvR j w_t | nVr KvbWw j`Kij th PvgowU Dcti Kxme tj Lv itqtQ | wKš` fvlwU Zvi ARvbn`vKvq tm wK0B eštZ c_wij bv | fvj Kti t`tL wbtq tm c_uwU tRi`Rvtj tgi tmwU gwK^ogtvi wixq AvP^owekctK t`Lvte etj gb` Kij | G fvtte G`B e`w³ A_tcvR_tbi Kvi tY c_wwU GK t`k t`tK Ab` t`tk etq wbtq hvq |

R`tbi Avtgiw Kvb l w_tqUvj Bbw`wJdtU G c_u`tjv l i tUóvtgtU_i wKvBtqi M0si (Book of Tsaiah) AvZ Kw_c t_jvi gta` me_tc_ulv c0Pxb etj t`Lv tMj | Gi 7 eQi ci c_u`tjv BmivBj mi Kvi KZR tRi`Rvtj tgi M0s` gw`ti (Shrine of the book) i w_tqZ nq |

tgvUvgU_i wntmte R`tbi b`xi ZxieZ^o cvnvto c0q 6k`nv itqtQ | G me`nvZB e_wm KiZ Gtmxv | G Bqvú`x m=úvq_w vq_w vgbt_i l msk0 Z`vM Kti wQj | Kvi Y Zviv wek_w KiZ th GKrb c0KZ Bqvú`x`i agv1 w_tntvvi (Jehovah) (l i tUóvtgtU Ck_t tK w_tntv_v etj AvL`wqZ Kiv ntqtQ) me_tfšgtZ_i AaxtbB

===== Cmv gmxn t Bmj vṭgi GK bex =====29
emv KitZ cvṭi, Ab̄ Kvṭiv KZṖZi Aaxṭb bq| Zvṭ`i wekṭm
Abḥvqx tivgvb mgṭṭUi Aaxṭb th Bqvū`x emeim Ges ZvṭK cḥy
wṭmṭe ṭḥKvi Kṭi tm cvc KvR Kṭi |

cṭ_exi ṭfvM- wejvm, AvovṭcYṖRieb Ges A`g` tmB kw³
hv AvbevhṖṭe gvbl ṭK ṭṭj ṭ`q weṭiva I AvZṭ aṭstmi cṭ_,
cḥyZ KvṭY exZkō G Bqvū`x mṭūvq gi" mvMṭii ZxieZṖ
civṭo wRṖ ṭṭb Avkō MḥY Kṭi wQj | civṭoi ṭnvq emevṭmi
G Rieb Zviv teṭQ wṭṭqṭj G KvṭY th bxi-e-wḥfZ cwi ṭeṭk
Zviv cweĪ Rieb hvṭṭb ḡṭwṭṭek KitZ cvṭe Ges ḡy³ jvf
KitZ mḥg nṭe| ḡw`ṭii eū Bqvū`xi ḡZ Zviv lī
ṭUovṭḡUṭK Aṭ_ṖcVRṖbi KvṭR e`envi Kṭiw, eis cweĪ Mḥšī
wḥṭṭvḥvqx Rieb- hvṭṭbi ṭṖov Kṭi | G Rieb- hvṭṭbi ḡvṭḡ
i`xZv I cweĪZv jvf KitZ cvṭe etj Zviv Avkv Kṭi wQj |
Ckṭi i wṭṭ`R Bqvū`xiv Abḡi Y bv Kivq cḥZcṭḥ aṭstmi cṭ_
ḡwṭḡ Ṗṭj wQj | tmB c_ Zviv Kxfvṭe cwi nvi KṭiṭQ, Aenkō
Bqvū`xṭ`i mvgṭb Zvi ṭṖš-ṭvcB wQj Zvṭ`i j ḥṭ |

Zviv Ava`wZḥK Mvb i Pbv Kṭi wQj hv gvḃṭli ü`qṭK Mfxi
fvṭe bvoṭ w`ṭqṭj | GKRB Aa`vZṭev`xi RiebṭK Sṭo cwZZ
Rvṭṭri b`vq etj GKwJ Mvṭb Dṭj ḥ-ṭṭṭQ | Ab̄ GKwJ Mvṭb
GKRB Aa`vZṭev`xṭK Zṭj vqṭi i ḡZ wRnṭv weṭkō wmsn cwi cYṖ
AiṭY` ḡḡYKvix GKRB cṭ_K etj AvL`wqZ Kiv nṭṭṭQ | cṭ_i
i`i`ṭZ GKRB Ava`vZṭev`x th AwfÁZvi mṭṭṭxb nq ZvṭK Zj bv
Kiv nṭṭṭQ cṭ_g mṭṭṭbi Rbḥ vṭx ḡvṭḡi AwfÁZvi mvṭ_| ḥw`
tm GB wechḥ cṭwo w`ṭZ mḥg nq Zvṭṭj B tm Ckṭi i cZ cweĪ
Avṭj vKavivq ḡvZ nq | ZLb tm Dcj wä Kṭi th, gvbl ḡwJ I
cṭwbi wḡḡY `Zwi GK e`_I kb` mṭṭṭ ḡvṭ | KwVb `ṭḥḥM
AwZḡḡ Kṭi Ges mṭ`n I nZvkvī mvMi ṭcwiṭḡ Avmvi ci tm
jvf Kṭi Akwṭṭṭ ḡṭa` kwṭṭṭ `ṭṭLi ḡṭa` mṭ Ges ṭe`bvi ḡṭa`

30===== Cmv gmxn t Bmj vṭgi GK bex =====
Avḃṭ`i GK ḡaj Rieb | Zvi ci tm wṭṭṭṭK ṭ`LṭZ cvq Ckṭi i
fvṭj vevm ḡṖṭṭv Ae`vq | G chḥḡ Acwi mxḡ KZÁZvi mvṭ_
tm Dcj wä Kṭi th, Kxfvṭe ZvṭK AZj Mnṭi ṭ_ṭK Zṭj Avbv
nṭṭṭQ Ges ṭvcB Kiv nṭṭṭQ DṖzmgZj fḡḡZ | GLvṭb Ckṭi i
Avṭj vq nuṭZ nuṭZ cṭ_exi wḡḡ kw³ i mvgṭb tm AUj AwṖj
nṭṭ `wvq |

gi" mvMi cṭ_ AwṖṭṭi cṭeḡḡṭṭṭ`i weṭḡ AwZ AĪB
Rvbv thZ | wḥḥ (Pliny) I ṭRvṭṭṭm (Josephus) Zvṭ`i
K_v Dṭj ḥ-Kṭj I cieZṖKṭj i ḤwZnmKṭ`i ḡviv KvḥZ Zviv
DṭcṭṭZ nṭṭṭQ | wḥḥ GB gvbe ṭMvḡṭK weṭḡi Ab̄ th ṭKvb
gvbe ṭMvḡi ṭṭḡ AwakZi Dṭj ḥḥwM` etj eYḡv KṭiṭQb |

Zvṭ`i ṭḥ ṭbB, Zviv ṭḥḥ msmMṖcwi Z`wM Kṭi, Zvṭ`i ṭKvb
A_Ṗmṭ` ṭbB.... Zvṭ`i Riebṭṭi Y ṭ`ṭL wecj msL`K ṭjvK
Zvṭ`i cṭZ AvKó nq Ges ḡfvṭe Zvṭ`i msL`v ḡḡk eḡx
cṭwṭj.... ḡfvṭe G ṭMvḡwJ nṭṭṭi nṭṭṭi eQi wṭṭK wQj ḥw` I
Zviv ṭKvb mṭṭṭ Drcv`b KiZ bv | ṭRvṭṭṭm, hvī Rieb`i`
nṭṭṭQj GKRB ḡṭ_bx wṭṭṭe, wZwḥ wj ṭLṭQb th ḡṭ_bxiv wekṭm
KiZ th AvZṭ Agi | ḡUv Ckṭi i cṭ_Ḥ GK Dcvi | Ckṭi wKQy
wKQy AvZṭṭK mKj cvc ṭ_ṭK ḡy³ Kṭi wṭṭṭi Rṭb` cweĪ Kṭi
ṭbb | ḡfvṭe wei`xKiYKZ e`w³ mKj AcweĪZv ṭ_ṭK ḡy³ nṭṭ
cweĪZv ARṖ Kṭi |

ḥṭM ḥṭM weRqx emṭkw³ ḡw`i aṭsm I Bqvū`xṭ`i eūvi
ci wRZ Kiv mṭṭṭj G ṭnveṭṭ`i Rieb- ḥvṭvq Zvi ṭKvb cḥve
cṭwḥ | Zvṭ`i GB ṭ`Qv wbeṭṭṭbi Rieb aṭḡṖ cweĪZv Ges
weṭ`w AvMḡb ṭ_ṭK RḡwqṭK (Judea) ḡy³ Kivi Rṭb` cṭZwJ
Bqvū`xi msMṭḡi `wqZj ṭ_ṭK cjvqḃ wQj bv | cṭZ`wK cṭ_ḡv
I cweĪ Mḥš` cvṭVi cvkvcwK Zvṭ`i ṭKD ṭKD GKwJ mṭṭṭ
emṭbx Mṭo Zṭj wQj hviv i ayḡḡv Av. Gi ḡḡḥ cṭṭi KiZ bv,

Dciš' wbt' KZ cṭ' vaxbZvi Rtb' j ovB KiṭZI cōZ wQj | Zvṭ' i hṭ' wQj i agvī Ckṭ' i tmevi Rtb', ḡlgZv jvf ev e'w³MZ ṭ' wṭ' i Rtb' bq| GB thv^{xv} ewnbxi m'mṭ' iṭK kī'iv ōag'ū Būw' ō etj AvL'wqZ KiZ| Zviv GK cZvKvi Aaxṭb msMwZ wQj Ges cōZwU tMvṭ' i wR' ^cwi wPwZ cZvKv wQj | Zviv wQj 4wU wWwfkṭb wef³ Ges cōZwU wWwfkṭbi kṭf' | wQj GKRB cāvb| cōZwU wWwfkṭb MwZ wQj BmivBṭj i 3wU tMvṭ' i tjvK wbtq| Gfṭe Bqvū`xt` i 12wU tMvṭ' i mKṭj B GK cZvKvi bṭfP msMwZ nṭq'wQj | ewnbxi cāvbṭK GKRB tj exq cṭ' i wZv' i ay GKRB mvgwi K AwabvqKB wQṭj b bv, AvBṭbi GKRB wK'ḡKl wQṭj b| cōZwU wWwfkṭbi Zvi wR' ^gv' ṭmv (Ōvg` i vmō ev `g) wQj Ges cṭ' i wZv' i GKRB mvgwi K Kgv' Ōvi wntmṭe `wqZj cyj b Ōvovl we`vj ṭq wbcwqZ ō` i kō ev wK'ḡv cōvb KiṭZ nZ|

Gfṭe Gme ṭvq Aw'g cwitṭk evm Kṭi Gṭmbxiv Avb>` - wej vm cwiz'vM Kṭi wQj, Zviv weevṭK Nṭv KiZ Ges ab m'ṭ' i cōZ weZōv wQj | Zviv GKwU ṭ' mgvR cōZōv Kṭi wQj Ges Zvṭ' i ṭ' B wclqmgā m`m' bq Ggb Kvṭiv KvṭQ KLṭbvB cKvk Kiv nZ bv| tivgKiv Zvṭ' i Aw'Zj m'ṭ' K' Rvṭj l Zvṭ' i Pricvṭki tMvcbxqZvi gṭ'Lvṭ' tṭ' KiṭZ cvṭ' i w| cōZwU A'wṭ' f'Avi wclq Bqvū`xi B ṭ' cōwQj GB mgvṭ' Ri m`m' n l qv, KviY weṭ' wK nrbv`viṭ' i wei'ṭ' x j ovB Kivi GUvB wQj GKgvī mnRj f' cšv|

wclbi eYṭ' t'ṭK Avgiv thgbwU RvṭZ cwi, KvḥZl Gṭmbxiv weevṭK Nṭv KiZ| Zṭe Zviv Abṭ' i bg' l eva' wkiṭ' i Zvṭ' i wKURb wntmṭe MṭhY KiZ Ges wṭ' Rṭ' i Rxeb avivq Zvṭ' i Mṭo Zj Z| GfṭeB kZ kZ eQi aṭi Gṭmbxiv Zvṭ' i Aw'Zj wUwKṭq ivLṭZ tṭ' i wQj hw' l Zvṭ' i mgvṭ' R ṭ' Kvḥ

wki' i Rbṭ' nZ bv| GfṭeB, ṭU'uj Ae mṭj vgb ev mṭj vgb gw' ṭi i cāvb cṭ' i wZv' hvKwi qv (Zachariah) ex eqṭm hLb GKwU cṭ' mšṭb jvf Kṭib wZvb Zvṭ' K Gṭmbxqṭ' i Aw'g cwitṭk cwṭ' q ṭ' b Ges tmLṭ' bB wZvb teṭo l ṭ' v| BwZnvṭm wZvbB Rb w' e'vcū' Ōo (John the Baptist) ev e'vcū' Ōo Rb bvṭg cwi wPZ|

mZivs ṭ' Lv hvṭ' Q, Gṭmbx m'ṭ' vq Zvṭ' i Aw'g cwitṭk Aw'Zṭ' xj wQj | Zvṭ' i KvṭQ hvKwi qvi mšṭb tṭ' Ō' ṭ' Yi KviYl tevaMg' | wZvb Zvi eūKvswLZ cṭ' ṭ' K gi "fṭ' ṭ' Z GKvKx cvVvbw, wZvb meṭ' Pṭq wek' ṭ' - m'ṭ' vq' wJi KvṭQ Zvi `wqZj fvi Ac' Kṭi wQṭj b th m'ṭ' vq Rxeb hvcb KiZ wṭ' n'v'vi mšṭo mvaṭbi Rṭ' | hvKwi qvi cZ' GwJ Rvṭeṭ' i ÁwZ tevb tgixṭ' K hvKwi qv jvj b-cyj b Kṭi wQṭj b| KviY tgixi gv Zvṭ' K gw' ṭi i tmevq DrmM' Kivi gvbZ Kṭi Zvṭ' K hvKwi qvi nvṭZ Zṭj w' ṭ' q' wQṭj b| GB cwitṭk hxi i Rbṭ' MṭhY NṭU|

Bqvū`xiv gṭb KiZ th tgwmqvn (Messiah) bvṭg GKRB bq' ṭ' Zvi Awef'ṭe NUṭe| wZvb Lṭ' aṭg' `w' ṭ' Z nṭeb Ges Zvṭ' i ivRvṭ' K nZ'v Kiteb| Zvi Av' Rb' Mṭh' ṭ' Yi ṭ' Re Bqvū`xt` i gṭa' Ōwṭ' q covi ci thLṭ' b tgwmqvni Rb' Mṭh' ṭ' Yi K_v, tmB te_ṭj ṭ' nṭg Rb' Mṭh' YKvix mKj wkiṭ' K nZ'v Kivi Rb' ṭ' nṭ' i v' (Herod) w^{xv} ṭ' b q| hvKwi qv Gṭmbxṭ' i kw³ kvj x ṭ' mgvRṭ' K wclq w m'ṭ' K' AeinZ Kṭib| tgix tivgK `mbṭ' i ṭ' ṭ' Sn teōbx ṭ' Kṭi cwj ṭ' q thṭZ m'ḡg nb| wZvb hxi ṭ' K wbtq wgi Mgb Kṭib| tmLṭ' b Gṭmbxṭ' i Avṭi KūU m'ṭ' vq evm KiZ|

gi" m'wMi cū' (Dead Sea Scroll) Awē'vṭ' i ce'ch' ṭ' - tgix l hxi i AvKw' ṭ' K Aš' aṭ' Ges tivgvb KZ' ṭ' ṭ' i nvZ ṭ' ṭ' K Zvṭ' i wṭ' v' c' cjvṭ' bi wclq w inm'v' eZ Ges bvb Rí' v-

Kí bvi Drm wQj | tKvb Mm̄t̄ctj B G Aāvq̄w̄ m̄āú̄t̄K̄w̄K̄Q̄ej v nq̄wb | Ḡt̄mbx m̄āú̄0 vt̄qi Aw̄Z̄j t̄t̄K̄ Guv tevSv hvq th, Kxfv̄te hxi i Rb̄K̄vj xb ēvc̄K c̄P̄vi Yv m̄t̄Ēj Ab̄jmi YK̄vi x̄t̄ i t̄PvL Gw̄ōt̄q Zv̄iv (tgix l hxi) m̄v̄d̄t̄j̄ i m̄v̄t̄_ c̄j vq̄b Ki t̄Z m̄ŋg n̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄t̄j b | Ab̄ t̄Kvb c̄wi w̄w̄Z̄t̄Z, th w̄kīw̄U PgrK̄vi f̄v̄te w̄Q̄t̄q c̄ŋw̄YK K_̄vevZ̄P̄ ej t̄Zb Ges t̄gl̄c̄vj Kiv l ḡw̄M (Magi) hv̄t̄K `k̄ K̄tīw̄Q̄t̄j b, w̄Zwb w̄K̄Q̄t̄ZB GZ m̄n̄t̄R c̄w̄j t̄q th̄t̄Z c̄vi t̄Zb b |

L̄p̄ce⁴ m̄t̄b hxi i eqm hLb 3 ev 4 eQi, ZLb t̄n̄t̄iv̄t̄ i ḡZi nq | d̄t̄j hxi i Av̄i c̄ŋY m̄skq f̄w̄Z Ac̄m̄wi Z nq Ges w̄Zwb ZLb Aev̄ta N̄ji teov̄t̄Z c̄vi t̄Zb | ḡt̄b nq, Ḡt̄mbx w̄k̄ŋ̄K̄t̄ i K̄t̄vi k̄L̄j̄vi ḡt̄ā w̄Zwb w̄k̄ŋ̄v̄ j̄v̄f̄ K̄t̄īw̄Q̄t̄j b | th̄t̄n̄Zi w̄Zwb AZ̄š-t̄gav̄ex w̄k̄ŋ̄v̄P̄ w̄Q̄t̄j b tm̄ K̄vi t̄Y L̄p̄ `Z Zv̄l̄iv̄Z w̄k̄ŋ̄v̄ Ki t̄Z t̄c̄t̄īw̄Q̄t̄j b | 12 eQi eq̄tm̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ gw̄`t̄i t̄c̄ŋY Kiv nq | G mgq t̄Lv̄ t̄Mj, ev̄ivi c̄v̄ c̄p̄iv̄ev̄Ēi c̄wi ēt̄Z̄w̄Zwb AUj Av̄v̄ l c̄w̄Ēt̄Z̄ i m̄v̄t̄_ K_v̄ ej t̄Qb |

K̄t̄q̄KRb ḡm̄vj ḡ Hw̄Zn̄v̄m̄t̄Ki wēi t̄Y Zui w̄kī K̄v̄t̄j m̄s̄N̄w̄JZ Āt̄j Š̄m̄KK̄ KḡR̄v̄Ē m̄āú̄t̄K̄ēj v̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄ | m̄vj v̄exi ŌK̄v̄m̄vj Av̄m̄c̄v̄ŋ̄ M̄ŋ̄Š̄ Av̄t̄Q̄ |

l̄q̄v̄vē ēt̄j : ev̄j K̄ Cm̄vi c̄ŋg th w̄b`k̄ t̄j v̄t̄Kiv c̄Z̄ŋ̄ Kij Zv̄ nj GB th Zui gv̄Zv̄ w̄ḡk̄t̄i i GK̄w̄U M̄ŋ̄t̄ḡ M̄ŋ̄ c̄ā̄v̄t̄bi ev̄ōt̄Z ev̄m̄ Ki t̄Zb | Q̄z̄vi w̄ḡw̄; th̄v̄t̄kd̄ w̄h̄wb̄ ḡvīŋ̄v̄t̄gi m̄v̄t̄_ w̄ḡki M̄gb̄ K̄t̄īw̄Q̄t̄j b w̄Zwb̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ tm̄ ev̄ōt̄Z w̄b̄t̄q̄ Ḡt̄m̄w̄Q̄t̄j b | `wī`Q̄z̄vi w̄ḡw̄; M̄ŋ̄ c̄ā̄v̄t̄bi ev̄nō t̄ḡiv̄ḡZ Ki t̄Zb | GK̄evi M̄ŋ̄ c̄ā̄v̄t̄bi Zn̄vej t̄t̄K̄ w̄K̄Q̄yA_̄P̄wī hv̄q̄ | w̄K̄Š̄ w̄Zwb̄ `wī`Q̄z̄vi t̄K̄ m̄t̄`n̄ K̄t̄īb̄wb̄ | M̄ŋ̄ c̄ā̄v̄t̄bi GB A_̄P̄wī i N̄Ūb̄v̄q̄ ḡvīŋ̄v̄t̄j̄w̄L̄Z nb | ev̄j K̄ Cm̄v̄ gv̄Zv̄t̄K̄ M̄n̄`ŋ̄xi A_̄P̄wī i N̄Ūb̄v̄q̄ `t̄L- K̄v̄Zi t̄t̄L̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ w̄R̄t̄Ām̄ Ki t̄j b: gv̄, Av̄c̄wb̄ w̄K̄ P̄vb̄ th̄ Av̄w̄ḡ GB P̄wī

h̄vl̄ q̄v̄ Āt̄_P̄ m̄Ūvb̄ K̄wī | w̄Zwb̄ Reve w̄t̄j b, nīv̄ ev̄Q̄v̄ | w̄Zwb̄ ēj t̄j b : Zv̄t̄j M̄n̄`ŋ̄xi t̄K̄ ēj j̄b mē `wī`t̄ i Av̄ḡvi K̄v̄t̄Q̄ t̄W̄t̄K̄ Av̄b̄t̄Z | GK_v̄ i t̄b̄ ḡvīŋ̄v̄ḡ M̄n̄`ŋ̄xi K̄v̄t̄Q̄ w̄M̄t̄q̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ Zui c̄ŋ̄T̄ i K_v̄ R̄vb̄v̄t̄j b | w̄Zwb̄ mē `wī`ēw̄³ t̄K̄ t̄W̄t̄K̄ Av̄b̄t̄j b | Zv̄iv̄ mev̄B̄ Ḡt̄m̄ t̄c̄ŋ̄Q̄t̄j Cm̄v̄ Av̄. Zv̄t̄ i ḡt̄ā `ŋ̄ēw̄³ i K̄v̄t̄Q̄ t̄M̄t̄j b | Ḡt̄ i GK̄R̄b̄ w̄Q̄j AŪ, Ab̄`R̄b̄ w̄Q̄j t̄Luov̄ | w̄Zwb̄ t̄Luov̄ ēw̄³ t̄K̄ AŪ ēw̄³ i N̄v̄toi D̄ci Z̄t̄j w̄t̄j b | Zv̄īci Zv̄t̄K̄ ēj t̄j b : D̄t̄V̄ `w̄ov̄l̄ | AŪ t̄j v̄K̄w̄U Reve w̄j. Ḡ ēw̄³ t̄K̄ N̄v̄tō K̄t̄ī D̄t̄V̄ `w̄ov̄t̄b̄vi k̄w̄³ Av̄ḡvi t̄b̄B̄ | Cm̄v̄ Av̄. ZLb ēj t̄j b : M̄ZK̄vj Ḡ k̄w̄³ Z̄w̄ḡ K̄xf̄v̄te t̄c̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄t̄j? D̄c̄w̄Z̄ t̄j v̄KR̄b̄ Cm̄v̄ Av̄. Gi GK_v̄ i t̄b̄ AŪ ēw̄³ t̄K̄ ḡvīai Ki t̄Z̄ i i" K̄ivi tm̄ D̄t̄V̄ `w̄ov̄j | tm̄ D̄t̄V̄ `w̄ov̄t̄ZB̄ t̄Luov̄ ēw̄³ M̄n̄`ŋ̄xi ab- f̄v̄Ēv̄t̄i R̄vb̄v̄j̄vi K̄v̄t̄Q̄ t̄c̄ŋ̄t̄Q̄ t̄M̄j | ZLb Cm̄v̄ Av̄. M̄n̄`ŋ̄xi D̄t̄Ī t̄k̄" ēj t̄j b : Ḡf̄v̄teB̄ Zv̄iv̄ M̄ZK̄vj Av̄c̄b̄vi m̄āú̄` P̄wī K̄t̄īt̄Q̄ | AŪ t̄j v̄K̄w̄U t̄Luovī `w̄ok̄w̄³ Ges t̄Luov̄ `ŋ̄R̄b̄B̄ GK̄t̄h̄v̄t̄M̄ ēt̄j DV̄j : nīv̄, B̄wb̄ m̄Z̄` K_v̄B̄ ēt̄j t̄Q̄b | Zv̄īci Zv̄iv̄ P̄wī K̄iv̄ A_̄M̄ŋ̄ḡc̄ā̄v̄b̄t̄K̄ w̄d̄wīt̄q̄ w̄j | w̄Zwb̄ tm̄ t̄j v̄ w̄b̄t̄Rī ab̄f̄v̄Ēv̄t̄ī iv̄L̄t̄j b | ēj t̄j b : t̄n̄ ḡvīŋ̄v̄ḡ, Z̄w̄ḡ Gi Āt̄āR̄Uv̄ M̄ŋ̄Ȳ Ki | w̄Zwb̄ Rev̄te ēj t̄j b : Āt̄_P̄ c̄ŋZ̄ Av̄ḡvi t̄K̄vb̄ Av̄M̄ŋ̄ t̄b̄B̄ | M̄ŋ̄ḡ c̄ā̄v̄b̄ ēj t̄j b : w̄K̄ Av̄t̄Q̄, Ḡ A_̄Zv̄t̄j t̄Zv̄ḡvi c̄ŋ̄t̄K̄ `v̄l̄ | ḡvīŋ̄v̄ḡ ēj t̄j b : Zv̄ī gh̄P̄v̄ Av̄ḡvi t̄P̄t̄q̄l̄ Āw̄āK̄ |..... Ḡ mgq Cm̄vi Av̄. eqm w̄Qj 12 eQi |

w̄Z̄x̄q̄ w̄b`k̄ : m̄j̄x̄ ēt̄j b : Cm̄v̄ Av̄. hLb wē`v̄j t̄q̄ t̄j L̄vc̄ov̄ Ki t̄Zb ZLb w̄Zwb̄ Zui m̄nc̄v̄x̄ t̄Q̄t̄j t̄ i K̄v̄t̄Q̄ Zv̄t̄ i w̄c̄Zv- gv̄Zv̄iv̄ w̄K̄ Ki t̄Q̄b, Zv̄ ēt̄j w̄t̄Zb | w̄Zwb̄ GK̄ GK̄w̄ b̄ GK̄ GK̄w̄U t̄Q̄t̄j t̄K̄ ēj t̄Zb : ev̄nō h̄vl̄, t̄Zv̄ḡiv̄ ev̄nōi t̄j v̄t̄Kiv̄ AḡK̄ AḡK̄ w̄R̄wb̄m̄ Av̄n̄vī Ki t̄Q̄ Ges

tZvgvi Rb" AgK AgK wRwbm ^Zwi Ki tQ Ges Zviv AgK AgK Lvevi Lv"Q| GK_v i t b tQ t j wU ewno P t j thZ Ges Zwi Kv tQ hv hv i t b tQ tm_ t j v Zv t K bv t` qv chS-Kv b u K wU Ki Z | ewoi t j v t K iv Zv t K wR t A m Ki Z t K t Zvgv t K G_ t j v e t j t Q? tm e j Z Cmv | K t q K u U N U b v N U v i c i ewoi t j v t K iv t Q t j_ t j v t K G K u U ewo t Z AvUK iv L j | Cmv Av. Zv t` i L R t Z L R t Z tm L v t b t M t j b | t j v K t` i Kv t Q t Q t j t` i K_v R v b t Z P v B t j Zviv e j j , Zviv tm L v t b t b B | wZwb wR A v m v Ki t j b : Zv n t j G ewo t Z wK Av t Q? Zviv e j j : i Ki | wZwb e j t j b : Zviv k K t i c w i Y Z t n v K | Zv i c i t j v t K iv ` i R v L t j i a y k K i B t` L t Z t c j | B m i v B t j i w k i i v C m v i Av. R t b` w e c v t K c t o i Q j | Z w i g v G K v i t Y Z w i R t b` D v M e n t q D V t j b | w Z w b Z v t K G K u U M v a v i w c t V Z t j w g t m i i D t i t k` h v i v K i t j b |

AvZv e t j b :

gvi t p v g C m v Av. t K w e` v j q t_ t K w b t q G t m w e w f b e i K g K v R t k L v t b v i t P o v K i t Z j v M t j b | m e f k l w Z w b Z v t K e` i i A b K v i x t` i K v t Q w` t j b | w Z w b Z v t K e` i i A b K v i x t` i c a v t b i n v t Z Z t j w` t j b h v t Z w Z w b Z v i K v Q t_ t K K v R w k L t Z c v t i b | w K O y w` b t K t U t M j | t m t j v K u U i K v t Q w e w f b e a i t b i e` i w Q j | w Z w b G_ t j v w b t q m d t i i h w` Q t j b | w Z w b C m v Av. t K e j t j b : Z w g G L b e` e m v w k t L Q | A w g 10 w` t b i R b` m d t i h w` Q | G B e`_ t j v w e w f b e i t o i | G_ t j v t K v b i t o i s K i v n t e A w g Z v w P v y Z K t i t i t L u Q | A w g P v B t h , A v g v i w d t i A v m v i A v t M B G K v R_ t j v Z w g m e u b e k t i i v L t e | Z v i c i w Z w b P t j t M t j b | C m v Av. G K u U i s K i v i c v t i G K u U i s ^ Z w i K i t j b G e s m K j K v c o Z v i g t a` W y e t q w` t q A v j w a i K v t Q ` A v K i t j b | w b w` e w` t b e` i i A b K v i x w d t i G t j b | w Z w b t` L t j b , C m v Av. G K u U i t o i

c v t i m K j e` i t i t L t Q b | w Z w b w P r K v i K t i e j t j b : n v q n v q ! G Z w g w K K t i Q ? w Z w b R e v e w` t j b : A w g K v R w U m e u b e k t i w U | e` i i A b K v i x e j t j b : t m_ t j v t K v_ v q ? w Z w b e j t j b : i t o i c v t i B m e i t q t Q | e` i i A b K v i x e j t j b , m e_ t j v ? w Z w b e j t j b : n i v | e` i i A b K v i x e j t j b : m K j K v c o Z w g G K u U c v t i K x f v t e i v L t j ? Z w g m e_ t j v K v c o B b o K t i w` t q Q | w Z w b e j t j b : l_ t j v Z j t b G e s t` L p | w Z w b K v c o_ t j v Z j t j b | C m v Av. G K u U n j j , G K u U m e j R G K u U j v j G f v t e G t K i c i G K w e w f b e i t o i K v c o Z v i n v t Z Z t j w` t Z_ v K t j b | t` L v t M j , e` i i A b K v i x t h g b u U t P t q t Q b t m_ t j v t Z g b u U B n t q t Q | G e v i e` i i A b K v i x i w e w` S Z n e v i c v j v | w Z w b e S t Z c v i t j b , h v N t U t Q Z v m e B A v j w a i B` Q v q | w Z w b K Z b v t M S i e g q | Z L b e` i i A b K v i x t j v K R b t K t w` t K e j t Z_ v K t j b : t Z v g i v t` t L h v l C m v Av. w K K t i t Q b | G i c i w Z w b G e s Z v i m n P i i v Z v t K w e k j m K t i A v j w a i D c i C g v b A v b t j b G e s Z w i A b y n v i x t Z c w i Y Z n t j b | h x i i w k i K v t j G K u U_ A b Q w o t q c t o t h R b (J o h n) G t m b x m e u o v t q i K v Q t_ t K P t j G t m t Q b G e s w b R t b e v m K i t Q b | Z v i c i t b i t q t Q i a y g v i D t U i t j v t g i ^ Z w i G K u U e` i G e s t K v g t i i t q t Q P v g o v i e U b x | w Z w b i a y d j - g j G e s e b` g a y A v n v i K t i b : (w g w_ 3 t 4) | w Z w b m i v m w i t j v K R t b i g t a` a g e P v i K t i b | w Z w b ` x N R v j w k` t j v b w e w k i R b` t R v i K t i b b v h v w K b v G t m b x a v Z m s t N i m` m` c` j v t f i R t b` A Z` v e k` K | w Z w b R b M t Y i g t a` A v t j v o b Z t j t Q b | w Z w b w h t n v f v i w` t K w d t i A v m v i R b` m K t j i c o Z W w K w` t q t Q b G e s m K j t K A v k j m w` t q t Q b t h w k M w M i B C k t i i i v R Z j c o Z w o Z n t e |

G w e l t q i m v t_ m s u k e - w m v t e t R v t m d v m K Z R w j w L Z A b` G K m b o m x i B w Z n v m c v l A v M o n v i x c K | t R v t m d v m w Q t j b H

==== Cmv gmxn t Bmj v̄gi GK bex ==== 37
mbömxī wkl̄ | tRv̄mdvm GK Kt̄Vvi Zcm̄vq wZb eQi wBR̄
v̄tb Av̄Zew̄nZ Kt̄ib | G mgq wZwb evbvm (Bannus) bvgK
GK mbömxī ZĒyev̄tb wQ̄t̄j b wh̄wb īagv̄l Mv̄t̄Qi cv̄Zv w̄t̄q
Zwi tcv̄kvK cīt̄Zb, ēt̄bv dj -gj Av̄nvi Kīt̄Zb Ges kv̄Zj
cv̄wb̄t̄Z Aveiv̄g AeMv̄n̄t̄bi gvāt̄g w̄b̄t̄Ri Kv̄g-c̄ēyĒt̄K w̄bq̄š̄t̄Y
iv̄L̄t̄Zb | m̄yZivs mbömx̄t̄ i mKj mv̄aviY c̄Ūv Rb tḡt̄b Pj̄t̄Zb
I Ab̄jmiY Kīt̄Zb, GUVB v̄fweK |

tW̄v̄fW Ges Zvi c̄t̄eR̄vi bexM̄t̄Yi Kv̄t̄Q w̄BR̄ v̄b̄t̄j v̄w̄j
Av̄k̄ŋ̄j | GLv̄t̄b Ḡtm Bqv̄ū̄xiv Zv̄t̄ i w̄t̄w̄k kv̄mK̄t̄ i
Aw̄macZ̄ I f̄yqv Ck̄t̄ii c̄f̄ve t̄t̄K ḡȳ n̄t̄Z cviZ | GLv̄t̄b
t̄c̄š̄Ēj̄K kv̄mK̄t̄ i Aaxb v̄Kvi ev̄ Zv̄t̄ i GKULw̄b Kcv̄w̄
jv̄t̄fi t̄Kv̄b ēvcvi w̄j bv̄ | G iKg cw̄it̄ēt̄k m̄b̄vi Dci
w̄b̄f̄P̄k̄j Zv̄ m̄w̄ n̄Z Ges GKgv̄l ZuiB Bev̄Z n̄Z | GUV w̄j
GKZ̄v̄t̄ i t̄v̄j bv̄ | gīf̄w̄gi GB w̄BR̄ AĀt̄j Ḡtm gv̄b̄t̄li gb
t̄t̄K w̄biv̄c̄Ēvi w̄ḡv̄ aviYw̄l Ac̄m̄wiZ n̄t̄q t̄h̄t̄Z Ges tm̄ īay
ev̄eZvi DciB w̄b̄f̄P̄k̄j n̄t̄Z w̄kLZ | Ōw̄BR̄ w̄eiv̄bv c̄Ōš̄t̄i
Ab̄v̄b̄ me w̄KQ̄B Am̄vi c̄ŌZc̄b̄m̄Z Ges gv̄b̄l mKj c̄Ōt̄Yi w̄Pīš̄-
b Drm, mKj w̄biv̄c̄Ēvi ḡj kw̄³ GK c̄f̄ȳ Kv̄t̄Q t̄Lv̄jv̄Lw̄j f̄v̄t̄e
mḡw̄c̄Z n̄Z | Ō² tm̄B w̄BR̄Zv̄q msM̄t̄gi w̄w̄ K w̄j | c̄ŪgZ :
hv̄iv Ck̄t̄ii m̄š̄w̄i j̄t̄ŋ̄ R̄xeb hv̄cb Kīt̄Z P̄v̄BZ, w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄ i
mv̄t̄ GB msM̄t̄gi d̄t̄j Ck̄t̄ii c̄ŌZ w̄ek̄t̄m I Av̄v̄ Zv̄t̄ i ḡt̄b
p̄ ḡj n̄Z | w̄ŌZx̄qZ: GB c̄ Aēj̄t̄bi d̄t̄j hv̄iv Ab̄c̄š̄iq
R̄xeb hv̄cb Kīt̄Z P̄v̄BZ Zv̄t̄ i mv̄t̄ msN̄v̄Z Aw̄bev̄h̄n̄t̄q DVZ |
c̄Ūg msM̄ŋ̄w̄l w̄j w̄h̄t̄n̄v̄f̄v̄t̄K w̄ek̄t̄mi Ges Avāw̄Z̄K m̄vd̄t̄j̄ i
c̄k̄ḡ Zv̄ tm̄ w̄ŌZx̄q j̄ ov̄B̄t̄Z R̄qx̄ t̄n̄v̄K Av̄i bv̄ t̄n̄v̄K |

R̄t̄bi D̄v̄Ē Av̄n̄v̄b w̄ec̄j msL̄K t̄jv̄K̄t̄K Av̄k̄Ō Kīt̄Z̄ īī
Kij | w̄Zwb Ḡt̄mbx̄q̄t̄ i R̄xebv̄Pīt̄Yi GKw̄l̄ īZc̄Ȳw̄el̄q w̄ej̄β
Kīt̄j̄b | tm̄w̄l w̄j - m̄w̄ū̄v̄t̄qi t̄Kv̄b̄ B̄ w̄el̄qB Kv̄t̄iv̄ Kv̄t̄Q

38==== Cmv gmxn t Bmj v̄gi GK bex ====
c̄K̄vk̄ Kiv̄ hv̄t̄e bv̄- Ggb̄w̄k w̄b̄h̄f̄Z̄b ḡZi n̄t̄j I b̄q̄Ō³ Av̄t̄Mi ḡZ
K̄t̄Vvi w̄bq̄g cw̄ij Z̄ bv̄ n̄l̄qv̄q Av̄t̄ v̄j̄t̄bi ḡt̄ā t̄iv̄gv̄b̄t̄ i R̄t̄b̄
B̄P̄t̄ii Ab̄ȳc̄Ōek̄ NUV̄t̄bv̄ mnR̄ n̄t̄q Īt̄V | w̄K̄š̄ R̄b Zvi bex
m̄j̄f̄ ŋ̄lḡZv̄et̄j Gme ŪŪt̄ek̄x̄ t̄jv̄K̄t̄ i cw̄iP̄q t̄R̄t̄b t̄dj̄t̄Z
m̄ŋ̄lḡ nb̄ | w̄Zwb Zv̄t̄ i Ūw̄elv̄³ m̄vc̄Ō (Vipers) ēt̄j Av̄L̄w̄q̄Z
K̄t̄ib (ḡw̄ 3t̄7) | Zvi Kw̄b̄Ō Aw̄Z̄ āv̄Zv̄ h̄xi G Av̄t̄ v̄j̄t̄b th̄v̄M̄
t̄b Ges m̄w̄eZ w̄Zwb w̄Q̄t̄j b t̄M̄v̄ovi w̄t̄K Aw̄f̄w̄l̄³ t̄ i Ab̄Z̄ḡ |
Zvi m̄ēŋ̄t̄Yi m̄l̄x̄ ev̄Ȳŋ̄v̄m̄l̄ m̄w̄eZ Zui mv̄t̄_B̄ v̄x̄ŋ̄v̄ M̄b̄Ȳ
K̄t̄ib | h̄xi i Ab̄ m̄l̄x̄ ḡw̄w̄q̄m̄l̄ Zui mv̄t̄_B̄ v̄x̄ŋ̄Z̄ nb̄ |

R̄b R̄vb̄t̄Z̄b th̄ w̄Zwb̄ j̄ ov̄B̄ īī Kivi Av̄t̄MB̄ Ūw̄elv̄³ m̄v̄t̄civ̄Ō
m̄dj̄ n̄t̄Z hv̄t̄Q | w̄K̄š̄ h̄xi i v̄x̄ŋ̄v̄ M̄b̄t̄Yi d̄t̄j w̄Zwb̄ GZB m̄š̄Ō
n̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j̄b th̄, Zvi ḡZi mv̄t̄_B̄ th̄ Zui Av̄t̄ v̄j̄b t̄kl̄ n̄t̄q hv̄t̄e
bv̄ G ēvcv̄t̄i w̄Zwb̄ w̄b̄w̄Ōš̄-w̄Q̄t̄j̄b | R̄b th̄gb̄w̄l̄ f̄w̄el̄ v̄v̄Ȳx̄
K̄t̄īw̄t̄j̄b, t̄Zgb̄w̄UB̄ nj̄ | iv̄R̄v̄ t̄n̄t̄iv̄ Zui w̄kīt̄ñ̄ Kīt̄j̄b |
d̄t̄j Zui Av̄t̄ v̄j̄t̄bi mKj̄ f̄vi h̄xi i K̄t̄ā Ḡtm̄ coj̄ |

h̄xi Gmḡq̄ w̄Q̄t̄j̄b 30 eQ̄t̄ii h̄ȳK̄ | Zvi Kv̄t̄Ri tḡqv̄ 3
eQ̄t̄ii t̄ew̄k̄ v̄qx̄ n̄q̄wb̄ | w̄Zwb̄ Dc̄j̄w̄ä K̄t̄ib th̄, Zui c̄Ūw̄Zi
K̄vj̄ t̄kl̄ I R̄x̄et̄bī īZc̄ȲAāv̄t̄qi m̄P̄bv̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | mḡq̄w̄i c̄Ȳ^Ō
Z̄vrch̄Dc̄j̄w̄äi R̄b̄ Avḡiv̄ h̄xīt̄K̄ B̄w̄Z̄n̄v̄t̄mi t̄c̄ŋ̄v̄c̄t̄Ū v̄cb̄
Kie Ges w̄et̄kl̄ K̄t̄i B̄qv̄ū̄x̄ B̄w̄Z̄n̄v̄t̄mi c̄ŌZ̄ w̄Ō t̄e | Ḡt̄j̄v̄
c̄p̄iv̄q̄ tm̄ w̄el̄q̄t̄j̄v̄t̄KB̄ ēv̄L̄v̄ K̄it̄e B̄w̄Z̄ḡt̄ā th̄t̄j̄v̄ NŪt̄Z̄
īī K̄t̄īw̄j̄ | th̄gb̄ : Ḡt̄mb̄x̄ m̄w̄ū̄v̄t̄qi Aw̄Z̄; R̄t̄bi K̄ḡR̄v̄Ē
Ges P̄ov̄š̄f̄v̄t̄e h̄xi I t̄iv̄gv̄b̄t̄ i ḡt̄ā w̄et̄iva | Ḡt̄j̄vi meB̄
tm̄B̄ GKB̄ c̄w̄Zi NŪbv̄ hv̄ B̄qv̄ū̄x̄ t̄ i B̄w̄Z̄n̄v̄t̄m̄ ev̄i ev̄i msN̄w̄UZ̄
n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | c̄ŪZ̄w̄l̄ t̄ŋ̄t̄ĪB̄ kv̄m̄Kiv̄ h̄Lb̄ Zv̄t̄ īt̄K̄ Ck̄t̄ii mv̄t̄
w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄ i m̄n̄t̄h̄w̄l̄ I Ask̄r̄vī Kivi t̄P̄Ōv̄ K̄t̄īt̄Q̄ P̄ov̄š̄-f̄v̄t̄e,
ZLb̄B̄ B̄qv̄ū̄xiv w̄t̄w̄k̄ n̄v̄b̄v̄īt̄ i w̄eīt̄x̄ w̄t̄t̄n̄ t̄N̄v̄Ȳv̄

Kt̄i t̄Q | GK Ck̄i i wek̄jm Ges wZwb Qvov Avi t̄KD Dcvm̄ bb, Zv̄t̄ i G ēvcvi wU wQj wbt̄kZ⁹ m̄ȳ úó |

Bqv̄ú`xt̄ i ḡta` kvmK ev ivó^a bqv̄t̄KwPZ , Yvej i NvUwZ wQj | BwZnv̄t̄mi Dlvj t̄Mǣt̄ Lv hvq, Bqv̄ú`xiv Zv̄t̄ i wbt̄R̄t̄ i ivRvi wei`t̄x lohš; Kt̄i t̄Q | Kvi Y wZwb Ck̄i i `w̄t̄Z hv Lvivc Zvi me wKQ⁸ Kt̄i wQj b (1 ivRvej x (II Kings) 13t11) | ēw̄ej t̄bi t̄bek̄v̄ t̄bhvi (Nebuchadnezzar) t̄Ri`hv̄t̄j g `Lj Kt̄i b | gw̄ i A⁹ | Z i Bj | wK̄š` gw̄ i l ivRc̄m̄v̄t̄ i ab- i ZebZb kvm̄t̄Ki Aax̄t̄b b`-nj | Bqv̄ú`xiv ēw̄ej bxq n̄bv̄ vi kvm̄t̄Ki wei`t̄x w̄t̄ in Kit̄Z Kv̄j t̄⁹ | cY Kij bv | Gi d̄t̄j Avevi w̄t̄ w̄k n̄vgj v nq Ges gw̄ i c̄h̄v` aYsm nq |

f̄v̄t̄M̄i PvKv Ab̄w̄ t̄K Nj j | m̄vBiv̄t̄mi (Cyrus) t̄bZ̄t̄Zi cvim̄ev̄mxiv ēw̄ej b Rq Kt̄i | Bqv̄ú`xt̄ i Avi GKevi n̄bv̄ vi t̄ i t̄mev̄q w̄bt̄q̄w̄RZ Kiv nj | Z̄t̄e m̄vBiv̄m Awēj t̄⁸ B ēw̄ej t̄b GZ wecj msL`K w̄t̄ w̄k t̄j v̄t̄Ki Dcw̄ w̄Zi wec` Dcj w̄iã Kit̄Z m⁹ | g n̄t̄j b Ges wZwb Zv̄t̄ i t̄Ri`hv̄t̄j t̄g w̄d̄t̄i hvl qvi w̄bt̄ R̄ w̄ t̄j b | Zv̄t̄ i gw̄ i c̄p̄wb̄ḡv̄t̄Yi l Ab̄ḡw̄Z t̄ l qv nj |

t̄Ri`hv̄t̄j g Av̄f̄ḡt̄L AM̄h̄i gvb Kv̄t̄dj vi Bqv̄ú`xt̄ i msL`v wQj 42,360 Rb | G Qvov Zv̄t̄ i m̄v̄t̄_ wQj 7,337 Rb `vm l `x̄t̄j vK | Ḡt̄ i ḡta` wQj 2k0 Rb c̄j` l b̄vix M̄vqK-M̄w̄qKv | Kv̄t̄dj vi t̄j vK̄t̄ i enb Kt̄i Av̄bw̄Qj 736wU t̄Nvov, 245 wU L`Pi, 435wU DU Ges 6,720 wU M̄vav (GRiv (Ezra) 2t64-69) | th mKj c̄w̄Yx ab- m̄^aú` enb Kt̄i Av̄bw̄Qj, t̄m_ t̄j v G w̄t̄m̄t̄ei evB̄t̄i wQj |

t̄Ri`hv̄t̄j t̄g t̄c̄i Qvi ci Zviv gw̄ i c̄p̄wb̄ḡv̄t̄Yi c̄wi Kí bv Kit̄Z `i i` Kij | G D̄t̄i t̄k` Zviv 61 n̄vRvi W̄g (Drams) t̄m̄bv l 5 n̄vRvi cvDŪ i`cv msM̄h̄ Kt̄i wQj | Aek` Zviv

ēw̄ej b t̄_ t̄K th ab-m̄^aú` w̄bt̄q Ḡt̄m̄w̄Qj t̄m_ t̄j v G w̄m̄v̄t̄ei ḡta` aiv nqwb | ēw̄ej b t̄_ t̄K 30 wU t̄Nvov t̄m̄bv et̄q Ḡt̄bw̄Qj | i`cv Av̄bvi Rb` ēenvi Kiv n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj 1 n̄vRvi t̄Nvov | G Qvovl gw̄` t̄i `vc̄t̄bi R̄t̄b` 5,400 t̄m̄bv l i`cvi cvZ gR̄j Kiv wQj (GRiv 1 : 9 : 11) | th me ex` x `vm t̄Ri`hv̄t̄j t̄g c̄Z`veZ⁸ Kt̄i wQj Zviv msL`v l m̄^aú` Df̄q̄f̄v̄t̄eB ēw̄x̄ j v̄f̄ Kt̄i wQj |

t̄Ri`hv̄t̄j t̄gi kvmK w̄t̄m̄t̄e Bqv̄ú`xiv `xN⁹ K̄j k̄w̄š-Dc̄t̄f̄w̄M Kit̄Z cv̄t̄i w̄b | Av̄t̄j KR̄v̄Ūvi t̄Ri`hv̄t̄j g w̄eR̄t̄qi ci 323 Ló ce⁸ã Zui gZ̄i Av̄t̄MB wZwb fvi Rq Kt̄i b | Zui gZ̄i ci Zui t̄mbva`⁹ | iv m̄vḡt̄R̄t̄K w̄bt̄R̄t̄ i ḡta` f̄w̄M-ēw̄t̄Uv̄q̄viv Kt̄i w̄bt̄q̄w̄Qj b | Ūt̄j w̄g Av̄t̄j KR̄v̄w̄` t̄v̄t̄K ivRav̄bx Kt̄i w̄gki k̄v̄m̄b Kit̄Z `v̄t̄Kb | t̄m̄j K̄v̄t̄mi iv̄t̄R̄i ivRav̄bx nq Ḡw̄UI K Ges Av̄t̄j KR̄v̄Ūv̄i i Aen̄kó m̄vḡt̄R̄i ivRav̄bx nq ēw̄ej b | Ūt̄j ḡxq l t̄m̄j j̄n̄xq kvm̄Kiv w̄bt̄R̄t̄ i ḡta` w̄bi š̄t̄ h̄ȳ-w̄eM̄h̄n̄ w̄j B wQj b | t̄M̄vovi w̄ t̄Ki GK j ovB̄t̄Z t̄Ri`hv̄t̄j g w̄gkixq M̄h̄K̄t̄ i n̄v̄t̄Z c̄w̄ZZ n̄t̄q | bqv kvm̄Kiv B̄m̄iv̄B̄t̄j wecj msL`K Bqv̄ú`xt̄ i m̄gv̄t̄e t̄k L̄ȳk wQj bv | Zviv ēumsL`K Bqv̄ú`xt̄K w̄gm̄t̄i c̄w̄w̄t̄q t̄`q | Gi d̄t̄j B̄m̄iv̄B̄t̄j i evB̄t̄i c̄Ūgēv̄t̄i gZ enEg GK Bqv̄ú`x Dc̄wb̄t̄ek M̄to D̄t̄V | t̄m̄Lv̄t̄b Zviv M̄h̄K m̄f̄Zvi N̄wbô m̄v̄wb̄t̄a` Av̄m̄vi m̄t̄h̄v̄M̄ j v̄f̄ Kt̄i Ges w̄nej M̄š̄w̄ M̄h̄K f̄v̄l vq i f̄cv̄š-wi Z nq | Ūt̄j ḡxq kvm̄K̄t̄ i Kv̄t̄Q B̄m̄iv̄B̄j wQj GK m̄ȳ t̄eZ⁸ Dc̄wb̄t̄ek | Zv̄t̄ i ev̄rm̄wi K ivR`^ c̄wi t̄kva Kt̄i l Bqv̄ú`xt̄ i Kv̄t̄Q wecj c̄wi ḡv̄Y A_⁹ t̄K thZ |

198 Ló ce⁸ã t̄m̄j j̄n̄xq (Selucian) kvm̄Kiv Ūt̄j ḡxq kvm̄K̄t̄ i Kv̄t̄Q t̄_ t̄K t̄Ri`hv̄t̄j g `Lj Kt̄i t̄bq | t̄Ri`hv̄t̄j g wQj Zv̄t̄ i GKevi n̄v̄t̄Zi Kv̄t̄Q | m̄Zivs Av̄t̄Mi kvm̄K̄t̄ i gZ t̄Kv̄b M̄w̄oḡm̄ bv Kt̄i Zviv t̄Ri`hv̄t̄j t̄gi t̄j vK̄t̄ i mKj w̄et̄q ēvc̄Kf̄v̄t̄e n`⁹ t̄c̄ Kit̄Z `i i` Kt̄i | Ūt̄j ḡxq kvm̄K̄t̄ i gZB

bqv kvmKṭi Aaxṭbl Zvṭi RxebvPvṭii mvṭ Bqvú`xṭi m=ú,³ Kivi tectivqv tPóvi gvaṭg MṖK ms`wZgbv (Hellenised) Kṭi tZvjvi cṖuqv PjṭZ `vṭK| GwUI Kvm Gṭccwṭj qvbtṭmi (Antiochus Epeplianus) kvmbvgṭj GB ejceṚ mvs`wZK HK` mvab cṖuqv Pevš-chṭq tclṭQ| wZwb mṭjvgṭbi gw`ṭi wRDṭmi (Zeus) GKwU gwZ[©]`vctṭbi gZ GKwU fj KvR Kṭib| G wclqv Bqvú`xṭi weṖṭä Kṭi tZvṭj Ges Zviv Rṭyn g`vKwṭṭmi (Judah Maccabes) tbZṭZj weṭ`ṭni Kṭi| nvZwb wQj Zvṭi weṭ`ṭni cZxK| MṖKṭi tRi`hvṭjṭgi evBṭi Zwbṭq t`qv nq| weRqx Bqvú`xiv t`LṭZ tclj aṽsmcṖB gw`i, Rbkb` Dcvmbv`j, Acwē te`x Ges gw`ṭi cṭo hvl qv Ṗvi | Zviv Zvl ivZ Abṭvqx gw`i cṖt wbgṖ Kij| bqv kvmKiv GZB Rbwṭṭ nṭqvQj th, Zviv GKvavṭi gw`ṭi D`P cṭiwnZ I BmivBṭj i ivRvq cwiYZ nq| GK nvṭZ mKj ṖlgZv tK`ṭfZ Kṭi kvmKiv AvBb-Kvṭṭbi cṖqvṭM AZ`š-KṭvviZv Aej`ṭb Kṭi| Bqvú`xiv ZLb weṭ`ṭk kvmKṭi Kj`vYKi kvmtṭbi Rṭb` evKj nṭq cṭo| wṭRṭi kvmtṭbi wei`ṭx Rbgṭb Amṭšw j Ṗṭ Kṭi g`vKwṭṭ Avṭiv D`xZ I AZ`vPvix nṭq lṭv| Bqvú`xiv Avṭiv GKevi Zvṭi wṭRṭi kvmKṭi wei`ṭx lohš;`ii` Kṭi| tRi`hvṭjṭg tivgvb kvmb Kvṭṭqg Gi fṭgKv tKvb ṖṭṭB Ṗṭi`wQj bv|

hxi Rṭbṭi mgq tivgKiv ceṖZṖ kvmKṭi fṭjiB cṖiveṭṭ KṭiwQj| Zviv gw`ṭi cṖvb`iRvi Dci GKwU `YṖ CMj `vcb KṭiwQj| G wclqv Bqvú`xṭi Ṗx Kṭi ZṭjwQj Ges Gi dṭj tivgKṭi wei`ṭx DchṖwi weṭ`ṭni msNwUZ nq| g`vKwṭṭmi `ṖRb Abṭvix cṖg weṭ`ṭni cZvKv DṭṖj b Kṭi| `YṖCMj aṽsm KivB wQj Zvṭi j Ṗṭ| tivgKṭi KvṭQ Guv iay ivóṭ`ṭnZvB wQj bv, Zvṭi atṭṖ cṖZI Guv wQj Aegvbbvi

kwgṭj | eü i³cṭZi ci weṭ`ṭn`gb Kiv nq| weṭ`ṭni`ṭṭ tbZvṭK Rxeš-cṖṭq givv nq| Gi AíKvj ciB tivgvṭi AvṭiKwU weṭ`ṭni m=Ṗxṭb nṭZ nq| G hṭx Bqvú`xṭi civRq NṭU Ges 2 nvRvi weṭ`ṭnṭK Ṗkwx Kṭi nZ`v Kiv nq|

Bqvú`xiv ciwRZ nṭj l Zvṭi gṭbi gṭa`ṭṭva wawKwawK RjwQj | 6 mṭb Ki avṭhṖ mṭeavi Rṭb` mgṭU AvMvóm (Augustus) hLb Bqvú`xṭi RbmsL`v MYbvi wṭ`R t`b ZLb l tm ṭṭva AZ`š-DṖṭvṭvq weiwRZ wQj | t`eZi AvṭivwCZ mgṭUṭK Ki cṖvb Kiv wQj Zvl ivṭZi wṭṖṭvi weciXZ| Bqvú`xiv iay wṭṭnṭvṭṭKB ivRv ev mgṭU eṭj MY`KiZ| dṭj wek;Ljv t`Lv t`q| Bqvú`xṭi gṭa`ṭṭv D`vi gṭbvṭvṭṭbAskwU Dcṭwä Kij b th, GB jovB Bqvú`xṭi Rṭb` cṭivcṭi MYnZ`vq cwiYZ nṭe| Zviv mgṭSvZvi Avṭe`b Kṭi Ki cṖvb KijZ m=ṖZ n l qvi gvaṭg A`ṭx AvZṭnZ`v t`ṭK Zvṭi RbMYṭK evṖṭZ Ṗvṭṭj b| th tbZviv GB gj`ṭṭq kwš-wKṭṭj b Zviv Rbwṭṭ nṭwb, eis Zvṭi Bqvú`x RwZi cṖZ wekṭmNvZK wṭṭṭe ṖṭwYZ Kiv nq|

hxi Rṭbṭi mgq Ges thvṭṭbi gZi chṖ-msNwUZ NUbvi mvṭ H mgṭqi ev`e l mvgwRK cwiw`wZi K`v BwZgṭa`B Dṭj l Kiv nṭṭQ| Avgiv GLb Ggb GK chṭq tclṭQwQ thLvṭb mgMṖcṖZṭi va Avṭe`vj bB Hkx AbṭcṖYvq Dṭ`xṭ hxiṭK wṭṭi tK`ṭfZ nṭqvQj |

tKvb wKQyKivi AvṭM hxi i 40 w`b wRṭb evm l cṖ`ṭv Kiv cṖqvRb wQj | Zvi eqm ZLb wQj 30 eQi| Bqvú`x AvBb Abṭvqx Guv wQj tmB eqm th eqṭm tKvb gvṭj Zvi wCZvi wṭqšṭj gy³ nq| thvnb hLb gvṭṭli gṭa`ṭṭ agṖṭvi KṭiwQṭj b ZLb wZwb tivgKṭi wei`ṭx mKṭj i t`L`ṭwṭṭvi AvnYvB Rwbṭq wQṭj b| wKš hxi Gi AvṭM cṖKṭk` ag`cṖvi Kṭibwb|

myZivs mZKZvi mvf_ Zui cŃwZ tbqv cŃqvRb ntq ctouQj | Gi AvtMi cŃPŃvi cwi mgwB NtUwQj wechfqi gta" w tq Ges mŃuŃZ thvntbi gZii "šwZ Zui gtb RvMijK wQj | "t" wŃ I wePŃYZvi mvf_ wZwb BqvŃxt"i msMwZ Kivi KvR "i" Kij b| wZwb KvDŃK "xŃv w tjb bv| Guv AKvi tY tivgvbŃ"i e"vck "wŃ AvKIŃ KiZ Ges Zv wec3/4bK Ae"vi mwŃ KiŃZ cviZ| Ab" w tK wZwb Ńwlv3 mvcŃ, tji vi cŃZŃiva Avf" vj tB AbcŃeŃkl evav w tjb bv| wZwb BmivBtji 12wU tMvŃŃi cŃZwvazKvix wntmte cŃwv Z cŃvq 12 Rb wkl" ev Abymvix wbtqvM Kij b| Zviv Avevi Zvt"i tbZŃZ; KvR Kivi Rtb" 70 Rb t" kŃcŃgKtK wbtqvM Kij | BqvŃxt"i AvPvibŃ agŃq mŃuŃvq dviwxiv MŃtgi k3 mg_Ń BqvŃxt"i (Avg Avj AvtiR- Am-AI Arez) mvf_ kvZj mŃuŃK"eRvq ivLŃZ hxi Zvt"i wbtRi Aaxtb wbtq Gtj b| GB Kl.Kt"i gta" AŃbŃKB Gtmbx mŃuŃvqf3 wQj | Zviv hxi i ClŃxq mg_ŃK cwi YZ nq| Zui Rtb" Zviv Rxeb w tZ cŃZ wQj | Zviv cwi wPZ wQj agŃhv xv (Zealots) bvtg| evBtŃtj i gtZ, 12 Rb wklŃ"i gta" AšZ 6Rb wQj agŃhv xv| hxi gmv Av. Gi wŃŃv cŃZ"vL"vb bq, cŃtcŃvŃi Rtb" AvMgb KŃiwQŃj b| wZwb Ii tUŃvtgŃUi Avte" b ZŃj aŃtjb : Ń th AvBŃbi cŃZ kŃvkvj Ges Pw3 tgb PŃj , Avgvi cŃiB Zvi "vbŃ (g"vKwem 2t27-31)| eŃ tj vK Zui Abymvix ntZ "i" KŃi | wKš' Zvt"i tMvcb "vŃb ivLv nZ Ges wRŃ Gv vKvq Zvt"i cŃkŃY "i" nq| Zvt"i ej v nZ Ńvi Bl wbgŃ (Bar Yonim) A_Ń ŃwRŃ"vŃbi mšvbŃ | Zvt"i gta" hviv Qj Kvi e"envi wŃŃv KŃiwQj Zviv ŃmvBKwii Ń (Sicarii) ev ŃPvi Kvavix e"v3Ń bvtg cwi wPZ wQj | G Qvov gwŃtgq wKQy tj vKtK wbtq GK aŃtbi t"niŃx "j "Zwi Kiv nq| Zviv cwi wPZ wQj Ńvi tRmvmŃ bvtg cwi wPZ tj vtKi K_v DŃj E

KŃiŃQb| Zv mtEj Gme tj vKt"i wŃŃi GK aŃtbi inm" weivR KiZ| dŃj Zvt"i mŃuŃK"tenk wKQy Rvbn hvq bv| Guv tevaMg" | KviY Zviv wQj hxi i Abymvix NwbŃ gnj wUi Ask| ZvB tivgvb "BŃiŃ"i tPvtLi Avovtj ivLvi Rb" Zvt"i cwi Pq tMvcb ivLv nZ|

AbymvixŃ"i hxi wbt" R w tjb : Ńhvi UvKvi "wv AvŃQ ZvtK tmUv wbtZ "vl , tm ZvB wbtq "vK, Ges hvi tKv Ziemi tB ZvtK Zvi tcvkvK weŃw KiŃZ "vl hvŃZ tm GKwU wKbtZ cvŃi (j k 22t 36)| hxi i wŃŃv Atj šwKk KgŃvtE AbcŃwYZ ntq Zvi AbymvixŃ"i msL"v ewx tŃZ "vtK| Gme cŃwZi dj "wovj GB th wŃtj U- (Pilate) Gi DŃi mjx tmwvqvbvm wntŃtj vKj m (Sossianus Hierocles) tLv j Lvj B ej tjb th hxi 9k WwKvtZi GKwU "tji tbZv (ŃPvPŃ dv"vi Ń "vKwvqvm (Lactanius) KZŃ D xZ)| tRvtmŃvŃmi i wPZ MŃš"i ga" hMxq weŃAbwv w t"ŃK t" Lv hvq, hxi i mvf_ 2 nvRvi t"ŃK 4 nvRvi mk"i; Abymvix wQj | 4

GtmbxŃ"i AbymZ agŃ kŃ"ŃK hvŃZ tenk"Ńi mŃi bv hvb, tmw tK hxi i mZK"ŃwŃ wQj | wZwb RvbtZb th GtmbxŃ"i agŃŃš"i cŃZ cŃvŃZB MmŃdj I CkŃi tŃŃi Z "ZŃ"i AvPvi AbŃvb I bwiZ evK" iŃtŃQ5| agŃŃvi KvŃj hxi Zui wŃŃv I Av" k"mŃuŃYŃŃc Zui AbymvixŃ"i KvŃQ cŃKvK KŃibwb | gj Z, cYŃmZ" wU gvŃ AwZ AŃ KŃqKRŃbi Rvbn wQj |

ŃtZvgvŃ"i KvŃQ Avgvi GLbl AŃbK wKQy ej vi ewk AvŃQ| wKš' tZvgiv tm "tj v enb KiŃZ cviŃe bv| hv tnvk, tmB wZwb A_Ń mZ" AvZŃ hLb AvMgb KiŃeb ZLb wZwb tZvgvŃ"i cYŃ mŃZ"i cŃ_ cwi Pwv j Z KiŃeb, wKš' wZwb wbtR t"ŃK wKQy ej tŃb bv| wZwb hv "i bŃeb, ZvB wZwb ej tŃb | Ń (thvnb 16 : 12-14)

wZwb tKvb RvMwZK ¶lgZv Pvbwb | ZvB wZwb t`tki kvMK thgb n̄Z Pvbwb, tZgwb Pvbwb agRv`je` n̄Z ev c̄fvekvj x Bqvũ`x P̄t̄mi tbZZj | wKŠ` mvariY gvb̄li ḡa` Zui wecj Rbw̄c̄jZv t`tL I Zui Abjvix̄t`i msL`v w`b w`b ep̄x cvl qvi Kvi t̄Y tivgKiv Ges Zv̄t`i mg_℞ Bqvũ`x c̄fiwvZiv kv̄Z n̄tq I t̄V th wZwb teva nq kvmb ¶lgZv `Lj Kit̄Z PvB̄t̄Qb | w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄i ¶lgZvi c̄Ź ūgwK m̄p̄ n̄Z hv̄t̄Q t̄f̄te Zviv Zv̄t̄K w̄b̄Źy Kivi R̄t̄b` `Z m̄t̄P̄ó n̄tq I t̄V |

hxi i GKgv̄l j ¶l w̄Qj m̄b̄v thgbw̄U w̄b̄t̄ ℞ K̄ti t̄Qb Z` b̄hv̄qx Dcumbvi c̄xw̄Z c̄ŹZ̄v Kiv | Hkx w̄b̄t̄ w̄KZ c̄švq P̄jvi c̄t_ th evav t`l qvi t̄P̄óv Kite Zvi m̄v̄t_ j ovB Kivi R̄t̄b` hxi I Zui Abjvix̄iv c̄ŹZ w̄Q̄t̄j b |

c̄Źg j ovBw̄U msNw̄UZ nq tivgK̄t`i AbjM̄Z Bqvũ`x̄t`i m̄v̄t_ | G h̄t̄x hxi i c̄t̄¶l tbZZj; w̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄t̄j b ōevi t̄Rmvm̄Ō eviveȲm (Bar Jesus Barabbas) G h̄t̄x Bqvũ`x `t̄j i tbZv w̄bnZ n̄tj Zviv m̄áȲp̄f̄c ḡt̄vej n̄wi t̄q t̄d̄t̄j | w̄KŠ` eviveȲm t̄M̄ŹZvi nb |

cieZ̄℞ j ¶l w̄Qj m̄t̄jvḡt̄bi gw̄`i | G gw̄`tii K̄v̄t̄QB tivgK̄t`i GKw̄U kw̄³kvj x ew̄nbx w̄Qj, KviY t̄mUv w̄Qj evrmiw̄K Dm̄t̄ei mgq Ges ce[©]Dcj t̄¶l t̄f̄v̄t̄Rvrme (Feast of the Passover) w̄Qj Avmb̄ŋ G tivgK̄t`i w̄b̄iv eQ̄t̄ii G mgq m̄variYfv̄te t̄QvU-LvU t̄M̄vj t̄hv̄t̄Mi R̄t̄b` c̄ŹZ n̄tqB_vKZ | Z̄te Gevi Zviv Ab` th t̄Kvb mḡt̄qi t̄P̄t̄q t̄w̄k m̄ZK[©]w̄Qj | Giv Qvovl w̄Qj gw̄`i c̄j k hviv c̄w̄t̄ v̄b_ t̄jv cv̄niv w̄Z | hxi i gw̄`i Aw̄fhv̄w̄U GgbB m̄c̄wi K̄w̄i Z w̄Qj th tivgK̄t`i w̄b̄iv NUBvi mgq Ḡt̄Kev̄t̄i nZ w̄enȲj n̄tq c̄to | hxi gw̄`tii w̄b̄q̄šȲ M̄ŹȲ K̄t̄ib | GB j ovB ōgw̄`i i w̄x̄KiȲŌ (Cleansing of the

Temple) b̄t̄g L̄vZ | thvb Gi M̄m̄t̄ct̄j G NUBv w̄b̄t̄æv³ f̄vlvq eȲŹv Kiv n̄t̄q̄Q |

Ōhxi gw̄`t̄i t̄mB me e`w̄³t̄i t`L̄t̄Z t̄ct̄j b hviv Mi“, t̄fov I cv̄qiv w̄w̄µ Kiw̄Qj | ḡȳŋ w̄w̄b̄ggK̄vix̄iv Zv̄t`i K̄v̄t̄R w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ w̄Qj | hxi P̄v̄t̄Ki AvNvZ K̄t̄i Mi“ I t̄fov̄m̄n Zv̄t`i gw̄`t̄ii evB̄t̄i Z̄w̄ōt̄q w̄t̄j b | wZwb ḡȳŋ e`emv̄q̄x̄t`i UvKv_ t̄jv Q̄j̄o t̄d̄t̄j w̄t̄j b Ges Zv̄t`i t̄Uw̄ej_ t̄jv l D̄w̄ēt̄q w̄t̄j b | (thvb 2t14)

P̄v̄t̄Ki AvNvZ m̄áut̄K[©] ḡše` Ki t̄Z w̄M̄t̄q K̄vigv̄B̄t̄Kj (Carmichael) ēt̄j b th-

ŌthUv K̄v̄h̄Z w̄Qj GK w̄eivU NUBv th t̄¶l̄t̄l̄ Zviv ḡv̄l m̄w̄nsm̄Zvi Avf̄vm w̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄t̄j b Ges m̄t̄`nvZx̄Zfv̄te Aw̄Z m̄vgv̄b`Zg AvNvZ ḡv̄l t̄n̄t̄b̄w̄Q̄t̄j b | Avgiv h̄w` i aȳt̄mB gw̄`t̄ii AvqZb K̄íbv K̄wi, hvi w̄f̄Zi I evB̄t̄i mḡteZ n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj ēu nvRvi t̄jvK, AmsL` t̄meK, c̄j k ew̄nbx tivgK̄t`i w̄b̄iv, cv̄kvcw̄k ḡȳŋ e`emv̄q̄x̄t`i e`vc̄v̄t̄i w̄KQȳbv ēt̄j i aȳMi“ w̄ēt̄µZv̄t`i c̄ŹZw̄µq̄vi K_v f̄we, Avgiv t`L̄t̄Z cvB th, K̄v̄R̄w̄U w̄Qj w̄e`šq̄Ki e`vc̄v̄t̄i i PvB̄t̄Zi Āt̄bK t̄w̄k w̄KQȳl PZL[©]M̄m̄t̄ct̄j G NUBvi th eȲŹv i t̄q̄t̄Q Avmj NUBv w̄Qj Ḡt̄Kev̄t̄i B w̄f̄b̄Z̄i | B̄w̄Zrv̄m̄K̄vi ev`eZvi evB̄t̄i NUBw̄Ūt̄K ŌHk̄pi K̄x̄Ki t̄ȲŌi ḡva`tg Zvrch̄f̄xb K̄t̄i t̄d̄t̄j t̄Qb |⁶

c̄ŹZw̄U thv̄x̄vi G w̄elq̄w̄U R̄v̄bv w̄Qj th, v̄bxq c̄j k̄t`i m̄rv̄bf̄w̄Z w̄Qj t`k- t̄c̄ŹgK̄t`i c̄ŹZ, `Lj`vi t̄mb̄v̄ew̄nb̄xi c̄ŹZ b̄q | G w̄elq̄w̄U gw̄`t̄ii c̄ŹZi ¶l̄v e`e`v m̄áȲp̄f̄t̄Ō covi GKw̄U K̄viY n̄Z cv̄t̄i |

tivgKiv v̄bxqfv̄te w̄ech̄t̄qi m̄áȲxb n̄tj I Zv̄t`i kw̄³ PȲ[©] n̄q̄w̄b | Zvi kw̄³ ep̄x̄i R̄t̄b` m̄rv̄h` t̄P̄t̄q cv̄w̄t̄j bZb w̄b̄` `j t̄Ri`hv̄t̄j t̄gi w̄t̄K AM̄Źi n̄q | t̄Ri`hv̄t̄j t̄gi t̄ZviY i ¶l̄vi j ovB

KtqKw`b aṭi Pṭj | wKš`tkl chš`-t`k tčōgK ewnbxi Zj bvq
ti vgvb ewnbx AṭbK tenk kw³kvj x cōwYZ nq| Zwi mKj
Abjvix wQyntU hvq| GgbwK hxi i Nwbō wkl`ivl`cj vqb Kṭi |
Zwi mvṭ_ gvṭ mvgvb` wKQygvb| Aewkó wQj | hxi AvZ#Mvcb
Kiṭj b| ti vgvbiv ZvṭK LṭR tei Kivi Rṭb` e`vcK Zj wkl`ii`
Kṭi |

hxi i tMṭZvi, ōnePviō Ges ōpukwexō Kiv wbtq GZ tenk
ci`ūi weṭivax | weāwšKi weeiY cvl`qv hvq th Zvi ga` t`ṭK
ev`ṭe wK NṭUwQj Zv Rvbn AZ`š`-`pvi | Avgiv t`LṭZ cvB th,
ti vqK mi Kvi `f`msL`K Bqvū`xṭ`i AvbMz` | tmevjvf KiṭZ
mṭlg nṭqWj | KviY tRi`hvṭj ṭg ti vqK kvmb Ae`vnZ `vKṭj
G weṭkl gnj wUj `v`ṭṭṭṭṭṭ nṭZv |

hxi i GK wkl` RYwM BmK`wv qU (Judas Iscariot) hxi ṭK
tMṭZvṭii KṭR mrvh` Kivi wenbgṭq 30 wU tiš`LŪ jvṭfi
cōZkōZ tctq ti vqKṭ`i `ṭj wṭō hvq| th tKvb aiṭbi
tMvj ṭhvM GovṭZ ivṭZi tejvq hxi ṭK tMṭZvi Kivi wmvš`ṭbqv
nq| hxi th `vṭb Zwi KtqKRb mṭxmn Ae`vb KiwQṭj b
tmLvṭb tčōtQ RYwMṭK hxi ṭK Pṭb Kivi wbt`R t`l`qv nq hvṭZ
weṭ`wk ti vqK `mb`iv mnṭRB ZvṭK kbv³ KiṭZ cvṭi | wKš`
cwi Kí bwi fŪj nṭq hvq| `mb`iv AŪKvṭii gṭa` w`kv nwi ṭq
tṭṭj | `ṭRbṭKB AŪKvṭii gṭa` GK iKg gṭb nṭwQj | `mb`iv
fj Kṭi hxi i cwi eṭZ`RYwMṭK tMṭZvi Kṭi | Gi cṭi hxi
cvvj ṭq thṭZ mṭlg nb |

G e`vcvṭi cweṭ Ki Avb gRṭ` ejv nṭqṭQ:

Zviv ZvṭK nZ`v ev pukwex Kṭimb, wKš` Zvṭ`i Gifc weāg
nṭqWj |

e>`xṭK hLb ti vqK wePviK wctj U- Gi mvṭṭb nṭwRi Kiv
nj , NUBvi bUkxqZv mKj ṭKB mšō Kṭi wQj | Awakvsk Bqvū`x

Dj waz nṭq DṭvWj G KviṭY th Aṭj šwKKfvṭe wekjmNvZK
wbtRB KwMvovq `Evqgvb wQj , hxi bb| Ab`w`ṭK ti vqKṭ`i
AbMZ Bqvū`xiv Lṭk nṭqWj G KviṭY th RYwṭmi gZi nṭj
Zvṭ`i Acivṭai cōvY wej ṭ nṭe| Dci š`thṭnZi Avṭbi `wōṭZ
hxi i gZi NUṭe tm KviṭY wZwb Avi cōKvK` AvZṭ cōKvK Kṭi
Zvṭ`i Rṭb` tKvb mgm`v mṭō KiṭZ cvṭeb bv |

ti vqK wePviK wctj U wePvi KṭR Kx fvqKv cvj b
Kṭi wQṭj b Zv Rvbn hvq bv | evṭeṭj ejv nṭqṭQ th wZwb wmvš`-
nxbZvq fṭwQṭj b | Bqvū`x th Zvṭ`i cōZ Zvi cṭlcwZzj wQj ,
Ab`w`ṭK hxi i cōZi Zvi mnvbfwZ wQj | dṭj G e`vcvṭi Ggb
GK Kwmb `Zwi nq hv wekjm Kiv Kwv | Mmṭcṭj i tj LKiv
hxi ṭK pukwex Kṭi Zvi mKj `vq-`wqZj mgMōBqvū`x RwiZi
Dci Pwctq w`ṭZ Ges hxi i Kw`Z gZi `vq t`ṭK ti vqKṭ`i
gyṭ Kivi th tPōv Pwvj ṭqWj b, Zvi dj kōZṭZi cōKZ NUBv
Zvj ṭMj cvKṭbv nṭZ cvṭi |⁷ G tṭṭṭṭṭṭ GKgvṭ c_ nṭZ cvṭZ
GB NUBv mṭṭṭṭṭṭGgb GKwU mi KviX weeiY hv`ṭ`wk kvmKṭ`i
Rṭb` ṭṭṭṭṭṭ nZ bv Ges tmLvṭb KZṭṭṭṭ hvṭZ Amšō ev pṭx bv
nq tm Rṭb` cōKZ NUBv cōqvRb teṭa wKQyV Nji ṭq tj Lv | Avi
ZrKvj xb cwi ṭeṭk i ayG aiṭbi weeiYB wUṭK `vKv mṭe wQj |

AZGe GKwU kw³kvj x mṭṭ e`vL`v t`l`qv nṭqṭQ th wctj U
30 nṭRvi cvDṭŪi mgcwi gvY A`Nj MṭY Kṭi b | Mmṭcṭj hv
ewYṭ nṭqṭQ Zv hw` mZ` nṭq `vṭK Zvntj GUv wbowZ th tmw`b
tRi`hvṭj ṭg th bUk AbjōZ nq tmLvṭb wctj U GKwU weṭkl
gnṭj i `vṭ`ṭṭṭṭṭ Kṭi wQṭj b |

meṭkl Avi GKwU Zvrchey`NUBvi K`v Dṭj E`Kiv hvq |
wgki | Bw`l wcvqi KwṭK PṭPP mšṭ`i (Saints of the
Coptic Church) K`vṭj Ūvi ṭjv t`ṭK t`Lv hvq, wctj U |
Zvi `x ōmšō (Saints) wntmṭe MY` nṭqṭQb | GUv i ay ZLbB

nl qv m̄e hw̄ tgb̄ tbqv hvq th wctj Ū mb̄t̄ i fj̄ ēw̄³ t̄K t̄M̄d̄Zvi Kiv m̄áú t̄K̄m̄áú Ȳ[©] Aew̄N̄ Q̄t̄j b Ges w̄Zwb̄ t̄R̄t̄bī t̄B̄B̄ R̄ȲW̄m̄t̄K̄ gZī È̄ w̄ t̄q̄ hxī t̄K̄ cwj̄ t̄q̄ hvevī m̄th̄M̄ K̄tī t̄ b̄ |

ev̄Ȳev̄t̄mī weeīt̄Ȳ ej̄v̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄ th, t̄M̄d̄Zv̄t̄ī mgq̄ m̄b̄vī B̄[”]Q̄vq̄ R̄ȲW̄m̄ hxī ī t̄P̄nv̄ivq̄ cw̄īew̄Z̄Z̄ nb̄ Ges̄ Z̄v̄ GZB̄ w̄b̄L̄Z̄ w̄Q̄j̄ th̄ Z̄vī gv̄Z̄v̄ Ī N̄wb̄ô̄ Āb̄j̄m̄v̄ix̄iv̄l̄ Z̄v̄t̄K̄ hxī ēt̄j̄ B̄ w̄ek̄j̄m̄ K̄t̄īw̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ | R̄ȲW̄m̄t̄ī gZī cī hxī Z̄v̄t̄ ī K̄v̄t̄Q̄ n̄w̄R̄ī b̄v̄ nl̄ qv̄ ch̄S̄-Z̄v̄iv̄ ēS̄t̄Z̄B̄ cv̄t̄ib̄w̄b̄ th̄ c̄K̄Z̄c̄t̄q̄l̄ K̄x̄ N̄t̄Ū t̄M̄t̄Q̄ | Ḡ t̄_{t̄}K̄B̄ tev̄S̄v̄ hvq̄, Z̄r̄K̄j̄x̄b̄ cw̄īt̄ek̄ Ī cw̄īw̄[̄]W̄Z̄t̄Z̄ t̄K̄b̄ GB̄ wēá̄w̄S̄-N̄t̄Ūw̄Q̄j̄ Ges̄ t̄K̄b̄ t̄K̄vb̄ t̄K̄vb̄ t̄j̄ L̄K̄ Ḡ N̄Ūb̄vī ēȲ[©] K̄īt̄Z̄ w̄M̄t̄q̄ N̄Ūb̄v̄[̄]t̄j̄ D̄cw̄[̄]Z̄ b̄v̄ t̄_{t̄}K̄Ī hxī ī μ̄k̄w̄ēx̄ n̄t̄q̄ gZīī á̄v̄S̄-K̄_{v̄} mḡ_̄ K̄tī t̄M̄t̄Q̄b̄ |

hxī ī m̄v̄t̄_̄ w̄ek̄j̄m̄N̄v̄Z̄K̄Z̄v̄K̄v̄ix̄ ēt̄j̄ D̄t̄j̄ w̄ĒZ̄ ēw̄³ μ̄k̄w̄ēx̄ n̄t̄q̄ gZeīȲ K̄t̄īw̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ w̄K̄b̄v̄ t̄m̄ ē[̄]vc̄v̄t̄ī m̄K̄t̄j̄ B̄ m̄áú Ȳ[©] ḠK̄ḡZ̄ b̄b̄ | t̄M̄v̄ovī w̄[̄]t̄Kī L̄ó̄vb̄t̄[̄] ī ḡt̄ā[̄] t̄m̄w̄ī b̄w̄_̄ q̄v̄b̄m̄ (Cerinthians) Ī c̄t̄ī ē[̄]w̄m̄w̄j̄ w̄V̄q̄v̄b̄m̄ (Basilidians) hxī ī μ̄k̄w̄ēx̄ nl̄ qvī K̄_{v̄} Ā[̄]̄K̄vī K̄t̄īt̄Q̄b̄ | Z̄v̄iv̄ w̄ek̄j̄m̄ K̄īt̄Z̄b̄ th̄ hxī ī ē[̄] t̄j̄ m̄v̄B̄w̄ī b̄ Gī m̄v̄B̄gb̄ (Simon of Cyrene) μ̄k̄w̄ēx̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ | w̄c̄Ūvī, c̄j̄ Ī R̄b̄ Gī m̄ḡm̄v̄ḡw̄q̄K̄ t̄m̄w̄ī b̄w̄_̄ q̄v̄b̄m̄ hxī ī c̄j̄p̄ī[̄] l̄ v̄t̄bī K̄_{v̄} l̄[̄]̄K̄vī K̄t̄ī b̄ | t̄M̄v̄ovī w̄[̄]t̄Kī Āv̄t̄ī K̄w̄L̄ó̄vb̄ m̄áú ō̄v̄q̄ K̄v̄t̄c̄[̄] μ̄k̄w̄q̄v̄b̄iv̄ (Carpocratians) w̄ek̄j̄m̄ K̄īZ̄ th̄ hxī b̄q̄, ū̄ēū̄ Z̄uī ḡZ̄ t̄[̄] L̄t̄Z̄ Z̄uī GK̄ Āb̄j̄m̄v̄ix̄t̄K̄ μ̄k̄w̄ēx̄ K̄iv̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄ | P̄Z̄ī[̄] k̄Z̄v̄ā̄xī ḡv̄b̄j̄ c̄w̄[̄]l̄b̄v̄m̄ (Platinus) ēt̄j̄ t̄Q̄b̄ th̄ w̄Z̄wb̄ ō̄w̄[̄] R̄v̄m̄b̄m̄ Aē Ā[̄]v̄t̄c̄v̄m̄j̄ m̄, (The Journeys of the Apostles) b̄v̄ḡK̄ GK̄w̄L̄ M̄S̄[̄] c̄w̄V̄ K̄t̄ī b̄ h̄v̄ w̄c̄Ūvī, R̄b̄, Ā[̄]v̄Ū̄t̄ Uḡv̄m̄ Ī c̄t̄j̄ ī K̄ḡR̄v̄È̄ m̄áú t̄K̄[̄] ī w̄P̄Z̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄j̄ | Āb̄[̄] v̄b̄[̄] w̄el̄t̄q̄ī m̄v̄t̄_̄ ḠL̄v̄t̄b̄l̄ ej̄v̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄ th̄ hxī μ̄k̄w̄ēx̄ n̄b̄w̄b̄, Z̄vī[̄] v̄t̄b̄ Āb̄[̄] ēw̄³ μ̄k̄w̄ēx̄ n̄q̄ Ges̄ h̄v̄iv̄ w̄ek̄j̄m̄ K̄t̄īw̄Q̄j̄ th̄ Z̄v̄iv̄ μ̄k̄w̄ēx̄ K̄t̄ī

Z̄w̄t̄K̄ n̄Z̄[̄]v̄ K̄t̄īt̄Q̄, Z̄v̄t̄[̄] ī w̄Z̄wb̄ D̄c̄n̄v̄m̄ K̄īt̄Z̄b̄ |⁸ Ḡf̄v̄t̄ē t̄[̄] L̄v̄ hvq̄, hxī μ̄k̄w̄ēx̄ n̄b̄w̄b̄ ēt̄j̄ R̄v̄b̄v̄ t̄M̄t̄j̄ Ī t̄m̄ K̄v̄t̄j̄ ī t̄j̄ L̄K̄M̄Ȳ ev̄ H̄w̄Z̄n̄v̄m̄K̄iv̄ hxī ī[̄] t̄j̄ t̄K̄ μ̄k̄w̄ēx̄ n̄t̄q̄ gZeīȲ K̄īt̄j̄ b̄ Z̄vī ē[̄]vc̄v̄t̄ī gZ̄c̄v̄[̄] K̄[̄] ī w̄k̄K̄vī w̄K̄sev̄ m̄j̄b̄w̄[̄] [̄] w̄K̄Q̄ȳ ēj̄ t̄Z̄ Āc̄v̄ī M̄ | t̄K̄D̄ t̄K̄D̄ w̄K̄Q̄B̄ w̄ek̄j̄m̄ K̄īt̄Z̄ P̄v̄b̄ b̄v̄ |

hL̄b̄ t̄K̄D̄ t̄iv̄ḡv̄b̄[̄] m̄m̄b̄K̄t̄[̄] ī t̄[̄] S̄iv̄t̄Z̄Ȳ ī K̄_{v̄} ēȲ[©] K̄t̄ī b̄ w̄Z̄wb̄ Āv̄[̄] l̄w̄ī K̄ f̄v̄t̄ēB̄ Ī ī t̄Ū[̄] v̄t̄ḡt̄Ūī w̄b̄w̄[̄] [̄] K̄t̄q̄K̄w̄L̄ Āb̄t̄[̄] Q̄t̄[̄] ī c̄j̄p̄īv̄ē[̄] K̄t̄ī b̄..... Z̄L̄b̄B̄ c̄j̄iv̄ w̄el̄q̄w̄UB̄ w̄b̄Q̄K̄ K̄ī b̄v̄c̄h̄Z̄ Āw̄ē[̄] v̄ī ēt̄j̄ m̄t̄[̄] n̄ t̄R̄t̄M̄ Ī t̄V̄ |⁹

ev̄b̄[̄] ev̄t̄mī M̄m̄t̄c̄j̄ (Gospel of Barnabas) Ī K̄ī Āv̄b̄ Q̄v̄ov̄ hxī ī μ̄k̄w̄ēx̄ nl̄ qvī cī K̄x̄ N̄t̄Ūw̄Q̄j̄, t̄m̄ m̄áú t̄K̄[̄] t̄K̄v̄b̄ H̄w̄Z̄n̄v̄m̄K̄ t̄ī K̄W̄[̄] t̄b̄B̄ | D̄³ ev̄b̄[̄] ev̄t̄mī M̄m̄t̄c̄j̄ Ī K̄ī Āv̄t̄b̄ Ḡ N̄Ūb̄vī ēȲ[©] īt̄q̄t̄Q̄ h̄v̄t̄K̄ 4̄w̄L̄[̄] [̄] K̄Z̄ M̄m̄t̄c̄j̄ B̄ ō̄ĒāȲ[̄] īv̄n̄b̄ō̄ (Ascension) ēt̄j̄ Āv̄L̄[̄] w̄q̄Z̄ K̄iv̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄ | h̄vī Ā[̄] Z̄w̄t̄K̄ c̄w̄[̄] ex̄ t̄_{t̄}K̄ Z̄t̄j̄ t̄b̄q̄v̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄j̄ |

ZZxq Aa`vq

evb̄ev̄tmi Mm̄tcj

evb̄ev̄tmi Mm̄tcj hxi L̄t̄oi GKRB Nwb̄o wk̄t̄l̄i tj Lv Ges Kvj cwi μgvq i ̄v̄lc̄ōB GKgv̄l̄ Mm̄tcj | Gi i Pw̄qZv evb̄ev̄tm̄ w̄Q̄t̄j b hxi AZ̄š-Nwb̄o mnPi Ges hxi w̄Zb eQi e`vcx aḡ c̄P̄vi Kv̄t̄j w̄Zwb Av̄aKvsk mgqB Zui wek̄f̄-mnPi w̄nt̄m̄te w̄Q̄t̄j b | Gi d̄t̄j w̄Zwb hxi aḡc̄P̄vi P̄t̄q̄ c̄l̄`q̄ K̄ti mi v̄m̄wi Aw̄f̄ÁZv I Av̄b jvf K̄tib hv P̄vi w̄l̄ K̄Z Mm̄tc̄t̄j i i Pw̄qZv̄t̄i Kvi I w̄Q̄j bv̄ | hxi Ges Zvi wk̄q̄v̄ I w̄b̄t̄`R̄ m̄áú̄t̄K̄w̄Zwb KLB G Mm̄tc̄j i Pbv K̄tib Zv Rvbv hvq bv̄ | m̄ȳZivs hLb th NUbv ev K̄t̄vc̄K_b msNw̄Z nt̄q̄w̄j ZLwb A_ev hxi Eav̄t̄iv̄n̄t̄Yi ciciB Zui w̄KQywk̄q̄v̄ cwi ew̄Z̄ ev n̄v̄i t̄q̄ th̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i t̄f̄te w̄Zwb G Mm̄tc̄j i Pbv K̄tib, Zv m̄ȳúó bq̄ | m̄áēZ Rb gv̄t̄K̄P̄ (John Mark) mv̄t̄_ w̄Zwb mv̄Bc̄ōm̄ c̄l̄`veZ̄ Kivi c̄tēw̄KQ̄B i Pbv K̄tib w̄b̄ | hxi Eav̄t̄iv̄n̄t̄Yi w̄KQy w̄b̄ ci Uv̄im̄t̄mi cj (Paul of Tarsus) Gi mv̄t̄_ m̄áú̄K̄P̄Q̄t̄i ci `̄R̄b mv̄Bc̄ōm̄ hv̄l̄v̄ K̄ti w̄Q̄t̄j b | D³ e`w̄³ evb̄ev̄tmi mv̄t̄_ c̄p̄iv̄q̄ áḡt̄Y A`̄K̄w̄Z Rvb̄t̄j I gv̄K̄Zui mn̄hv̄l̄x nb̄ | Z̄te evb̄ev̄tmi Mm̄tc̄j KLB tj Lv nt̄q̄w̄j Zv ZZUv̄_ i "Zc̄Y`bq̄ | G Mm̄tc̄j w̄l̄ Ab̄ P̄vi w̄l̄ Mm̄tc̄t̄j i b̄v̄q̄ wēf̄b̄ēf̄v̄l̄v̄q̄ Ab̄ȳ Z I cwi t̄k̄w̄aZ nt̄q̄t̄Q̄ | Z̄te G M̄š̄i wēt̄kl̄Z̄i nj th Gw̄l̄ hxi R̄xeb I Kḡw̄el̄t̄q̄ GKRB c̄l̄`q̄ k̄f̄ wēeiY |

325 mb ch̄s- Av̄t̄j KRw̄`q̄vi P̄vP̄t̄j v̄t̄Z evb̄ev̄tmi Mm̄tc̄j GKw̄l̄ w̄MR̄P̄ Ab̄t̄gw̄`Z Mm̄tc̄j (Canonical Gospel) w̄nt̄m̄teB `̄K̄Z w̄Q̄j | Gw̄l̄ m̄yew̄`Z th hxi R̄b̄ȳ v̄t̄fi ci c̄ōg I w̄Q̄Zxq k̄Zv̄x̄t̄Z Zv c̄P̄v̄i Z n̄t̄Z ii" K̄ti | Biw̄b̄qv̄t̄mi (Ireneus, 130-200 mb) tj Lvi Kvi t̄YB Gw̄l̄ N̄t̄Uw̄Q̄j | Kvi Y w̄Zwb GKZev̄t̄i mḡ`f̄b̄ tj Lv̄t̄j w̄l̄ Ki t̄Zb | w̄Zwb c̄t̄j i

(tc̄š̄t̄j i) wēt̄iv̄ax w̄Q̄t̄j b Ges hxi c̄K̄Z wk̄q̄v̄i ḡt̄a` tc̄š̄Ew̄j K, t̄iv̄gv̄b aḡ`I c̄v̄Uw̄bK `k̄f̄bi w̄gk̄Y NUv̄t̄bvi `v̄t̄q̄ c̄j t̄K Aw̄f̄hȳ³ K̄ti w̄Q̄t̄j b | w̄Zwb Zui ḡt̄Zi mḡ`f̄b̄ evb̄ev̄tmi ev̄B̄t̄ej t̄`t̄K e`vc̄Kfv̄te D×w̄Z w̄ t̄Zb |

325 m̄t̄b w̄b̄w̄mq̄vi (Nicea) weL̄v̄Z Kv̄Dw̄Yj AbȳôZ nq̄ | Ḡt̄Z w̄l̄ Zev̄`t̄K c̄j xq̄ P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ Av̄b̄p̄w̄bK aḡḡZ w̄nt̄m̄te t̄Nv̄l̄Yv̄ Kiv nq̄ | GB w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄š̄t̄ GKw̄l̄ dj nq̄ GB th, tm̄ mḡq̄ th 3k̄ōi ḡZ Mm̄tc̄j we`gv̄b w̄Q̄j, tm̄ t̄jvi ga` t̄`t̄K P̄vi w̄t̄K P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ Ab̄t̄gw̄`Z Mm̄tc̄j w̄nt̄m̄te ḡt̄b̄v̄x̄Z Kiv nq̄ | Ab̄v̄b` Mm̄tc̄t̄j t̄jv̄ hvi ḡt̄a` evb̄ev̄tmi Mm̄tc̄j I w̄Q̄j, m̄áú̄ȲP̄f̄c̄ āȳsm K̄ti t̄djvi w̄b̄t̄`R̄ t̄`l̄qv̄ nq̄ | GQov̄ w̄nēf̄ f̄v̄l̄v̄q̄ w̄j w̄LZ m̄Kj Mm̄t̄dj I āȳsm Kivi w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄-t̄b̄qv̄ nq̄ | diḡvb̄ R̄w̄i Kiv nq̄ th K̄t̄iv̄ K̄v̄t̄Q̄ Ab̄b̄t̄gw̄`Z Mm̄tc̄j cv̄l̄qv̄ t̄M̄t̄j Zv̄t̄K ḡZi`t̄E`w̄EZ Kiv n̄te | Gw̄l̄ w̄Q̄j w̄l̄ Zev̄t̄i wēt̄iv̄ax hxi gj wk̄q̄v̄ wēj̄β̄ Kivi c̄ōg m̄ys̄Mw̄Z t̄P̄óv̄ | Zv tm̄ gv̄b̄ | B̄ t̄nv̄K Av̄i M̄š̄B̄ t̄nv̄K | Z̄te evb̄ev̄tmi Mm̄tc̄t̄j i t̄q̄t̄f̄ G t̄P̄óv̄ m̄áú̄Ȳ dj c̄h̄-nq̄wb̄ | Av̄R̄t̄Ki w̄ t̄b̄l̄ G M̄š̄i Aw̄`Z̄i eR̄v̄q̄_v̄Kv̄ t̄`t̄KB Zvi c̄ōv̄Ȳ cv̄l̄qv̄ hv̄q̄ |

W̄vḡvm̄m (Damasus, 304-384 mb) 366 m̄t̄b̄ t̄c̄vc̄ nb̄ | w̄Zwb diḡvb̄ R̄w̄i K̄tib th evb̄ev̄tmi Mm̄tc̄j cv̄l̄ Kiv D̄v̄P̄Z bq̄ | Kv̄qm̄v̄i q̄vi wēkc̄ t̄M̄j v̄m̄m (Gelasus)- G di gv̄b mḡ`B̄ K̄tib | t̄M̄j v̄m̄m 395 m̄t̄b̄ ci t̄jv̄K M̄gb̄ K̄tib | w̄Zwb Ōḡt̄cv̄μv̄B̄d̄v̄j̄ō (apocryphal) M̄š̄`t̄jvi th Z̄w̄ij Kv̄`Z̄wi K̄tib Zvi ḡt̄a` G Mm̄tc̄j w̄l̄ w̄Q̄j | Ḡt̄cv̄μv̄B̄d̄v̄ A_`ōR̄b- m̄v̄avi t̄Yi Kv̄Q̄ t̄`t̄K j̄w̄K̄t̄q̄ iv̄Lv̄ō | d̄t̄j G Mm̄tc̄j w̄l̄ ZLb mn̄R̄j f̄`w̄Q̄j bv̄ | Z̄te P̄v̄P̄`t̄b̄Z̄iv̄ Zv̄t̄i K_v̄q̄ Mm̄tc̄t̄j i c̄h̄½̄ D̄t̄j t̄ Ki t̄Zb | ev̄`te Rvbv hvq th t̄c̄vc̄ 383 m̄t̄b̄ evb̄ev̄tmi

evB̄tejt̄j i GKwU Kwc msM̄h K̄tiwQ̄tj b | Zv Zvi ēw³MZ M̄švMv̄ti ti t̄LwQ̄tj b |

G Mm̄tcj m̄spv̄š-wel̄tq Av̄tiv tek w̄KQy digvb Rwi Kiv nq | 382 m̄tb cv̄ov̄Z̄ i P̄vP̄³tj v Ges 456 m̄tb tcvc B̄t̄v̄tm̄U KZ̄R (Innocent) G Mm̄tcj w̄bw̄l × K̄ti digvb Rwi Kiv nq | 496 m̄tb M̄w̄nqv̄b digv̄t̄b w̄bw̄l × M̄ōš̄i Z̄w̄vj Kvq ‘Evangelium Barnabe’ | Aš̄f̄³ nq | niw̄gm̄Wm (Hormisdas) Gi digv̄t̄b | (w̄h̄wb 514 mb t̄_ t̄K 523 mb ch̄š-t̄cvc w̄Q̄tj b) G w̄b̄t̄l av̄Av̄ c̄pe³ Kiv nq | we ̄ ̄ gUd̄v̄t̄Kv (B.de. Montfaucon, 1655-1741) KZ̄R c̄v̄xZ P̄v̄t̄Yj i t̄m̄Mv̄Bqvi (Chancellor Seguer, 1558-1672)- Gi M̄švMv̄ti i M̄ōK cv̄Ēyj w̄ci K̄v̄Uvj t̄M G m̄Kj digv̄t̄b D̄tj L̄Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q |

bv̄B̄t̄m̄d̄v̄i v̄t̄mi (Nicephorus) Stichometry t̄Z | w̄b̄āi f̄c evb̄v̄t̄mi Mm̄tcj i D̄tj L̄Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q:

μ̄wgK bs 3, evb̄v̄t̄mi c̄T̄vej x (Epistle of Bernabas) ... 1,300 c̄0w̄³ |

Aveni Sixty Books- Gi Z̄w̄vj Kv̄t̄Z evb̄v̄t̄mi Mm̄tcj i w̄b̄āi f̄c D̄tj L̄i t̄q̄t̄Q:

μ̄wgK bs 17 | t̄c̄ōi Z̄ `Z̄t̄ i āgY | w̄k̄v̄l̄v̄ |

μ̄wgK bs 18 | evb̄v̄t̄mi c̄T̄vej |

μ̄wgK bs 24 | evb̄v̄t̄mi Mm̄tcj |

GB w̄eL̄v̄Z Z̄w̄vj Kv̄ Index b̄v̄t̄g c̄w̄i w̄PZ | L̄p̄v̄biv ci Kv̄t̄j i w̄Pi v̄v̄q̄x kw̄-t̄ f̄t̄q G M̄š̄, t̄j vi t̄Kv̄bw̄UB cv̄W KiZ bv̄ ēt̄j avi Yv Kiv nq |

dv̄t̄Yi iv̄Rvi M̄švMv̄ti i cv̄Ēyj w̄c mḡt̄ni K̄v̄Uvj M c̄ōZ̄Kvi x t̄Kv̄t̄Ūt̄j w̄i qvm (Cotelerius) 1789 m̄tb c̄v̄xZ Index of Scriptures- G evb̄v̄t̄mi Mm̄tcj t̄K Z̄w̄vj Kv̄f̄³ K̄ti b |

A. t̄d̄w̄³tev̄ t̄j Bqvb jv̄B̄t̄eli i ev̄tiv w̄mqvb (Baroccian) msM̄h̄ni 206 Zg cv̄Ēyj w̄c t̄Z GB Mm̄tcj i eȲv̄ it̄q̄t̄Q |¹ Ḡt̄_ t̄Yi GKwU hv̄ N̄ti evb̄v̄t̄mi Mm̄tcj i GKwU Lw̄EZ Kwc it̄q̄t̄Q | M̄ōK f̄v̄l̄v̄q Ab̄ȳ Z G KwcwU c̄ȳot̄q t̄djv GKwU Mm̄tcj i i v̄l̄vc̄ōB Ask |

mḡt̄U t̄R̄t̄v̄i (Zeno) k̄v̄mbv̄gt̄j i PZ̄³eQ̄ti 478 m̄tb evb̄v̄t̄mi t̄ n̄vet̄kl Awe³Z nq Ges Zui w̄b̄t̄Ri n̄v̄Z t̄j Lv Mm̄tcj i GKwU Kwc Zui ēf̄Ki Dci iv̄Lv Ae³v̄q cv̄l qv hv̄q | 1698 m̄tb A³w̄Ul qvc³ (Antwarp) t̄_ t̄K c̄Kw̄kZ (Acta Sanctorum (Boland Junii, Tome II)- Gi 422-450 c̄p̄v̄q Gi D̄tj L̄i t̄q̄t̄Q | tiv̄gv̄b K̄v̄_ w̄j K P̄vP̄³ w̄e K̄tiwQ̄j th evb̄v̄t̄mi Kēti c̄ōB Mm̄tcj w̄U gw̄_ i w̄PZ | w̄K̄š̄ G KwcwU c̄ōk̄t̄bi t̄Kvb ēe³v̄ t̄bqv nqwb | f̄w̄Uk̄v̄t̄bi 025 gv̄Bj j̄ w̄t̄ jv̄B̄t̄eli 0 Af̄ š̄t̄i B Gi w̄el̄qe³ A³Av̄Z i t̄q̄ t̄Mj |

evb̄v̄t̄mi Mm̄tcj i th cv̄Ēyj w̄c t̄_ t̄K B̄st̄i w̄R Ab̄v̄r̄ Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q t̄m̄U Av̄ t̄Z w̄Qj tcvc t̄m̄ Urm (Sextus) 1589-90) Gi Kv̄t̄Q | dv̄ gw̄i t̄bv (Fra Marino) b̄v̄t̄g Zui GK hv̄RK ēUz w̄Q̄tj b | w̄Zwb B̄iw̄bqv̄t̄mi t̄j Lv cv̄W K̄ti evb̄v̄t̄mi evB̄tejt̄j i ēvcv̄ti AZ̄ š̄- Av̄M̄ōx n̄t̄q̄ l̄t̄Vb | B̄iw̄bqv̄m Zvi t̄j Lvq evb̄v̄t̄mi evB̄tejt̄j ēvc̄K̄f̄v̄te D̄xZ Ki t̄Zb | GKw̄ b gw̄i t̄bv t̄cv̄t̄ci m̄v̄t̄_ m̄v̄v̄l̄vr̄ Ki t̄Z h̄vb | Z̄viv GKm̄v̄t̄_ `̄p̄t̄i Av̄n̄v̄t̄i ci K̄_ v̄ēv̄Z̄³ ēj t̄Z_ v̄t̄Kb | G mḡq tcvc N̄ȳt̄q c̄t̄ob | dv̄ vi gw̄i t̄bv ZLb t̄cv̄t̄ci ēw̄³MZ jv̄B̄t̄eli i eB̄_ t̄j v̄ N̄t̄i N̄t̄i t̄_ L̄t̄Z_ v̄t̄Kb | GK ch̄f̄t̄q w̄Zwb evb̄v̄t̄mi Mm̄tcj i GKwU BZv̄xq cv̄Ēyj w̄c Awe³vi K̄ti b | t̄m̄U w̄b̄t̄Ri Av̄j t̄Lj w̄- Aw̄³ t̄b j̄ w̄K̄t̄q gw̄i t̄bv t̄cv̄t̄ci ew̄o Z̄w̄M K̄ti b Ges f̄w̄Uk̄v̄b t̄_ t̄K P̄t̄j h̄vb | w̄ēw̄f̄b̄ēt̄j v̄t̄Ki n̄v̄Z N̄t̄i cv̄Ēyj w̄c w̄U Aēt̄k̄t̄l Amsterdam G

Ggb GK e^{w3}i nv̄Z t̄c̄t̄Q wh̄b w̄Q̄t̄j b ō[̄]bvg L[̄]vZ I
¶lgZvkj x̄l̄ | wZwb Mm̄t̄cj w̄t̄K AZ[̄]š-gj[̄] evb etj ḡt̄b Kīt̄Zb |
Zvi gZii ci Mm̄t̄cj w̄ c̄ōk̄qvi ivRvi GK mfv̄m[̄] tR, B,
t̄μḡv̄ii (J.E. Cremer) nv̄Z c̄t̄o | 1713 m̄t̄b t̄μḡvi
w̄L[̄]vZ M̄s̄t̄c̄ōx m̄v̄fq Gi h̄p̄ivR BD̄w̄Rb̄t̄K (Prince Eugene
of Savoy) cv̄Ēyj w̄c̄w̄ Dcnvi t̄[̄]b | 1738 m̄t̄b w̄c̄ōYi m̄[̄]ūY[̄]
M̄s̄w̄v̄t̄ii m̄v̄t̄[̄] cv̄Ēyj w̄c̄w̄ w̄f̄t̄q̄bvi nd̄weej̄ I t̄[̄]K
(Hofbibliothek)- G t̄c̄t̄Q Ges GLb | Zv tmL̄v̄t̄bB Av̄t̄Q |

t̄M̄v̄oi w̄ t̄Ki P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ w̄ewk̄ó H̄w̄Zn̄w̄m̄K t̄Uvj v̄Ū (Toland) G
cv̄Ēyj w̄c̄w̄ c̄w̄ K̄t̄īw̄t̄j b Ges wZwb Zvi Miscellaneous
Works- G Gi D̄t̄j t̄[̄]K̄t̄īt̄Qb | 1747 m̄t̄b Zui gZii ci
M̄s̄w̄ c̄K̄w̄k̄Z nq | G Mm̄t̄cj m̄[̄]ūt̄K[̄]wZwb etj b : ŌḠw̄
Av̄M̄v̄t̄M̄v̄ov h[̄]v[̄]B GK aḡM̄s̄ō (This is in Scripture Style
to a hair) | wZwb etj b:

ŌG ch̄s̄-c̄ōB Mm̄t̄cj mḡt̄n h̄xi i K̄w̄w̄b w̄ewf̄b̄v̄t̄e ew̄Y[̄]
n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | w̄et̄kl̄ K̄t̄i G Mm̄t̄cj w̄t̄Z GB w̄f̄b̄z̄v Av̄t̄iv t̄eik̄
j ¶Ȳxq | gj t̄[̄]K w̄bKUZi w̄Qj w̄eavq t̄KD t̄KD Gi c̄ōZ
Aw̄K̄Zi Ab̄K̄j aviYv t̄cv̄Y Kīt̄e | K̄viY t̄K̄v GK̄w̄ NUBv
ms̄N̄w̄Z n̄l qvi ci B īaytm m̄[̄]ūt̄K[̄]mḡ[̄]K aviYv j̄v̄f Kiv hvq |
ZvB gj NUBv t̄[̄]K hZB[̄] t̄[̄] t̄i m̄t̄i h̄vl qv nq ZZB Zvi Av̄t̄e[̄] b
n̄w̄m̄ cv̄q | Ō

G cv̄Ēyj w̄ci e[̄]v̄c̄v̄t̄i t̄Uvj v̄Ū (Toland) th c̄P̄viYv P̄vj v̄b
Zv̄t̄Z m̄et̄P̄t̄q eo th j̄v̄f nq Zv n̄t̄jv GB th, G cv̄Ēyj w̄c̄t̄K
Ab̄[̄]t̄j̄vi f̄w̄m̄ eiY Kīt̄Z nq̄wb | D̄t̄j t̄[̄], t̄[̄]ū[̄]w̄b̄k̄ f̄vl̄q
Av̄t̄i K̄w̄ Mm̄t̄cj GK mḡq w̄Qj | Mm̄t̄cj i BZvj xq cv̄Ēyj w̄c̄w̄
th mḡq nd̄weej̄ I t̄[̄]K t̄[̄] l̄qv nq tmB GKB mḡt̄q t̄[̄]ū[̄]w̄b̄k̄
Mm̄t̄cj w̄I Bsj[̄] v̄t̄Ūi GK̄w̄ K̄t̄j R j̄v̄B̄t̄ēw̄i t̄K Dcnvi t̄[̄] l̄qv

n̄t̄q̄w̄j | in̄m[̄]R̄b̄K̄fv̄t̄e tm̄ cv̄Ēyj w̄c̄w̄ Aš̄w̄Z n̄l qvi Āt̄b̄K
Av̄t̄M̄ t̄[̄]K̄B̄ tm̄w̄t̄K Bsj[̄] v̄t̄Ū L̄t̄R̄ cv̄l qv hvq̄wb |

K[̄]v̄bb (Canon) I w̄ḡt̄mm̄ i[̄]w̄m̄ (Mrs. Ragg) BZvj xq
cv̄Ēyj w̄c̄w̄ B̄st̄īw̄R̄t̄Z Ab̄p̄v̄[̄] K̄t̄ib | 1907 m̄t̄j A[̄] t̄c̄w̄[̄]
BD̄w̄b̄f̄vi w̄m̄w̄ t̄c̄h̄ KZ̄K̄ Zv ḡy[̄] Z I c̄K̄w̄k̄Z nq | in̄m[̄]R̄b̄K
fv̄t̄e Gi c̄ōq̄ m̄K̄j K̄w̄c̄B ev̄R̄vi t̄[̄]K̄ Dav̄l n̄t̄q hvq | Gi ḡv̄l
Zw̄ K̄w̄c̄ GLb w̄t̄K̄ Av̄t̄Q | GK̄w̄ īt̄q̄t̄Q w̄ēl̄w̄k̄ w̄ḡD̄w̄R̄q̄v̄t̄g Ges
Ab̄[̄]w̄ I q̄w̄k̄s̄Ūt̄bi j̄v̄B̄t̄ēw̄i Ae K̄st̄M̄h̄-G | j̄v̄B̄t̄ēw̄i Ae
K̄st̄M̄h̄i K̄w̄c̄w̄i GK̄w̄ ḡv̄B̄t̄[̄]μ̄w̄d̄j[̄] K̄w̄c̄ m̄s̄M̄h̄ K̄iv nq Ges Zv
c̄w̄k̄[̄]v̄t̄b̄ ḡy[̄] Z nq | ev̄b̄v̄t̄mi Mm̄t̄cj i m̄s̄t̄k̄w̄aZ m̄s̄[̄]iY
c̄p̄ḡ[̄]t̄Yi j̄ t̄¶ GB m̄s̄[̄]iYi B̄ K̄w̄c̄ e[̄]envi Kiv nq |

Ḡuv̄ GLb m̄v̄aiYfv̄t̄e t̄K̄Z th (Synoptic Gospels)
bv̄t̄ḡ c̄w̄i w̄P̄Z c̄ōḡ w̄ t̄Ki 3w̄ t̄K̄Z Mm̄t̄cj c̄t̄e[̄] Ac̄w̄i w̄P̄Z
GK Mm̄t̄cj t̄[̄]K̄ b̄K̄j Kiv nq | GB Ac̄w̄i w̄P̄Z Mm̄t̄cj w̄t̄K̄ G
K̄v̄t̄j i M̄t̄el̄ K̄iv fv̄j t̄K̄v̄ bvg L̄t̄R̄ bv̄ t̄c̄t̄q ‘Q’ etj Av̄L̄w̄q̄Z
K̄t̄īt̄Qb | c̄k̄āR̄v̄t̄M̄ th, w̄b̄w̄l̄ x̄K̄Z ev̄b̄v̄t̄mi Mm̄t̄cj Av̄m̄t̄j GB
n̄vīt̄v̄b̄ Mm̄t̄cj w̄K̄bv̄ | t̄[̄]š̄iY[̄]t̄h̄w̄m̄ th 4w̄ t̄K̄Z Mm̄t̄cj i ḡt̄a[̄]
c̄ōḡw̄ wh̄b̄ i P̄bv̄ K̄t̄ib tm̄B R̄b̄ ḡv̄K̄[̄]w̄t̄j b̄ ev̄b̄v̄t̄mi t̄ev̄t̄bi
c̄j̄ | h̄xi i m̄v̄t̄[̄] Zvi KL̄t̄v̄B̄ m̄v̄¶̄v̄r̄ nq̄wb | m̄ȳZ̄iv̄s̄ wZwb Zvi
Mm̄t̄cj h̄xi i R̄xeb̄ I w̄k̄¶̄v̄ m̄[̄]ūt̄K̄[̄]h̄v̄ eȲŪv̄ K̄t̄īt̄Qb Zv wZwb
Aek̄[̄]B̄ Ab̄[̄] K̄v̄t̄iv̄ K̄v̄Q t̄[̄]K̄ īt̄b̄t̄Qb ev̄ t̄R̄t̄b̄t̄Qb | w̄b̄D
t̄Ūōv̄t̄ḡt̄[̄]Ui M̄s̄mḡn̄ t̄[̄]K̄ R̄vb̄v̄ hvq th c̄j I ev̄b̄v̄t̄mi m̄v̄t̄[̄] eū
aḡ[̄]Ūvi w̄el̄q̄k̄ m̄d̄t̄i wZwb m̄l̄x̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄j b | c̄j I ev̄b̄v̄t̄mi
ḡt̄a[̄] Z̄x̄e[̄] w̄t̄iva m̄ȳō bv̄ n̄l qv ch̄s̄-Zv Ae[̄]v̄n̄Z w̄Qj | w̄t̄iva
t̄[̄]L̄v̄ t̄[̄] qvi ci ev̄b̄v̄t̄m̄ I ḡv̄K̄[̄]GK̄ m̄v̄t̄[̄] m̄v̄B̄c̄ōm̄ M̄gb̄ K̄t̄ib |
c̄j I KL̄t̄v̄b̄ h̄xīt̄K̄ t̄[̄]L̄w̄b̄ | m̄ȳZ̄iv̄s̄ Z̄t̄[̄]i R̄t̄b̄[̄] ḡv̄K̄[̄]c̄t̄j̄ i
D̄ci w̄b̄f̄P̄ K̄t̄īw̄t̄j b̄, Ḡuv̄ n̄t̄ZB̄ cv̄t̄i bv̄ | GL̄v̄t̄b̄ GK̄ḡv̄l̄
h̄ȳ[̄]ms̄MZ̄ w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄-Ḡuv̄B̄ th ḡvḡv̄ ev̄b̄v̄t̄m̄ h̄xi m̄[̄]ūt̄K̄[̄]Z̄v̄t̄K̄ hv̄

etj wQ̄tj b, gvK[©]Zvi Mm̄t̄cj tm̄fv̄teB cp̄ivev̄E K̄tīt̄Qb | t̄KD t̄KD etj b th gvK[©]w̄cUvi Gi t̄v̄fv̄lx w̄nt̄m̄te KvR K̄tīwQ̄tj b Ges w̄Zwb w̄cUv̄t̄i KvQ t̄t̄K hv īt̄b̄t̄Qb ZvB wj t̄L̄t̄Qb | GUv mZ̄ n̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i | evb̄evm̄ l̄ ct̄j i mv̄t̄_ gvK[©]hLb mdi K̄īt̄Zb tm̄ mgq Ab̄v̄b̄ ag[©]c̄P̄vi K̄vīx̄t̄ i mv̄t̄_ gv̄t̄K[©] Aek̄B̄ mv̄v̄r N̄t̄U v̄K̄t̄e | hv̄t̄nvK, v̄W̄-úxW (Goodspeed) Zwi M̄t̄elYvq t̄w̄L̄t̄q̄t̄Qb th w̄cUv̄t̄i KvQ t̄t̄K gvK[©] hv īt̄b̄wQ̄tj b Zv t̄Kvb̄m̄t̄gB m̄x̄úY[©]ev mgw̄šZ w̄Qj bv |

w̄Zwb wQ̄tj b w̄cUvi Gi GKRb t̄v̄fv̄lx | hxi hv etj t̄Qb ev K̄tīt̄Qb etj w̄Zwb īt̄b̄wQ̄tj b tm̄, t̄jv m̄w̄K̄fv̄te w̄Zwb wj t̄L̄t̄Qb h̄w̄ l̄ Zv m̄k̄;Lj nq̄wb | KviY w̄Zwb KL̄t̄bvB hxi t̄K t̄t̄L̄wb ev Zwi Ab̄m̄gb K̄t̄ib̄wb, w̄K̄š' ct̄i w̄Zwb, Aw̄g thgb̄w̄ etj w̄Q, w̄cUv̄t̄i m̄wb̄v̄t̄b Av̄t̄mb | w̄cUvi hxi i e³ē t̄k̄Q̄Zv̄t̄ i Dc̄t̄hvM̄x K̄tī c̄K̄vk K̄īt̄Zb, w̄K̄š' hxi i ÁvbM̄f[©]evYx l̄ Dc̄t̄t̄ki m̄yngw̄šZ m̄yngw̄šZ weeiY c̄Q̄v̄t̄bi t̄Kvb̄ cwi K̄ībv Zvi w̄Qj bv |⁴

j K, w̄h̄wb t̄c̄t̄i Z̄t̄ i Kv̄h̄m̄x̄ú̄t̄K[©]w̄j t̄L̄t̄Qb w̄Zwb l̄ KL̄t̄bvB hxi L̄p̄t̄K t̄t̄L̄wb | w̄Zwb wQ̄tj b ct̄j i e^{w̄3}MZ w̄P̄w̄K̄rmK | hxi i mv̄t̄Z gw̄_l̄ l̄ KL̄t̄bv mv̄v̄r nq̄wb | gw̄_l̄ wQ̄tj b GKRb Ki Av̄vqK̄vīx |

ejv n̄t̄q v̄t̄K th gv̄t̄K[©] Mm̄t̄cj B 'Q' Mm̄t̄cj | gw̄_l̄ j K Zwi Mm̄t̄cj e^{en̄vi} K̄tīB w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄ i Mm̄t̄cj i P̄bv K̄tīb | hv t̄nvK, gw̄_l̄ j̄t̄Ki eȲB̄v Āt̄bK w̄ek̄ hv gvK[©]K̄tīb̄wb | G t̄t̄K ḡt̄b nq, gv̄t̄K[©] Mm̄t̄cj B Zv̄t̄ i Mm̄t̄t̄j i GKgv̄l̄ D̄rm ev Aej̄x̄b n̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i bv | t̄KD t̄KD etj b th GUv v̄i^{z̄c̄Y[©]bq}, th̄t̄nZi gv̄t̄K[©] Mm̄t̄cj i w̄PZ n̄t̄q̄w̄j w̄nēt̄Z, ct̄i Zv Ab̄ȳ Z nq M̄K̄ f̄vl̄vq Ges M̄K̄ t̄t̄K j̄ w̄Ūt̄b | gv̄t̄K[©] Mm̄t̄t̄j i w̄nēt̄f̄vl̄vq i w̄PZ K̄w̄ Ges M̄K̄ f̄vl̄vq Ab̄w̄ Z K̄w̄c āYsm̄ n̄t̄q t̄M̄t̄Q | ct̄j G

Mm̄t̄cj GK f̄vl̄v t̄t̄K Ab̄ f̄vl̄vq Ab̄w̄ Z n̄l̄qvi mgq KZUv cwi ew̄Z̄ ev m̄st̄k̄w̄aZ n̄t̄q̄w̄j Zv īayAb̄ḡvb mv̄t̄c̄v̄ |

GLv̄t̄b w̄et̄kl̄ f̄v̄te D̄t̄j l̄ th Mm̄t̄cj v̄t̄jvi ga^{vi} K̄vī t̄w̄ēt̄i w̄aZvi e^{v̄cv̄i} w̄ c̄Q̄Zw̄Z P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ R̄t̄b̄ w̄K̄Q̄v̄w̄ weeZKi c̄Q̄w̄YZ n̄l̄vq Mm̄t̄cj v̄t̄jv mgš̄Q̄ K̄tī ḡt̄j i Kv̄t̄Q c̄L̄veZ̄P̄bi c̄Q̄P̄ov̄ P̄vjv̄t̄bv n̄t̄q̄w̄j | c̄jxq P̄v̄P̄[©]tm̄ v̄t̄jv̄t̄K w̄Q̄Zxq kZ̄t̄KB Zv̄t̄ i c̄Q̄Zw̄wbK aḡw̄š' etj w̄K̄w̄Z w̄t̄q̄w̄j tm̄B 4w̄ Mm̄t̄cj t̄KB mgš̄Q̄ Kivi t̄P̄ov̄ K̄tīwQ̄tj b UvB̄w̄k̄q̄vb (Titian) | GB Mm̄t̄cj UvB̄w̄k̄q̄vb R̄t̄bi Mm̄t̄t̄j i kZKiv 96 f̄vM, gw̄_l̄ Mm̄t̄t̄j i kZKiv 75 f̄vM, j̄t̄Ki Mm̄t̄t̄j i kZKiv 66 f̄vM Ges gv̄t̄K[©] Mm̄t̄t̄j i kZKiv 50 f̄vM, e^{en̄vi} K̄tīb | ew̄K Ask w̄Zwb c̄L̄v̄L̄v̄b K̄tīb | GUv Zvrch̄eȲw̄elq th w̄Zwb cv̄yZb Mm̄t̄cj v̄t̄jvi Dci m̄gv̄b̄B Av̄v̄ t̄īt̄L̄wQ̄tj b Ges i w̄PZe^{en̄vi} Mm̄t̄t̄j i Dci w̄ec̄j f̄v̄te w̄b̄f̄P̄ K̄tīwQ̄tj b | w̄K̄š' Zvi mgš̄Q̄KZ Mm̄t̄cj m̄dj nq̄wb |

m̄Zivs gv̄t̄K[©] Mm̄t̄cj Ab̄ 3w̄ Mm̄t̄t̄j i Aw̄f̄b̄eD̄rm n̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i w̄K̄bv Zv weZ̄t̄K[©] w̄elq | c̄v̄v̄š̄t̄i GB 3w̄ Mm̄t̄t̄j th me NUbv ew̄ȲZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q, evb̄v̄t̄mi Mm̄t̄t̄j tm̄, t̄jv i t̄q̄t̄Q |

G aīt̄bi weZ̄w̄K̄Z t̄c̄v̄t̄U GB 3 e^{w̄3} GKB D̄rm t̄t̄K Zv̄t̄ i Ávb Av̄niY K̄tī v̄K̄b Avi bvB v̄K̄b, evb̄v̄m̄ m̄x̄ú̄t̄K[©]G Hkx̄ w̄b̄t̄ f̄ki K_v̄ t̄š̄iY Kiv hvq :

h̄w̄ tm̄ t̄Zvgv̄t̄ i Kv̄t̄Q Av̄t̄m, Zv̄t̄K v̄M̄Z R̄vb̄l̄ |

(K̄t̄j w̄mq̄vb̄t̄ i Kv̄t̄Q c̄l̄ (Epistle to the Colossians, 4t10)

PZL[Ⓢ]Aa[Ⓢ]vq

nvigv̄tmi w̄ tkdvW[Ⓢ]

nvigv̄tmi ōw̄ tkdvW[Ⓢ] (The Shepherd) ev tgl- cvj K M̄šW i w̄PZ ntq̄Qj 88 t₁t₂K 97 m̄tbi ḡtā, Gw̄dmv̄tmi Kv̄tQ c[Ⓢ]vUgm- G| evb[Ⓢ]ev̄tmi Mm̄tctj i gZ G M̄š' Ck̄t̄i i GK̄t̄Zi K_v e[Ⓢ] ntq̄tQ| G Kv̄t̄YB hLb c̄ŌZw̄Z cj xq P̄v̄tP[Ⓢ]Ūl Z̄p̄v̄ `p̄fv̄te w̄w̄Z jv̄f K̄t̄i ZLb G M̄šW aYst̄mi R̄t̄b[Ⓢ] mgw̄šZ tP̄ov P̄vj v̄t̄bv nq| G Q̄ov 325 m̄t̄b w̄b̄m̄qvi Kv̄D̄w̄Yt̄j M̄p̄xZ w̄m̄x̄v̄š-Ab̄h̄v̄q̄x th mKj M̄š' w̄b̄w̄l × Kiv nq, Gw̄ w̄Qj Zvi Ab[Ⓢ]Zg|

avi Yv Kiv nq th, Rb hLb Zvi Mm̄tctj i P̄bv K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j b, GKB mḡt̄q ōw̄ tkdvW[Ⓢ] t̄j Lv ntq̄Qj | h̄w̄ I w̄K̄Q̄y t̄j v̄t̄Ki avi Yv th ōw̄ tkdvW[Ⓢ] Rb- Gi Mm̄tctj i Av̄t̄MB i w̄PZ| hv̄t̄nv̄K, gZcv[Ⓢ]R[Ⓢ] hv̄B _vK bv t̄Kb, GUV mZ[Ⓢ] th nvigv̄m w̄bD t̄Uóv̄t̄ḡt̄Ūi Aš[Ⓢ]f̄[Ⓢ] 4w̄ Mm̄tctj i t̄Kv̄b w̄B t[Ⓢ] t̄Lb w̄b ev cvV K̄t̄i w̄b| t̄KD t̄KD ḡt̄b K̄t̄i b, nvigv̄m w̄nef̄Z i w̄PZ Mm̄tctj ōv̄iv Ab̄c̄ŪYz ntq̄Q̄t̄j b| D̄t̄j E[Ⓢ], c̄Ōg w̄ KKvi G Mm̄tctj i t̄Kv̄b m̄Üv̄b c̄t̄i cvl qv hv̄q̄w̄b| Z̄te G M̄šW K̄x̄fv̄te t̄j Lv ntq̄Qj t̄m w̄el̄t̄q nvigv̄m th w̄eeiY w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q̄b Zv̄t̄Z Gme avi Yvi t̄Kv̄b mg_Ⓢ t̄ḡt̄j bv|

w̄b̄m̄qvi Kv̄D̄w̄Yj Ab̄jōZ n̄l̄qvi ce[Ⓢ]ch[Ⓢ]-h̄xi i t̄M̄v̄vi w̄ t̄Ki Ab̄j̄v̄ix I f[Ⓢ]MY KZ[Ⓢ] G M̄šW e[Ⓢ]vc̄K̄fv̄te M̄p̄xZ I e[Ⓢ]eüZ nq| Zviv nvigv̄m̄t̄K GKRb bex w̄nt̄m̄te MY[Ⓢ] Kīt̄Zb| w̄Zxq kZv̄āxi t̄kl bv̄Mv̄[Ⓢ] Av̄t̄j KR̄w̄[Ⓢ] t̄v̄i w̄K̄t̄ḡU (Clement) KZ[Ⓢ] G M̄šW w̄bD t̄Uóv̄t̄ḡt̄Ūi Ask w̄nt̄m̄te M̄p̄xZ nq| Avīt̄Rb I (Origen, 185-254 L) G M̄šW̄t̄K Hkx M̄š' w̄nt̄m̄te M̄h̄Y K̄t̄i b Ges PZL[Ⓢ]kZv̄āx̄Z e[Ⓢ]eüZ Codex Sinaiticus- Gi t̄kl̄v̄st̄k Gw̄ _vb jv̄f K̄t̄i | G.w̄V Uvi Uv̄j qv̄b (A.D. Tertullian, 160-220 L,) c̄Ōt̄g Ḡt̄K M̄h̄Y Kīt̄j I c̄t̄i Zv̄ c̄w̄i Z[Ⓢ]w̄M K̄t̄i b| Bi w̄b̄q̄vm (130-230) Gw̄t̄K aḡM̄š' w̄nt̄m̄te M̄h̄Y K̄t̄i b| Kiv̄m̄w̄i qvi B̄D̄t̄m̄eq̄vm (Eusebius of

Caesaria) Gw̄ c̄Ō[Ⓢ]v̄L[Ⓢ]v̄b K̄t̄i b, w̄K̄š' G_vb̄w̄m̄q̄vm (Athanasius) 367 m̄t̄b Gw̄ M̄h̄Y K̄t̄i b| Zvi h̄y[Ⓢ] w̄Qj th bZb aḡš̄w̄i Z̄t̄ i e[Ⓢ]w̄[Ⓢ]MZ cv̄t̄Vi R̄t̄b[Ⓢ] ōw̄ tkdvW[Ⓢ] AZ[Ⓢ]š- Dc̄t̄h̄w̄M̄| ḡw̄b̄w̄P̄q̄vm bvgK (Manichaeus) bvgK cv̄i t̄m̄[Ⓢ] i GK L̄v̄b e[Ⓢ]w̄[Ⓢ] Gw̄ c̄ŌP[Ⓢ] w̄b̄t̄q hv̄b| [Ⓢ]v̄t̄š̄t̄ (Dante) w̄b̄w̄Z̄ f̄v̄te G M̄š' ōv̄iv c̄f̄w̄eZ ntq̄Q̄t̄j b|

m̄Zivs ōw̄ tkdvW[Ⓢ] w̄Qj Gḡw̄b GK M̄š' hv̄ t̄Kv̄b i K̄t̄ḡB D̄t̄c̄ŪYxq w̄Qj bv Ges Zv GKw̄ Hkx M̄š' w̄nt̄m̄te t̄m h̄t̄Mi L̄v̄b w̄P̄š- w̄e[Ⓢ] I Ck̄t̄i t̄c̄Ūx MY KZ[Ⓢ] M̄p̄xZ ntq̄Qj | h̄xi i w̄K̄Ūv̄t̄K M̄h̄K ḡt̄bv̄fv̄eic̄b̄e (Hellenise) Kivi Av̄t̄[Ⓢ]v̄j̄t̄bi [Ⓢ]kke Ae[Ⓢ]v̄q Ges hLb h̄xi i eü Ab̄j̄v̄ix B̄ m̄t̄PZb w̄Q̄t̄j b th h̄xi B̄qv̄[Ⓢ]x̄t̄ i Kv̄t̄Q ḡv̄v Av. Gi c̄Ūw̄i Z ag[Ⓢ]c̄p̄i "x̄vi I w̄e[Ⓢ]v̄t̄i i R̄t̄b[Ⓢ] B̄ Ḡt̄m̄w̄t̄j b, ZLw̄b G M̄šW i w̄PZ nq| h̄xi i b[Ⓢ]v̄q Zvivl w̄Q̄t̄j b Av̄P̄v̄iv̄ō B̄qv̄[Ⓢ]x̄| w̄K̄š' h̄xi i Áv̄t̄bi Av̄t̄j̄v̄t̄K Zv̄t̄ i GZw̄ t̄bi w̄eāḡR̄w̄Z AÜKvi Ac̄m̄w̄i Z nq| Zviv GLb I ì t̄Uóv̄t̄ḡt̄Ūi w̄ek̄ym t̄i t̄L̄t̄Q̄b I Ab̄j̄v̄ix Kīt̄Q̄b| t̄h̄t̄nZi ōw̄ tkdvW[Ⓢ] M̄š' Zviv hv̄ Rv̄t̄Zb Zv e[Ⓢ] ntq̄Qj t̄m Kv̄t̄Y Zviv nvigv̄t̄mi M̄šW̄t̄K Zv̄t̄ i aḡŪq M̄š' i Ask w̄nt̄m̄te M̄h̄Y K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j b|

t̄KD t̄KD hLb G ḡt̄g[Ⓢ]ej̄t̄Z i i" K̄t̄i b th, t̄Kv̄b L̄v̄t̄bi B̄ B̄qv̄[Ⓢ]x̄t̄ i Av̄Bb t̄ḡt̄b P̄j̄vi c̄Ūq̄v̄Rb t̄bB ZLb w̄bD t̄Uóv̄t̄ḡt̄Ūi et̄j c̄w̄i w̄PZ bq w̄j w̄LZ ev̄B̄te j, bZb w̄bqg Ges I ì t̄Uóv̄t̄ḡt̄Ūi ḡt̄ā w̄ēt̄i va t̄[Ⓢ]Lv w̄ t̄Z i i" K̄t̄i | hv̄ t̄nv̄K, Gme w̄ēt̄i va m̄t̄Ēj| P̄v̄P̄[Ⓢ]KZ[Ⓢ] I ì t̄Uóv̄t̄ḡt̄Ūi env̄j _vt̄K| Kv̄i Y I ì t̄Uóv̄t̄ḡt̄Ūi K̄i m̄i w̄m̄i c̄Ō[Ⓢ]v̄L[Ⓢ]v̄b Kiv eü t̄j v̄t̄Ki Kv̄t̄Q̄B [Ⓢ]q̄s h̄xi t̄K c̄Ō[Ⓢ]v̄L[Ⓢ]v̄b w̄nt̄m̄te B̄ MY[Ⓢ] n̄l̄ qvi m̄ēv̄bn w̄Qj | Gi Av̄b̄ev̄h̄[Ⓢ]d̄j w̄nt̄m̄te t̄[Ⓢ]Lv t̄[Ⓢ]q w̄ēāw̄š̄t̄ GKB m̄v̄t̄_v I ì t̄Uóv̄t̄ḡt̄Ūi K̄i M̄h̄Y I eR̄[Ⓢ]bi c̄v̄k̄v̄c̄m̄k w̄bD t̄Uóv̄t̄ḡt̄Ūi ḡt̄ā B̄ [Ⓢ] w̄ēt̄i waZv t̄[Ⓢ]Lv t̄[Ⓢ]q| t̄h̄t̄nZi Zv̄ c̄t̄i v̄t̄b̄w̄t̄K m̄i w̄m̄i c̄Ō[Ⓢ]v̄L[Ⓢ]v̄b bv K̄t̄i B̄ ōbZb̄ō ntq̄Qj | Z̄te P̄v̄t̄P̄[Ⓢ] t̄M̄v̄vi w̄ t̄K Gme M̄š' Ges w̄ēv̄f̄b̄e

gZev` I weeiY m̄ūt̄K̄w̄b̄ōZ n̄l qvi Rb̄ tm̄,tjvi Zj bvgj K hvPvB I wePv̄ti t̄Kvb Avb̄p̄mbK D̄t̄`v̄M̄ tbqv nqub| c̄ōg w̄t̄Ki L̄p̄ mgv̄t̄Ri t̄bZe,` Aev̄ta Zv̄t̄`i ̄q̄gZv c̄ōq̄M̄ Kīt̄Z cvīt̄Zb Ges Zv̄t̄`i wePv̄ti thme M̄ōš' hxi i w̄k̄q̄v̄ fvj fv̄te Av̄t̄Q etj ḡtb nZ tm̄,tjvi K_vB Zviv D̄t̄j L̄Kīt̄Zb|

325 L, w̄l̄ Zev̄t̄`i D̄m̄eb, Zvi ifc̄ tiLv c̄ōq̄b I Avb̄p̄mbK fv̄te M̄ōt̄Yi Kvīt̄Y c̄jxq P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ Kv̄t̄Q G aīt̄bi `v̄axbZv Avi M̄ōt̄Yt̄hv̄M̄` w̄Qj b̄v| 4w̄l̄ `x̄KZ M̄m̄t̄cj w̄bēP̄b Kiv nq Ges hxi i R̄t̄b̄t̄ c̄ti w̄j w̄LZ m̄Kj aḡr̄q M̄ōš' w̄b̄w̄l̄ × Kiv nq| hv̄ t̄nv̄K, c̄jxq P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ t̄bZe,`, hviv Zv̄t̄`i in̄m̄gq aḡt̄Zi ēv̄c̄v̄ti m̄ūȲP̄f̄c̄ m̄šō w̄Qj b̄v, hv̄ Gmgq M̄t̄o DV̄w̄Qj Ges hviv w̄K̄Qy w̄b̄w̄l̄ × M̄ōš' i `eaZv `x̄Kvi K̄tīw̄t̄j b, Zviv P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ b̄qv aḡt̄Zi m̄v̄t̄_ miv̄m̄i w̄etīwaZv m̄t̄Ēj| G me M̄ōš' i K̄t̄q̄K̄ūt̄K̄ env̄j iv̄L̄t̄Z t̄P̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j b| Gme M̄ōš' GK̄t̄t̄ R̄tov Kiv nq Ges tm̄,tjv̄ īay P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ ̄q̄gZvai ēw̄t̄`i ē`env̄t̄i ḡt̄a`B m̄w̄gZ iv̄Lv nq| G_v̄t̄jv̄ c̄wīw̄PZ 'Apocrypha' b̄v̄t̄g hvi A_̄nj̄ ŌR̄b̄M̄t̄Yi Kv̄Q t̄_̄t̄K̄ j̄yK̄t̄q̄ iv̄Lv̄| Gici tm̄,tjv̄ ev̄B̄t̄ej t̄_̄t̄K̄ Ac̄m̄viY Kiv nq| th̄ m̄Kj t̄jv̄t̄Ki Kv̄t̄Q G me M̄ōš' c̄v̄l̄ qv̄ w̄M̄t̄q̄w̄Qj Zv̄t̄`i m̄n̄ M̄ōš' t̄jv̄ c̄K̄v̄t̄k̄` āYsm̄ K̄tī t̄d̄jv̄ nq| m̄vḡv̄b̄` w̄K̄Qy m̄sL̄`K̄ K̄w̄c̄ gv̄t̄ G āYsm̄K̄v̄Ū t̄_̄t̄K̄ īq̄v̄ c̄v̄q| ev̄b̄v̄t̄m̄i M̄m̄t̄cj̄ i gZ n̄vigv̄t̄m̄i The Shepherd-Gi f̄v̄t̄M̄`I GKB c̄wīYw̄Z N̄t̄U| M̄ōš' w̄b̄D̄ t̄Ūōv̄t̄ḡU t̄_̄t̄K̄I ēv̄ t̄`l̄ qv̄ nq| th̄t̄n̄Zi G M̄ōš' w̄ī K̄vīt̄Y w̄l̄ Zev̄t̄` w̄ek̄l̄m̄ `v̄c̄t̄bi R̄b̄` w̄b̄t̄`R̄c̄ōB̄ t̄jv̄k̄t̄`i ḡtb m̄skq t̄`Lv̄ w̄t̄q̄w̄Qj tm̄ K̄vīt̄Y Ḡw̄l̄ m̄ūȲP̄f̄c̄ āYsm̄ K̄vī t̄P̄ōv̄ P̄v̄j v̄t̄bv̄ nq|

Z̄te G m̄Kj t̄P̄ōv̄ ē`_̄n̄t̄q̄t̄Q etj c̄ōw̄YZ nq| G M̄ōš' w̄ī K_v w̄ev̄f̄b̄em̄t̄t̄ D̄w̄j w̄LZ īt̄q̄t̄Q| w̄K̄s̄' c̄v̄ōv̄t̄Z' ī t̄KD̄ `x̄N̄R̄vj Zv̄ c̄V̄ Kīt̄Z m̄q̄g nqub| Av̄K̄w̄`š̄K̄fv̄te 1922 L, G M̄ōš' w̄ī ḠK̄w̄l̄ ZZ̄xq̄ k̄Zv̄āxi c̄`w̄c̄īvm̄ c̄v̄Ēj̄ w̄c̄ Av̄t̄j̄ vī ḡl̄ t̄`L̄t̄Z c̄v̄q|

t̄`Lv̄ hv̄q th̄ n̄vigv̄t̄m̄i ē`ēūZ M̄ōK̄ w̄Qj ḠK̄w̄l̄ m̄n̄R̄ fv̄lv̄| m̄v̄aiY ḡv̄b̄l̄ G fv̄lv̄ ēs̄t̄Z c̄vīZ| ḠUv̄ c̄wī`w̄ī th̄ M̄ōš' w̄M̄k̄t̄j̄ i K_v t̄f̄t̄eB̄ īw̄PZ n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj, MY`ḡv̄b̄` ēȳx̄R̄x̄t̄`i R̄t̄b̄` b̄q| Zvi fv̄lv̄ mij I N̄t̄iv̄q̄ Ges Zvi t̄ḡš̄w̄j K̄ c̄K̄v̄k̄f̄z̄x̄ ēB̄w̄t̄K̄ m̄n̄R̄ c̄v̄` K̄tīw̄Qj|

n̄viḡm̄ Zvi M̄ōš' w̄ī` K̄tīt̄Qb̄ Zvi t̄`Lv̄ P̄vīw̄l̄ `t̄c̄t̄ē w̄eīY w̄t̄q̄l̄ t̄kl̄ `c̄w̄t̄K̄ w̄Zw̄b̄ Av̄L̄`w̄qZ K̄tīt̄Qb̄ c̄ōZ'v̄t̄`k̄ c̄ōB̄ etj th̄t̄n̄Zi G mgq t̄gl̄ c̄v̄j̄t̄Kī t̄c̄v̄k̄v̄t̄K̄ m̄īz̄ GK `M̄ōq̄ `Z̄ Zvi Kv̄t̄Q Ḡt̄m̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄| `M̄ōq̄ `Z̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ Áv̄Z K̄tīb̄ th̄, ōm̄ēt̄c̄q̄v̄ m̄s̄w̄b̄Z `M̄ōq̄ `Z̄ō (A_̄w̄ M̄w̄ēt̄q̄j) Zv̄t̄K̄ Zvi Kv̄t̄Q t̄c̄ōY K̄tīt̄Qb̄| n̄viḡm̄ h̄Zw̄`b̄ R̄x̄w̄Z `v̄K̄t̄eb̄ ZZ̄w̄`b̄ w̄Zw̄b̄l̄ Zvi m̄v̄t̄_`v̄K̄t̄eb̄|

Gici `M̄ōq̄ `Z̄ n̄viḡm̄t̄K̄ ōm̄K̄j w̄b̄t̄`R̄vej̄ x̄ I aḡt̄Zi ē`v̄L̄`v̄ō w̄j̄ w̄c̄ēx̄ K̄ivi w̄b̄t̄`R̄ t̄`b̄| th̄t̄n̄Zi `M̄ōq̄ `Z̄ K̄Z̄R̄ G_v̄t̄jv̄ w̄j̄ w̄c̄ēx̄ K̄ivi w̄b̄t̄`R̄ t̄`l̄ qv̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj Ges D̄³ `M̄ōq̄ `Z̄t̄K̄ w̄b̄t̄`R̄ w̄t̄q̄w̄Qj b̄ ōm̄ēt̄c̄q̄v̄ m̄s̄w̄b̄Z `M̄ōq̄ `Z̄ō tm̄ K̄vīt̄Y Zr̄K̄vj̄ x̄b̄ L̄ōv̄b̄MY G M̄ōš' K̄ H̄k̄x̄ M̄ōš' w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄ē M̄ōY K̄tī|

n̄viḡm̄ th̄ me w̄b̄t̄`R̄vej̄ x̄ w̄j̄ w̄c̄ēx̄ K̄ivi w̄b̄t̄`R̄ c̄ōB̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj b̄ tm̄,tjv̄ w̄b̄āīf̄c̄ :

1

m̄ēō̄t̄ḡB̄ w̄ek̄l̄m̄ Kīt̄Z̄ n̄t̄ē th̄ C̄k̄j̄ GK Ges w̄Zw̄b̄ m̄ēw̄K̄Qy m̄j̄ō K̄tīt̄Qb̄ Ges tm̄,tjv̄t̄K̄ m̄s̄M̄w̄Z̄ K̄tīt̄Qb̄, w̄Zw̄b̄ Ōv̄ov̄ Avi t̄K̄vb̄ m̄ōv̄ t̄b̄B, w̄Zw̄b̄ me w̄K̄Q̄t̄K̄ avīY K̄tīb̄ w̄K̄s̄' w̄Zw̄b̄ w̄b̄t̄R̄ avīYK̄Z̄ b̄b̄| Zv̄t̄K̄ w̄ek̄l̄m̄ Kī I f̄q̄ Kī Ges Zv̄t̄K̄ f̄q̄ K̄tī Av̄Z̄`m̄sh̄ḡx̄ n̄l̄ | G Av̄t̄`k̄ ḡv̄b̄` Kī Ges w̄b̄t̄Rī m̄Kj `p̄ c̄ōĒ `t̄ Kī, Ges m̄r̄ I b̄`v̄q̄c̄iv̄q̄Y n̄l̄ | Av̄t̄`k̄ ḡv̄b̄` Kīt̄j̄ Z̄w̄ḡ C̄k̄t̄īī m̄w̄b̄ā` j̄v̄f̄ Kīt̄ē|

2

w̄ek̄l̄`-Ī mij̄ ḡbv̄ n̄l̄ |

Kvřiv m̄úřK^g K_v ej ře bv Ges řKD ej řj I ZvřZ KY^vZ
Ki ře bv |

b^vqwbô nI Ges gř³nř⁻ vb Ki |

3

mZ⁻řK řvřj veim |

4

cueĹ nI | i ayKvřR bq, řPřvřI cueĹ nřZ nře |

5

m̄nòyI ahřxj nI | Ckři ahřxj řKř' kqZvb Am̄nòy |

6

hv mZ⁻ řmUvB řekřm Ki | hv mZ⁻ bq Zv řekřm Ki bv | b^vvřqi c_
m̄nR I mij řKř' Ab⁻ř⁻ i c_ euKv | gvbřli mř⁻ řRb řMř^g řZ
AvřQ, GKRB b^vvřqi řnmve i řL Ab⁻Rb Ab^vvřqi |

7

Ckři řK řq Ki I Zui Av⁻ k řgřb Pj |

8

Ab^vvřqi e⁻vřvři řbRřK mseiY Ki, Ab^vq Ki bv | Zře b^vvřqi
e⁻vřvři řbqřř Avřivc Ki bv | hv m̄mK ZvB Ki | mKj Amr KvR
ř⁻řK řbRřK mshZ Ki Ges mZ⁻ c_ AbřmiY Ki |

9

řbřRi gb ř⁻řK mř⁻n ř⁻ř Ki | řKvb mskq Qvov Ckři i KvřQ PvI
Ges Zřg me řKQycvře | Ckři gvbřli b^vvř Cl^ř cıvqY bb, řZvb
řřgvkřj Ges Zui m̄řoi cãZ Ki^vvřkřj | mřZivs řvMvřZK Me^g ř⁻ř^c
ř⁻řK ü⁻qřK gř³ Ki |

10

gb ř⁻řK řřLřeva ř⁻ř Ki, KviY Zv mř⁻n I řmřvai mřn⁻iv
ř⁻řc |

11

řh řĹ bexi mř⁻ Avřvc cıvřk^gKři řm gřZ^gRK I mZ⁻ řePřZ |
řvıgvm řMř^g ř⁻řZi KvřQ řvbřZ řvb řh Křřřře GKRB mZ⁻ I
řg⁻v bexřK řPbv hvře | řevře řZvb řvbvb, řhv bex řZvb nřeb
ř⁻; bg^a I řebqx | řZvb mKj Amr KvR ř⁻řK řeıZ řvKřeb | Zvi
řKvb řvMvřZK AvK⁻Lv řvKře bv | řZvb řbřRi řKvb K_v ej řeb
bv... Ckři hLb řvBřeb řLvb řZvb K_v ej řeb..... Ckři
meř³gvb |

GKRB řg⁻v bex řbřRB řbřRi cřksm Ki ře Ges řbřRi řřb⁻
D⁻řmb řvBře | řm nře ř⁻řř⁻ řbř^g I evřvj | řm řejvm e⁻mřbi
gřa⁻ řvKře Ges Zvi bexřZi řřb⁻ cwi křgK MřY Ki ře | řKvb
cueĹ Avř^v řK bexřZi řřb⁻ cwi křgK MřY Ki řZ cvřib? řg⁻v
bex mř řjvKř⁻ i cwi nvi Kři Ges břřP Zvř⁻ i mř⁻B msk^g ř⁻řK
hvıv mř⁻n c^gY I ř⁻řK | řm Zvř⁻ i KvřQ me^v gřbvi řbKi řg⁻v
K_v eřj | GKvU kb⁻ cvĹ Ab⁻ kb⁻ cvřĹ i gřa⁻ i vLv nřj řřřO hvq
bv, eis Zvř⁻ i gřa⁻ cvi ř⁻řvi K HK⁻ I m̄úřZ j řřřZ nq | GKvU
cv⁻i nřřZ řbřř AvKřřki ř⁻řK Qřřo ř⁻vl, ř⁻L Zv AvKřk QřřZ cvři
řKbv | řvMvřZK e⁻mřg řAřřg I ř⁻řř | Ab⁻ř⁻řK Hkx kv³řK MřY
Ki | GKvU řkřv řř⁻a e⁻; řKř' Zv hLb gvbřli gv⁻vi Dci cřo
řLb KZ bv hřřřv ř⁻q | A_ev ř⁻L, Qřř⁻ i Dci ř⁻řK cwi bi řdřv
gřvUřZ cřo řgřj řq hvq | A_P GB cwi bi řdřv cřo cřob cv⁻ři i
eřřK MZ^g ř⁻ř nq | mřZivs Hkx kv³ AZ⁻ř-kv³křj x |

12

gb ř⁻řK mKj Amr B⁻Qv ř⁻ř Ki Ges mř I cueĹ B⁻Qv gvbřK
m̄ř⁴Z Ki | Ckři gvbřli i ř⁻ř⁻B řeřk⁻m̄ř Kři řQb | Ckři řcř^gx e⁻
me řKQj AwaKřix nře | Ckři i GKRB ř⁻řmi gZ AvPřY Ki | hvıv
Ckři i ř⁻řm, kqZvb Zvř⁻ i KeRv Ki řZ cvři bv | kqZvb Zvř⁻ i
mř⁻_j ovB Ki řZ cvři, řKř' cZb NUvřZ cvři bv |¹

cĀg Aa'vq

evbʹevm I AwĀ LóvbMY

evbʹevm ev evi-tbe kāwĪ A_©Ńmvšpvi cĵĪ ev ŃtcĪYvi cĵĪ |
 evbʹevm űQĵ b GKRb Bqvú`x | űZwb mvBcĪtm RbMĪY Kĵib | Zui
 bvg űQĵ tRvĵmm ev tRvĵmd | Zui evbʹevm bvgű hxi i űkl`ĵ i
 t`lqv | hĪ I 4űW Mmĵcĵ Zui mʹúĵK©mvgvb`B Dĵ Ē Kiv ntqĵQ,
 űKš`wbD tUóvtgĵU i Ašfʹ Ab`vb` Mš` t_ĵK cġvY tgĵ th hxi i
 Ašaĵbi ci űZwb Zui űkl`ĵ i tbZv ntqűQĵ b | űZwb tmB e`w³ whwb
 mĵeĵci hxi i cĶZ űkĵv AwĵKĵ fĵte űűKĵq ivLvi cĪPóv Pvjv
 Ges űeĵkl Kĵi Uvimĵmi cĵ mn Ab`vb`ĵ i bZb űKQymsthvRĵbi
 űeĵivaZv Kĵib | jK, whwb ŃtcĪi Zĵ i Kvhʹ (Acts of the
 Apostles) űĵ tLűQĵ b, űZwb űQĵ b cĵi e`w³MZ űPwKrmK Ges
 űZwb cĵi `űófwzB e`³ KĵitQb | G t_ĵKB ešv hvq tKb űZwb i ay
 cĵi Kwnwb eYĪv KĵiZ űMĵqB evbʹevĵmi K_v Dĵ Ē KĵitQb |
 `fMĵĵg cĵxq Pvp© GKmgq hLb űĪ Zev` MĪY Kĵi ZLb G
 gZevĵ i űeĵivax mKĵ cġvY űbwĪy Kivi tPóv Kĵĵ The Travels
 and teachings of the Apostles- Gi gZ Mš`l aĵsm Kĵi tdjv
 nq | dĵ evbʹevm I AwĀ Lóvbĵ i mʹúĵK©AwāKvsk MšB űejβ nq |
 űĪ Zev`ĵ i GB bmxZi KviĵYB 4űW MĵxZ Mmĵcĵ t_ĵK AvĵhRbK
 fĵte hxi i agĪvi Kĵjxb mgĵq evbʹevĵmi Dĵ Ē cvl qv hvq bv | G
 KviĵYB, jĵKi gĵZ hxi i Ašaĵbi ci Zui űkl` I Abĵmviĵĵ i
 tbZZĵĵbi thvMĵZv th evbʹevm Qvov űQZxq Avi Kĵĵiv űQĵ bv, tm
 evbʹevm űbĵR, cĵi mĵĵ_gZűeĵiva I mĵZĵĵmi cĵiB BwZvĵmi
 cvZv t_ĵK nwiĵq hvq |

hxi i agĪvĵi tMvov t_ĵKB evbʹevm Zui mĵ½ űQĵ b | Zui
 Mmĵcĵ t_ĵK hxi i cĪZ Zui AZĵ bxq AvbMz` I fĵĵvevmi cġvY
 cvl qv hvq | evbʹevm i ayhxi i mĵeĵĵYK mnPiB űQĵ b bv- űZwb Zui
 gnvb űkĵv AvZĵ` I `šĵY tiĵLűQĵ b | űZwb AZ`i Kĵĵi gĵa`B

űeĵkl L`wZ jvf KĵiűQĵ b, KviY űZwb hxi i KivQ t_ĵK j`ä űkĵv
 Ab`ĵ i KivQ tĵĵQ ű`ĵZ mĵĵg űQĵ b | hxi i űkl` I Abĵmviĵv ZĵK
 bvg ű`ĵqűQĵ b Zv t_ĵK e`³v űnmĵte Zui kw³gĒvi BwzZ cvl qv hvq |
 űZwb űQĵ b mvšpĵ I Drmĵni Drm | űZwb űQĵ b űeĵĵ`-I D`vi | hxi i
 mĵĵ_mvĵĵZi ci űZwb Zui mKĵ mʹú` űeĵĵ Kĵi t`b Ges tm A_©
 hxi i Abĵmviĵĵ i e`envĵi Rĵb` cĪvb Kĵib | ZĵK th me bvg
 t`lqv ntqűQĵ űZwb Zvi me_ĵĵĵZB cwiűPZ űQĵ b | G t_ĵK Zui
 cĪZ hxi i Zui űkl`ĵ i tĵn I fĵĵvevmi cwiPq tgĵ | hxi i
 űkl`iv Rĵwĵmi `ĵ Ggb GKRbĵK űbeĵĵbi űm`vš- tbb whwb
 GKĵĵi Rĵbi `űűĵZ Kivi mgq t_ĵK hxi i mĵeĵĵYK mnPi űQĵ b |
 Zviv G Rĵb` `ĵRbĵK gĵbvbxZ Kĵib | GKRb ntĵ b thvĵmd hvĵK
 evbʹevm ejv nZ | Zvi Avi GK bvg űQĵ Rvóm (Justus) Ab`Rb
 ntĵ b : g`wĵqm (tĵĵi Z`Zĵ i Kvhʹt 22-23) | hxi i RxbKĵĵ
 Zui mĵx űnmĵte wbD tUóvtgĵU th thvĵmĵdi K_v Dĵ Ē Kiv ntqĵQ,
 űZwb evbʹevm Qvov Avi tKD bb | KviY Gmgq i agĵĵ ZĵKB thvĵmd
 bĵg Wĵv nZ | `W`úwĵ etĵ b, mĵZiv mKĵ mʹeĵv hvi cĪZ BwzZ
 Kĵi űZwb evbʹevm, tKbbv fqsKi űel cvb Kĵi I Zvi tKvb Amĵeav
 nqwb | hĪ ZvB nq, Zvntĵ GUVB cĪZxqvb nq th evbʹevm hĪ hxi i
 cĪg mwi i 12 Rb űkl`ĵ i GKRb bvĵ ntq_ĵĵKb Zĵe cĪg 70 Rb
 űkl`ĵ i gĵa` Aek`B űZwb GKRb űQĵ b | Avmj NUbv nj , hxi i gĵ
 ŵ`k űkl`ĵ i gĵa` cĪg űkl`ĵ i ghĵv jvĵfi hĵ_ó thvMĵZv Zui űQĵ |
 Gi mg_ĵ tgĵ űbĵev³ NUbv t_ĵK | hxi i gvZv tgix hLb gZĵkh`vq
 kvqZ ZLb űZwb 12 Rb űkl`ĵ i mKĵĵKB tĵĵK cWvb | hviv
 GĵműQĵ b, Zĵĵ i gĵa` evbʹevm űQĵ b Ab`Zg | Avĵĵ KRw`ĵvi
 űKĵgU I (Clement of Alexandria) me mgqB evbʹevmĵK 12 Rb
 űkl`ĵ i GKRb űntĵte Dĵ Ē Kĵi tMĵQb | GgbűW ntZ cvĵi th hxi
 Gĵmbx mʹúĵvq KZĪ jvĵj Z cĵj Z ntqűQĵ b Ges Rvbv hvq th
 evbʹevm tmKĵĵi tMvov Bqvú`xevĵ i tkĵZg űkĵK Rvgwĵĵĵ

(Gamaliel)- Gi GKRb Qv̄ wQtj b | mZivs hxi evbfevtmi mv¶vtZi A_ wQj GB th, Gtmbx` i inm`gq Aa`vZ`ev` x wk¶v l gw`ti tMioV Bqvū`xevt` i mgšq NtUwQj | wotm`tn Zv Dftqi tga` m`u`wZ mwótZ Ae`vb ti¶LwQj | thtnZ evbfevm wQtj b GKRb tj fixq c¶imnZ tm KvitY wZwb ageWY thvxv` i (Zealots) GKwW wWwfktbi KgvŮvi ntq_vkZ cvtib |

evbfevm m`utK` Lp mvgvb`B Rivb hvq | me¶kl HwZnwmk MtelYvq axi axi Zwi e`vcti AwkZi „Z; Avtivc Kiv nt`Q thtnZ wZwb wQtj b hxi i mve¶¶wYK mnPi | GLb GKUv welfq mKtj B GKgZ th hxi i ōj vó mvcviŌ ev tkl mÜv tfvR evbfevtmi tevbi ewotZB AbpōZ ntqiwQj |

Avj evU¶kvttqBURvi (Albert Schweitzer) ōw` wkSwg Ae MW Avū wcbgwUf wqūwōqv b wewj dŌ Mōš` wj tLqob :

tcōi Zt` i Kvh` (Acts) t_ tK G wmv`vš-MōY Kiv hvq th hxi i wkl` l M'vj xwj i wek¶m `vcbKvix Rb gv¶K¶ gv¶qi ewotZ wgwj Z ntqiwQj b whub evbfevm l ctji cŌg ageWYi mdti Zvt` i m/zx ntqiwQj b (tcōi Zt` i Kvh` 12t25) ... Zvt` i mv¶vtZi `vbwU wQj Dcti i Ni A_¶ thwU Qvt` i wWk bxtPB Aew`Z wQj | (tcōi Zt` i Kvh` 1t 12-14) | hxi i mKj mnPtii Dcw`wZi dtj tmwU wQj GK eo mgvtek | GwU wQj tmB K¶ th Kt¶ Bqvū`x` i ce` (Pentecost) Dcj¶¶ GKb `vrb mKj wek¶m `vcbKvix GKŪ ntqiwQj b (tcōi Zt` i Kvh` 2t1) | hxi th `vrb Zvi wkl` t` i wbtq ōj vó mvcviŌ (Last Supper) G wgwj Z ntqiwQj b, Zvi mv¶_ G `vbwU wK Kti Awfbræej kbv³ Kiv tMj ?

hxi hLb te_vbx (Bethany) t_ tK Zvi `ŲRb wkl` tK Zwi Rb` Bqvū`x cte¶ tfvR (Passover) AvttqvRtbi wbt` R w tq kni tcŌY Ktib, ZLb wZwb Zvt` i etj b th cwbfiv Kjm enbKvix GK e`w³ Zvt` i mv¶_ mv¶vr Kiti Zvt` i ZvtK Abymiy Kitz nte | tmB e`w³

Zvt` i GKwU ewotZ wbtq hveb hvi Dci Zj wU K¶j weQvfv | tmLvttB Zvt` i Lvevi cŌZ Kitz nte | Avgiv GB gj` evb Z_ wU cvB gv¶K¶ Mmtcj t_ tK (gvK`14 : 13-15), hvi Drm ntj b Rb gvK¶ gw_ i ayGUKzetj tQb th hxi kni Kvd¶K Rivv¶vi Rb` ŲRb wkl` tK tcŌY Ktib- Ōcfyej tj b, Avgvi mgq dwi tq GtmtQ; Awg H ewowUtZ wkl` t` i wbtq cte¶ w` b cvj b KieŌ (gw_ 26t8) w_ l Wwv hvqb tmB gZ tvlvYKvix` i gta` Ab`Zg cŌg whub etj b th hxi th ewotZ tkl Lvevi MōY Ktib Zv gv¶K¶ gv¶qi ewowUi mv¶_ AwfbræwQj Ges tmLvtt hxi i wkl` iv M'vj xwj t_ tK AvMZ wek¶m `vcbKvix` i mv¶_ wgwj Z ntqiwQj b | ¹

hw l tkvtqBURvi etj tQb th tmB ewowU Rb gv¶K¶ gv¶qi, wZwb wKš` GK_ v` šiy Kwitq t` wub th gv¶K¶ gv wQtj b evbfevtmi tevbi thtnZ evbfevm Zvi hv wKQym`u` wQj Zvi meB wew¶ Kti w` tqiwQj b, tmtnZ avi Yv Kiv nq th wZwb tRi` hvttj tg _vKvi mgq Zvi tevbi ewotZ ht_ō eo Ni wQj hv mKj wkl` i `vb msKj vbi Dchj³ wQj | wD tUŌwtgbU G me welfq mw`úofvte Dtt wZ bv nl qvi Kvi Y m`æZ GUvB th hxi i wkl` iv Zvt` i mv¶vtZi `vbtK tMvcb ivLttZ tPttqiwQj b | tKbbv tmUv wQj Ggb GK mgq hLb wbtRt` i ag` wek¶tmi KvitY Zvt` i Dci wbfWZ b Pj wQj |

GLb ckræRvtM th evbfevm mw`úofvte Zwi tevbi ewotZ th tKvb mgvte¶ki tgRevb nlqv mte¶l MnxZ 4wU evBteej i ōj vó mvcvitiŌ eYŲvq Zwi bvg Dtt wZ nqv b tKb? nq Zwi bvg Dtt wZ wQj wKš` ctii AcmviY Kiv ntqitQ A_ev tmvRv K_vq wZwb tmLvtt Dcw`Z wQtj b bv | GUv m`æ th KvivMvti _vKvi KvitY tmLvtt Dcw`Z nlqv Zwi ct¶ m`æ wQj bv | wj wLZ eYŲvq t` Lv hvq, eviveŲm (Barabbas) bvgK GK e`w³ GK` j tj vK wbtq tivgvb cšx Bqvū`x` i Avµgy Ktib | Avi G msNl` NttUwQj Bqvū`x ce` Dcj¶¶ AvttqmRZ tft¶ri AZ`i Kvj cte¶ G msNl` Bqvū`x` i tbZv wbnZ

nb, wKŠ' eviveYm AvUK nb l ZvṭK KviwMṭi tčŃY Kiv nq| G
msNṭlP NUBvejx vek`fvte ciXṖlvKvix tnBbwil nj Rgṽb
(Heinrich Holtzman) etj b, tMŃZviKZ eṽw³ṭ`i gṭa` weLṽZ
eviveYm l wQṭj b whwb wQṭj b wbwŃZfvte GKRb ṭ`kṭčŃG l GKRb
ivR%bwZK ŃbexŃ| hxi i mvṭ_ cŃŃ GKB mgq Zvi l wePvi AbjōZ nq|
² thṭnZi evbŃevm GKRb tj exq cṭi wvZ wQṭj b Ges hxi i wkl`ṭ`i
gṭa` wQṭj b cāvb, tm KviṭY wZwb agŃŃY thvṭṭ`i GKwU wWwfkṭbi
cāvb nṭq _vKṭZ cvṭib| gi" mṽMi cṽ_ (Dead Sea Serolls) ṭ`ṭK
Avgiv RvṭZ cwi th, GB 4wU wWwfkṭb wQj Gṭmbx mṽúŃvṭqi
Awet`Q` Ask Ges Zviv weṭ`wk AvMŃmbKvix l Zvṭ`i mg_Ṗṭ`i
Kej ṭ`ṭK ṭ`kṭK gṽ³ KiṭZ AṽxKvix wQj| ṭ`ay GK`j agŃŃY
thvṭṭ`i cṭṖB tm mgq tivgvb cšx Bqvṽ`ṭ`i Dci msMwZ
AvṽgY Pvjṭbv mṽe| mṽZivs GUV nṭZ cvṭi th eviveYm l evbŃevm
GK Ges AwfBŃeṽw³ wQṭj b| GUV LṽB mṽe th cṭj i Kvwmbi Ask
bq Ggb ṭKvb NUBvi mvṭ_ RwoZ wṭṭṭe evbŃevm bvg Dṭj ṽ_vKṭj
cṭjxq PṽP`Ab`vb` mṭṭkṭvabxi mvṭ_ Zv nq AcmviY, bq cwi eZŃ
KṭiṭQ| Zviv G cŃṽqv mKj ṭṖṭṭ AbjmiY KiṭZ cvṭiwb, KviY wŃD
ṭUŃṭṭṭṭ evbŃevm Dṭj ṽ`iṭṭQ| tčŃi Zṭ`i Kivṭṭ`ṭK Rvbw hvq,
PṽPṽ tMvovi wṭṭKi wṭṭṭjṭZ evbŃevm cṭjṭK th mg_Ń wṭṭqQj,
wZwb tmUv bv Kiṭj Lṽ atṭṖ BwZnvṭm cṭj i ṭKvb ṭ`vb _vKZ wKbv
mṭṭ`n|

hxi i Ašaṭbi ci Zvi wṭṭKU Abjmiṭṭ`i fvṭM` wK NṭUwQj, tm
eṽcvṭi ṭKvb weeiY cvlqv hvq bv| gṭb nq hxi i Kw_Z ṭṭkṭe
nlqvi ci Zvṭ`i AṭṭṭKB wefBew`ṭK ŃwŃṭq cṭŃwQṭj b| wKQKvj
cṭi Zviv ṭRi`hvṭj ṭṭ Avevi Rṭov nṭZ`i`i` Kṭib| 12 Rb wkl` Ges
70 Rb NwbŃ Abjmiṭṭ`i gṭa` KZRb wṭṭi GṭmwQṭj b Zv Rvbw hvq bv|
GUV wbwŃZ th hviv wṭṭi GṭmwQṭj b Zviv wQṭj b wekṭmx, Avšw K l
mṽnmx Ges hxi i Rṭb` Zvṭ`i wQj mṭṭfxi fvṭjvevm| hxi i NwbŃ

mnPi wṭṭṭe evbŃevm Aeṽvb wkl`ṭ`i ṭŃwU`j wUj gṭa` ZvṭK
wekŃ Kṭi Zṭj wQj| Zviv Bqvṽ`x wṭṭṭeB Rxeb hvcb KiṭZb Ges
hxi Zvṭ`i th wKṖlv wṭṭqṭj b Zv cvj b KiṭZb| Zviv bexMṭYi
weavb AbjmiY KiṭZb hv ŃaYsm bq, cwi cY`Kivi Rb`BŃ hxi AvMgb
Kṭi wQṭj b (gw_ 5 : 17)| tm KviṭY Zvṭ`i Kṭiv KṭvQB hxi i wKṖlv
bZb ṭKvb agŃŃY bv| Zviv wQṭj b agŃŃŃ Bqvṽ`x Ges cŃZṭekṭ`i
mvṭ_ Zvṭ`i cv_Ṗ` wQj hxi i cŃwvi Z evYṭZ Zvṭ`i wekṭm| tMvovi
wṭṭKi GB wṭṭṭjṭZ Zviv wṭṭRṭ`i GKwU c_ K mṽúŃvq wṭṭṭe
msMwZ Kṭibwb Ges Zvṭ`i ṭKvb wṭṭwMMI (Bqvṽ`ṭ`i Dciwvj q)
wQj bv| gṽv Av. cŃwvi Z atṭṖB AeṽvZ l cṭe³ iṭc| th mKj
Bqvṽ`x gṽv Av. Gi evYṭK wṭṭRṭ`i ṭ`Ńṽnwṭṭj i Rṭb` e`envi
KivQj Ges hviv kwṭZ nṭq cṭŃwQj th hxi i Abjmiṭṭ`i mg_Ṗṭ`i
A_ṭṭe Awbvhṭṭc wṭṭRṭ`i mṽú, kwṭ l Aeṽṭbi Rṭb` ṖṭwZKi,
tm me Bqvṽ`ṭ`i KviṭYB hxi i Abjmiṭṭ`i Bqvṽ`ṭ`i gṭa` msNl`
`i`i` nq| D`P ṭkŃYi Bqvṽ`xiv Zvṭ`i weṭkl ṭ`Ńṽ kZ kZ eQi atṭ
fvMKZ mṭṭwM mṭṭeav iṭṭi Rṭb` tivgvṭṭ`i mvṭ_ Pṽ³ṭZ Ave
nṭqṭj| Gi dṭj Zviv GgbwK wṭṭRṭ`i agŃṭṭKl mṭṭi wṭṭqṭj|
hvṭ`i K_v l KṭvRi dṭj Zvṭ`i KZKg`cKvṭ nṭq covi AvksKv
wQj, Ggb eṽw³ṭ`i Dci wṭṭṭZb Pvjṭbvi Rṭb` G me Bqvṽ`x
tivgvṭṭ`i mṭṭṭṭfvṭe mg_Ń wṭṭqṭj| ZvB ṭ`Lv thZ th hxi i GKRb
Abjmiṭṭ`i hLb ZvṭK MŃY KṭiṭQ, tmLvṭb GKRb Bqvṽ`x ZvṭK
cŃZṽL`vb KiṭQ| GKwṭK tivgvbiv Zvṭ`i ivR%bwZK kwṭ³ i cŃZ
ŃṭwK etj Zvṭ`i Zvov Kṭi wṭṭiZ, Ab`wṭK wṭṭRṭ`i Ńagṭṭ KZṖṭ
Leṭṭe G AvksKvq Bqvṽ`xiv Zvṭ`i LṭR teovZ|

cieZṖeQi ṭjṭZ hxi ṭK ṭKvi KiṭZ Awb`QK Bqvṽ`x l hxi i
Abjmiṭṭ`i ga`Kvi e`earb eṽcKfvṭe epṭ tṭZ`ṭK| 70 mṭb
ṭRi`hvṭj g Aetivṭai mgq hxi i Abjmiṭṭ`i bMi Z`vM Kṭi| 132 mṭb
evi ṭKvqvPev (Bar Coachaba) weṭ`ṭṭni mgq l GKB NUBv NṭU|

hxi Awefṭe Zui `enkó" l Ckṭii mvṭ_ mṣúṭKṔ wēlq cieZṔKvṭj wēcj Avṭj vPbv- e`vL`vi Drm nṭj l Zui Aw` Abymvixṭ` i gṭa" G me e`vcvṭi tKvb cṭkēṭ`Lv t`qwb| hxi wQṭj b GKRB gvbyl whwb wQṭj b GKRB bex Ges Ggb GK e`wṣ whwb Ckṭii KvtQ t`ṭK AṭbK wKQy jvf Kṭi wQṭj b| Zviv tKvb cṭkē QvovB ZṭK MōY Kṭi wQṭj b| hxi i K_vq ev cṭw_extZ Zui Ae`vbKvj xb Rxeṭb Ggb wKQy wQj bv hvṭZ G aviYvi tKvb e`Z`q nq| AwioBwm (Aristides) Gi gṭZ, tMvovi w`ṭKi Lóvbiv Bqvú`ṭ`i PvṔZ AṭbK tenk cwi gvtY GṭKṭj ev`x wQj |

GB wēkṭ`-Abymvix Pṭṣi gṭa`B Uvīmṭmi cj ev tēsj (Paul of Tursus) wēPiY Kṭi wQṭj b| wZwb KLṭbvB hxi i mvṭ_ mvṭvr Kṭibwb, wKsev hxi i Nwbō wkl`ṭ`i Kvtiv mvṭ_B wZwb mswkē-wQṭj b bv| eis hxi i GKRB eo kĪ" wntmṭeB wZwb cwi wPZ wQṭj b| wZwb wṭdb (Stephen) Gi cūZ cv_i wṭṭc mZKṔ wṭZ cĪ`ṭ Kṭi wQṭj b| wṭdb wQṭj b ag`l cūĪ AvZwq, (Holy ghost) cYṔ wēkṭm (tēōi Zṭ`i KvḥṔ 5) Ges tmB μgeaḡvb msL`K fṣṭ`i GKRB whwb hxi i Aṣaḡbi ci Zui Abymvixṭ` i mvṭ_ thvM w`ṭq wQṭj b| cṭj i wṭRi wKṭK Rvgwṭj ṭqj wṭdbṭK iṭv Kivi tPóv Kṭj ZṭKl cv_i Qṭo nZ`v Kiv nq| Rvbv hvq th cj, hvṭK ZLb mj (Saul) etj WwKv nZ, tm mgq PvṔP wēi`ṭx cṔĒ AZ`vPvi Pvj vṭbvi Rṭb``vqx wQṭj b| wZwb wMRṔ`ṭj v aṔsm Kṭib Ges Nṭi Nṭi cṔek Kṭi brix l cj`lṭ`i tUṭb wṔṭo tei Kṭi Gṭb KivMṭi e`x wntmṭe wṭṭc Kṭib (tēōi Zṭ`i KvḥṔ : 1-3)| cṭj i wṭRi `ṭKvṭi wṣ` :

ÒAvcbviv iṭṭQb wK cṔĒ AZ`vPvi Awg Pwj ṭqṭQ Ckṭii PvṔP Dci Ges tm`ṭj vṭK aṔsm Kṭi wQṆ Awg Avgvi `ṭ`kxq AṭbṭKi PvṔZ Bqvú`x atḡṔ KvQ t`ṭK jvf evb nṭqṭQ, KviY Awg Avgvi ceḡj`lṭ`i PvṔZl AṭbK tenk agṔṀ|

(Mvj vZxqvY (Galatians) 1 : 13-15)

Ges tēōi Z cj`lṭ`i KvḥṔ 41- G G mṣúṭKṔ ej v nṭqṭQ :

cj hxi i Abymvixṭ` i ūgṭK cṔvb l nZ`v Pwj ṭq thṭZ `vKṭj b| wZwb cṔvb cṭi wntZi KvṭQ tMṭj b Ges Zvi KvṭQ `ṭgkṭKi wmbwMM `ṭj vi KvṭQ wPw wj ṭL t`l qvi Avṭe`b Rvbṭj b hvṭZ hxi i Abymvix KvṔK cvl qv tMṭj Zv tm brix ev cj`l thB trvK bv tKb, ZṭK thb tRi`hvṭj ṭg wṭq AvmṭZ cvṭi b|

GB `ṭgkK hvṭvcṭ_ cj hxi ṭK `ṭcēṭ`ṭL wQṭj b Ges cwi YwZṭZ Zui AbymvixṭZ cwi YZ nṭqṭQṭj b etj Kṭw_Z AvṔṀ|

Gme NUBvej x msNūUZ nl qvi wKQy w`b AvṔM cj tēwvcq (Ppea) bwg GK gwṭj vṭK wēq Kivi B`Qv cṔvk Kṭib| GB gwṭj v wQṭj b Bqvú`ṭ`i mṭeṔP cṭi wntZi AvKlṔx l D`PvKv`ṭx Kb`v| wZwb cj ṭK cQ` Kiv mṭEṭl Zvi wēṭqi cṔve cĪ`vL`vb Kṭib l ti vṭg wMṭq AwṔṭbṭx nb|

gĀ t`ṭK avṭc avṭc Zvi DbwZ nṭZ `vṭK Ges GK chṔq wZwb mgṔU bṭivi kh`v chṔ-tēṭQ hvb| tkl chṔ-wZwb ZṭK wēq Kṭib l tivg mvḡṭRi i mgṔAx nb| mṔzivs Bqvú`x l tivgvb DṔṭqi cūZB cṭj i wēZōv nṭq l vvi msMZ KviY wQj | gj Z tēwvcq KZṔ cĪ`vL`vZ nl qvi ciB cj agṔswi Z nb| tm mgq wZwb AZ`š-AvṔeMZwōZ l gvbmK wēchṔKi Ae`vi gṭa` wQṭj b| Bqvú`x atḡṔ Ab`Zg tṭṭ mg`Ṕ nl qvi cwi eṭZ`wZwb th GK wēivU kĪ`ṭZ cwi YZ nb Zvi tēQṭb mṣēZ Zvi Rxeṭbi GB mskṭUi GKwU fvgKv wQj |

agṔswi Z nl qvi ci cj `ṭgkṭK hxi i Abymvixṭ` i mvṭ_ Ae`vb Kṭib Ges ōmivmvi wmbwMM `ṭj vṭZ Mgb Kṭi hxi Ckṭii cṔĪ etj cṔvi Kṭi Z `vṭKb (tēōi Zṭ`i KvḥṔ : 20)| Gi dj kōwZṭZ wZwb AZ`vPvṭi i `Ṕ jvf Kṭi Z`i i" Kṭj b hvi mvṭ_ wṔKU AZ`ṭZ wZwb wṭRb RwōZ wQṭj b| hwi wZwb hxi i eYṔv Kṭi Z wMṭq mZ`B ZṭK ŌCkṭii cṔĪ etj AvL`wqZ Kṭi `vṭKb, Zvntj mṣēZ Zv Bqvú`ṭ`i μx Kṭi tZjvq mnvqK nṭqṭQj | thṭnZi Zviv wQj Ckṭii GKṭZ;

wekjmx tm Kvi t̄Y Ck̄i i GKwU c̄j̄ _vKvi avi YwU Zv̄t̄ i Kv̄t̄Q AZ̄Š-NȲ w̄Qj |

Gici cj v̄t̄gkK Z̄v̄M K̄tib| w̄Zwb hxi i Ab̄v̄b̄ Ab̄jvix̄t̄ i m̄vnPh̄m̄Uv̄t̄bi c̄wi ēt̄Z̄Av̄itei gi "f̄w̄ḡt̄Z̄ Mgb K̄tib| t̄mLv̄tb w̄Zwb 3 eQi j̄w̄k̄t̄q _v̄t̄Kb| L̄p̄ m̄ēZ̄ G w̄bR̄θ̄ev̄t̄mB w̄Zwb hxi i c̄P̄wi Z̄ w̄k̄j̄vi w̄f̄v̄Ē̄t̄Z̄ w̄bR̄^GKwU i f̄c̄ ^Z̄wi i Kv̄R̄ i i" K̄tib| Gi ḡt̄ā w̄Qj Bq̄v̄û x̄ AvBb c̄Ē̄v̄L̄v̄b| hxi Z̄wi R̄xebēv̄cx̄ GKRb Av̄P̄riv̄b̄ô Bq̄v̄û x̄B w̄Q̄t̄j b Ges w̄Zwb ḡjv̄ Av. Gi w̄k̄j̄v̄t̄KB mēv̄ mḡb̄z̄ t̄i t̄L̄w̄t̄j b| w̄K̄Š̄ c̄j G m̄Z̄ t̄K̄ Ā t̄K̄vi K̄tib|

gi "f̄w̄gi w̄bR̄θ̄ev̄m t̄k̄t̄l c̄j t̄Ri "hv̄t̄j̄g aḡc̄P̄vi K̄t̄ i Kv̄t̄Q Av̄Mgb K̄tib| Z̄wi Av̄K̄w̄Š̄K̄ Av̄Mḡt̄bi NUb̄v̄ w̄ēš̄q̄ m̄j̄ô P̄v̄t̄Z̄ m̄t̄ n̄ m̄j̄ô K̄t̄i t̄ew̄k̄| c̄j hxi i Ab̄jvix̄t̄ i c̄ĀZ̄ th w̄bh̄Z̄b P̄w̄j̄ t̄q̄w̄t̄j b, Z̄vi š̄j̄Z̄ Z̄Lb̄l Z̄v̄t̄ i ḡt̄b R̄v̄Mi "K̄ w̄Qj | GKwU w̄P̄Z̄vev̄N w̄K̄ Z̄vi k̄ix̄t̄i i w̄M c̄wi ēZ̄θ̄ K̄i t̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄i? hxi i w̄kl̄ t̄ i c̄t̄j̄ c̄j t̄K̄ Z̄v̄t̄ i ḡt̄ā M̄θ̄Ȳ Kivi t̄K̄vb̄ Kv̄i Ȳ w̄Qj b̄v̄| w̄Zwb th Z̄v̄t̄ i Dci w̄bh̄Z̄b P̄w̄j̄ t̄q̄w̄t̄j b i aȳZ̄v̄B bq, w̄Zwb Av̄t̄iv̄ w̄ē K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j b th hxi i w̄k̄j̄v̄ m̄ēú̄t̄K̄ w̄Zwb Av̄Z̄ A_P w̄Zwb Z̄v̄t̄K̄ t̄K̄vb̄ w̄b t̄ t̄L̄b̄w̄b I Z̄wi m̄v̄t̄_KL̄t̄bv̄B Aēv̄b K̄tib̄w̄b| Ggb̄w̄K̄ hxi i N̄wb̄ w̄kl̄ t̄ i m̄v̄t̄_I w̄Zwb KL̄t̄bv̄ _v̄t̄K̄b̄w̄b| hxi i R̄w̄ēZ̄K̄v̄t̄j̄ hv̄iv̄ Z̄wi N̄wb̄ m̄vnPh̄^c̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j b, Z̄v̄t̄ i Kv̄Q t̄ t̄K̄ w̄K̄Qȳ R̄v̄bv̄ I t̄k̄L̄vi ē t̄j c̄j Z̄v̄t̄ i w̄k̄j̄v̄ c̄ôv̄b K̄i t̄Z̄ P̄v̄B̄t̄j b| c̄j c̄t̄i M̄j̄v̄Z̄x̄q̄t̄ i Kv̄t̄Q t̄j L̄v̄ Z̄vi w̄P̄w̄c̄t̄ t̄ Z̄vi G c̄ t̄j̄t̄ci th̄š̄w̄^3K̄Z̄v̄ ēȲθ̄v̄ K̄t̄i ēt̄j b :

f̄v̄Bme, Aw̄g G ḡt̄ḡc̄Ē̄q̄b̄ K̄i w̄Q th Av̄ḡvi θ̄viv̄ c̄P̄wi Z̄ M̄m̄t̄c̄j t̄K̄vb̄ ḡb̄j̄ i i P̄Z̄ b̄q̄| Aw̄g t̄K̄vb̄ ḡv̄b̄t̄l i Kv̄Q t̄ t̄K̄ ḠwU j̄v̄f̄ K̄wi w̄b w̄K̄sev̄ t̄K̄D Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ ḠUv̄ w̄k̄j̄v̄l t̄ q̄wb, ḠwU nj̄ hxi i c̄Ē̄v̄t̄ k̄ t̄ t̄K̄ c̄ôB| (M̄j̄v̄Z̄x̄q̄ 1 : 10-12)

Ḡf̄v̄t̄ēB c̄j hxi i m̄v̄t̄_ w̄b̄t̄Ri m̄ēú̄,^3Z̄vi w̄ē K̄tib hv̄ hxi i R̄xer̄K̄w̄j̄ b̄ N̄wb̄ Ab̄jvix̄iv̄ c̄Ē̄v̄L̄v̄b̄ K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j b| c̄j Z̄v̄t̄K̄ th w̄k̄j̄v̄

t̄ q̄v̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄ ēt̄j w̄ē K̄tib Z̄v̄ t̄q̄s̄ hxi i ḡl̄ t̄ t̄K̄ aḡc̄P̄vi K̄t̄ i t̄k̄vb̄ w̄k̄j̄v̄ m̄v̄t̄_ w̄ḡj̄ t̄q̄ t̄ L̄v̄ n̄q̄wb| ḠUv̄ t̄ev̄S̄v̄ hv̄q̄ th Z̄viv̄ aḡf̄S̄- t̄i i ēv̄c̄v̄t̄i m̄t̄ n̄ t̄cv̄LȲ K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j b Ges Z̄vi K̄w_Z̄ θ̄c̄Ē̄v̄t̄ k̄ô t̄K̄ w̄b̄f̄P̄t̄h̄v̄M" ēt̄j MȲ K̄tib̄w̄b| Āt̄b̄t̄K̄ m̄ēZ̄ m̄t̄ n̄ K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j b th w̄Zwb hxi Ab̄jvix̄i Q̄Ūt̄ēk̄_ B̄Pi P̄rov̄ Av̄i w̄K̄Qȳ b̄b| ^3 c̄j t̄K̄ M̄θ̄Ȳ Kiv̄ n̄t̄ē w̄K̄bv̄ Ḡ w̄b̄t̄q̄ GK w̄Z̄^3 w̄ēt̄iv̄t̄ai m̄j̄ô n̄q̄ Ges Gi d̄j̄v̄d̄j̄ w̄Qj c̄ē^ w̄bāw̄i Z̄| ḠḡZ̄v̄ēv̄q̄ R̄vḡw̄j̄ t̄q̄t̄j i Q̄v̄Ī w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄ē ev̄b̄f̄ev̄m Z̄vi m̄nc̄w̄X̄ c̄t̄j i c̄t̄j̄ n̄ t̄j̄c̄ I c̄P̄vi Ȳv̄ i i" K̄tib| hxi i Ab̄jvix̄t̄ i Z̄vi m̄nc̄w̄X̄ c̄t̄j i c̄t̄j̄ n̄ t̄j̄c̄ I c̄P̄vi Ȳv̄ i i" K̄tib| hxi i Ab̄jvix̄t̄ i m̄ēf̄āš̄Z̄ w̄ēt̄i w̄āZ̄v̄ m̄t̄Ē̄j̄ w̄Zwb c̄j t̄K̄ Z̄v̄t̄ i θ̄viv̄ M̄θ̄Ȳ Kiv̄b| G t̄ t̄K̄ aḡc̄P̄vi K̄t̄ i Dci ev̄b̄f̄ev̄t̄mi c̄f̄v̄t̄ēi ḡv̄Īv̄ Ges hxi i R̄w̄ēZ̄ _v̄Kv̄ Aēv̄q̄ Z̄vi m̄v̄t̄_ Z̄vi m̄M̄f̄xi N̄wb̄ô Z̄vi Av̄f̄vm̄ cv̄l q̄v̄ hv̄q̄| c̄j Aek̄^B̄ G K_v̄ Dc̄j̄ w̄ā K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j b th i aḡv̄Ī ev̄b̄f̄ev̄t̄mi K̄Z̄Z̄j̄ I j̄ḡZ̄vi ēt̄j B̄ w̄Zwb M̄px̄Z̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄b, w̄b̄t̄Ri c̄ôP̄ôv̄q̄ b̄q̄| Gi d̄t̄j m̄ēZ̄ w̄Zwb Am̄š̄ô n̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j b| Z̄v̄B, Ḡ NUb̄vi ci ci B̄ w̄Zwb th Z̄vi w̄b̄t̄Ri kni Ūvi m̄t̄m̄ w̄d̄t̄i hv̄l q̄vi w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄-w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j b m̄ēZ̄ Z̄vi Ab̄^Z̄ḡ Kv̄i Ȳ w̄Qj ḠUv̄B| Aek̄^ G K_v̄l R̄v̄bv̄ hv̄q̄ th Z̄vi R̄xeb̄ w̄ec̄v̄cb̄w̄n̄l q̄vi Kv̄i t̄ȲB w̄Zwb t̄Ri "hv̄t̄j̄ ḡ Z̄v̄M̄ K̄tib|

t̄iv̄ḡvb̄ Bq̄v̄û x̄t̄ i w̄bh̄Z̄t̄bi K̄vi t̄Ȳ hxi i ēū Ab̄jvix̄ t̄ t̄ki w̄ew̄f̄b̄ēv̄t̄b̄i Q̄w̄ōt̄q̄ w̄Q̄w̄t̄q̄ c̄t̄ob̄| c̄j I Z̄vi Ab̄jvix̄t̄ i w̄bh̄Z̄t̄bi n̄v̄Z̄ t̄ t̄K̄ t̄i n̄v̄B̄ cv̄l q̄vi R̄t̄b̄" aḡc̄P̄vi K̄ Ḡw̄UI t̄Ki (Antioch) D̄t̄i t̄k̄" hv̄Īv̄ K̄tib| Z̄r̄K̄vj̄x̄b̄ t̄iv̄ḡvb̄ m̄vḡt̄t̄R̄" t̄iv̄ḡ I Av̄t̄j̄v̄KR̄v̄w̄ t̄q̄vi ci Ḡw̄UI K̄ w̄Qj Z̄Z̄x̄q̄ ēp̄Ē̄ḡ b̄M̄ix̄| GK mḡq̄ Z̄v̄ w̄Qj M̄θ̄K̄ m̄vḡt̄t̄R̄ i i v̄R̄av̄bx̄ Ges ē'em̄v̄ I ew̄ȲR̄ t̄K̄^ā w̄m̄v̄t̄ē b̄M̄i w̄U w̄ēK̄w̄K̄Z̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄j̄ | m̄ēú̄t̄ i c̄P̄v̄t̄h̄^c̄x̄Z̄ R̄b̄MȲ w̄ej̄ v̄mx̄ n̄t̄q̄ I t̄v̄| w̄k̄M̄w̄Mi B̄ Z̄v̄t̄ i Aat̄c̄Z̄b̄ N̄t̄U Ges Ḡw̄UI K̄ ^b̄w̄Z̄K̄Z̄v̄n̄x̄b̄ R̄xeb̄hv̄Īvi b̄M̄ix̄ ēt̄j̄ K̄L̄w̄Z̄ j̄v̄f̄ K̄t̄i | Gi K̄ḡ GK̄wU b̄M̄t̄i M̄v̄t̄q̄ i aȳ K̄ēf̄ R̄ov̄t̄bv̄ j̄i^ā GK^j̄ Av̄M̄š̄K̄ m̄n̄R, mij I m̄ZZ̄vc̄Ȳ^c̄k̄j̄ f̄w̄Z̄c̄Ȳ^c̄

Rxeb hvcb ii" Kṭi | ḂwZKZvnx Rxeb hvctḂ Kṷš-bMievmxiv
Zvṭ i cŁZ AvKó nṭq wfo RgvṭZ ii" Kṭi | wKš' Awakvsk tj vṭKi
KvṭQB Zviv wQj AeÁv I Dcnvṭmi cvĪ | Gme bMievmx Zvṭ i 0Lóvb0
etj WwKZ | mgvb" wKQy tj vṭKi KvṭQ G kāuU wQj k0ve"vÁK, wKš'
Ab"iv G kāuUṭK NŸv I AeÁv KiZ | G mgq chŠ-hxi i Abjvixiv
bvRwi vb (Nazarene) bvṭgB cwi wPZ wQj b | wneyG kāuU gj A_©

0i ḡv Kiv ev 0cḂiv ṭ I qv | 0 G fvṭeB G weṭkl Yw hxi i wḡv |
i ḡK I AwfṭveK wmwṭe Zvṭ i fmgKvi BwZ enb Ki wQj |

j vBṭembqvm (Libanius) etj ṭQb th GwUṭKi Bqvú`xiv w ṭb
wZberi c0_0v KiZ, 0bvRwi vbṭ i Dci Ckṭi i Awfṭkvc tc0Y Kiv | 0
Ab" GK HwZnwMk c0dix (Prophery), whvb memgq bvRwi vbṭ i
weṭivax wQj b, wZvb Zvṭ i Rxeb c×wZṭK 0eeṖ, bZb I A™Ṗ ag0
etj b eY0v KṭiṭQb | tmj mvm (Celsus) etj b, ṭRṭi vṭgi (Jerome)
gṭZ Lóvbṭ i 0M0K fĒ I c0Zvi K0 etj AvL"mqZ Kiv nṭZv | Kvi Y
M0K gw`ṭi i cṭi vnvZiv th Avj ṭLj w-cwi avb KiṭZb Zviv ṭmB GKB
M0K Avj ṭLj w-cwi avb KiṭZb |

hxi i Abjvixiv G aiṭbi weṭi waZvi m=ṖLxb nI qv mṭÉj | G A™Ṗ
bevMZṭ i KvṭQ tj vKRṭbi Avmv hvI qv Ae"vnZ wQj Ges Zvṭ i
msL v ṭṭgB eṖ× cwi wQj | Zvṭ i AvM0 ṭ ṭL DrmwvZ nṭq GwUṭKi
hxi Abjvixiv i Pvi cvṭki tcŠÉw K RbṭMv0xi gṭa" mZ" evYx I hxi i
wḡv c0ṭi i Rṭb" GKRb ag©c0ṭi KṭK tc0ṭYi Rṭb" ṭRi "hvṭj ṭg
ag©0ṭi Kṭ i KvṭQ Lei tc0Y Kṭib | hxi i wkl"iv G KvṭRi Rṭb"
evb0evmṭKB meṭṖṭq DchṖ e"ṭṖ gṭbvbxZ Kṭib | Gfvṭe evb0evm
nṭj b LṖaṭṖṖ BwZnvM c0g wgbwvi ev ag©c0ṭi K | evb0evm GwUṭK
Mgb Kṭib Ges AKí bxq mvdj" j vṭ Kṭib | Zvi c0P0vq 0eū msL"K
tj vK hxi i c0ṭi wZ ag©M0Y Kṭi 0 (tc0i Zṭ i Kvṭḡ 11 t14) | Gi
Kvi Y evb0evm wQj b GKRb mr tj vK Ges Ckṭi I cweĪ AvZṭq
`pṭvṭe weklym | GK eQi ci wZvb w×vṭš-tc0ṭQb th GwUṭKi

evṭi Zvi KḡṷE cḂwii Z Kivi mgq GṭmṭQ | Zvi w0w0Z weklym wQj
th G KvṭR cj Zvi fvj mrvh"Kvix nṭeb | wZvb Uvimm Mgb Kṭib
Ges cj ṭK wṭq wṭi Avṭmb | 4 Gfvṭe cj tmme tj vṭKi KvṭQ wṭi
Gṭj b hviv Zvi B nṭZ w0wZZ nṭq wQj Ges wZvb cṭivq `ewi Zv I
weṭi waZvi m=ṖLxb nb | Avṭi Kevi evb0evm n`ṭṭc Kiṭj b Ges
GwUṭKi hxi Abjvix mgvṭR cj MpxZ nṭj b | G NUbv ṭṭK hxi
Abjvix mgvṭR evb0evm i "Zj | ghṖ vi weklym cṭivq c0wYZ nq |
gṭb nq, evb0evm Zvi mṭeK mncvXi i ay fvj UKB ṭ ṭLṭZ
ṭcṭq wQj b Ges gṭb Kṭi wQj b, th agṭq AvṭeM I Dīxcbv cj ṭK
GKRb AZ"vixṭZ cwi YZ Kṭi wQj Zv hw` hxi i agṭq c0ṭi i KvṭR
j vMṭvṭ hvq Zv nṭj wZvb Amvavi Y I Agṭ" Ae`vb ivLṭeb |

wKš' mKj hxi Abjvix G `w0f0zi mṭ_ GKgZ nṭZ cvṭib |
wclvi mivmii cṭj i weṭi waZvq AeZxyḡb | cṭj i AZxZ Kivṭj vṭci
K_v `ṭji Y Kṭi G `ewi Zv Avṭiv ṭRvivṭjv nṭq DVvi cvkvcwk Avṭiv
`0U weṭq gZ cv_Ṗ" ṭ Lv ṭ q | hxi i wḡv Kvi Kvṭ ṭṭK M0Y Kiv
nṭe Ges wḡv ṭ I qv nṭe tm e"vcṭi Zviv GKgZ nṭZ cvṭj b bv |
wclvi gZ c0kv Kṭib th Bqvú`ṭ i KvṭQ c0ṭi Z ag©cṭi 3/4 xṭbi
Rb" B hxi i AvMgb NṭUwQj | tm Kvi ṭY Zui wḡv i agvĪ Bqvú`ṭ i
gṭa" B c0ṭi nṭe | Ab" w ṭK cj i ayṭh Bqvú`x I Ab"ṭ i mn mKṭj i
KvṭQB ag©c0ṭi i cṭi gZ c0kv Kṭib Zvb bq, Dciš' etj b th
hxi i Ašāṭbi ci wZvb Zui Kvṭ ṭṭK AwZwi 3 vbṭ Rbv j vṭ
KṭiṭQb | wZvb Avṭiv etj b th mgq I cwi wZi `wei mṭ_ hxi i
wḡv c0qvRbxq mgšq mvab KiṭZ nṭe | evb0evm Dfṭ cṭṭi
ga'eZṖ Ae`vb M0Y Kṭib | wZvb gZ w ṭj b th Zvṭ i i ayṭm wḡv B
`vb Kiv DīPZ hv hxi wḡv w ṭq ṭMṭQb | Zte wZvb etj b, G wḡv
Zvi KvṭQB c0ṭi Kiv DīPZ hvi GṭZ Kj vY nṭe Ges th mvov ṭ ṭe,
tm Bqvú`xB ṭnvK Avi A-Bqvú`xB ṭnvK | evb0evm I wclvi hxi i Kvṭ
ṭṭK th wḡv j vṭ Kṭi wQj b ZvṭK Zviv Bqvú`x aṭṖṖ (Judaism)

Ae`vnZ I m̄ūn̄wi Z ijc wn̄m̄teB MY` Ki†Zb| Zviv `qs hxi i KvQ t_†K hv i†b̄ūQ†j b Zvi m̄v_ c†j i w̄k̄q̄vi thLv†b wj̄j uQj bv, tm Askw̄ M̄hY Ki†Z cv†i b̄wb| Zviv wek̄ym Ki†Zb th c†j i bqv aḡZ m̄ūYp̄f̄cB Zvi GKvš-wbR`^ m̄w̄o| Avj eŪt̄k̄v†qBURvi (Albert Schweitzer) Zvi ōPaul and His Interpretersō M̄š` e†j †Qb th, cj KL†bV Zui _i`i (hxi) eVYx I w̄b†`R c̄P̄vi K†i b̄wb|⁵

g†b nq, evb̄ēvm Avkv K†i uQ†j b th, G`β Pigcšx bgbxq n̄teb Ges we†kl K†i cj hxi i Abj̄m̄v†x† i m̄v̄nPh̄e†_†K hxi i w̄k̄q̄vi cY° Dcjw̄a I i fcvq†Yi ga` w̄†q AwR̄Z Áv†bi `†e_° w̄b†Ri aviYv cwi Z̄vM Ki†Zb| c†j i c̄ŌZ G ch̄†q evb̄ēv†mi mg_̄b th KZ _i`ZcY°uQj Zv `ūo tevSv hvq| KviY evb̄ēvm aḡc̄P̄vi Kvix† i mēm̄s̄Z we†i waZvi g†L cj †K Avk̄q̄ c̄Ō vb I i q̄v̄ K†i uQ†j b| m̄ēZ G Kvi†YB evb̄ēv†mi Rxe†bi G ch̄†q̄ū aḡc̄P̄vi K† i KgR̄v†E wek` f̄v†e eV̄Z n̄†q†Q| tc̄Ōi Z† i Kvh̄° 13 : 1-2 †Z evb̄ēvm I c†j i g†a` m̄ūK̄q̄el†q ejv n̄†q†Q :

ŌGw̄U†K†i P̄v†P̄° evb̄ēvm I w̄m̄†gl†bi gZ KwZcq aḡ°i` I w̄k̄q̄K uQ†j b hv† i†K m̄v̄Bwi†bi b̄vBRvi (Niger of Cyrene) I gv̄bv†q†bi j̄ym̄q̄m (Lucius of Manaen) e†j AvL̄w̄qZ Kiv nZ hv† i †K t̄n̄†iv` w̄ t̄ŪU†K°(Herod the Tetrarch) Ges m̄†j i (Saul) m̄v_ c̄ŌZcvj b Kiv n̄†q̄uQj| hLb Zviv Ck†i i D†i†k` c̄Ō_̄b̄ I Dcevm Ki†j b ZLb c̄wē† AvZw̄ ej†j b : evb̄ēvm I m̄†j K Avgvi tm Kv†Ri R†b` c_ K Ki th Kv†Ri R†b` Awg Zv† i Av̄n̄v̄b K†i uQ|Ō

Gme Abj̄m̄v†x† i b̄v†gi Z̄w̄j Kvq j K evb̄ēvm†K c̄Ō_g I cj †K †k†i `vb w̄†q†Qb| GK†I KvR Kivi R†b` w̄bēPZ n̄l̄q̄i ci Zviv evb̄ēv†mi te††bi c̄j̄ Rb gvK̄K̄ w̄b†q hxi i w̄k̄q̄v̄ c̄P̄v†i R†b` M̄m̄ hv†v K†ib| thv†m̄†di Ji†m Rb̄j̄v̄f̄Kvix tgixi c̄j̄ †Rgm†K

Gw̄U†K hxi i Abj̄m̄v†x† i c̄āvb w̄bēPZ Kiv nq| w̄c̄Uvi I tmLv†bB t_†K hvb|

tc̄Ōi Z† i Kvh̄e†Z (Acts) Av†Q th K†qKw̄U `v†b Zv† i c̄ŌZ cv_ i w̄b†q̄c Kiv m̄†E†j G `β aḡc̄P̄vi K m̄vḡm̄K f̄v†e mdj nb| mZ`v̄b̄m̄vix ēw̄³ w̄m̄†te Zv† i L`w̄Z `†- `†vš†i Ōw̄o†q c†o| Zviv hLb j̄Kv̄l w̄bqv (Lucaonia) tc̄Ō†Q Ges GKRB c̄½†K ti w̄Mgy³ K†i b ZLb _Re Ōw̄o†q c†o th:

gv̄b†I i ŌŪte†k Ck†i MY Avgv† i Kv†Q †btg G†m†Qb| Zviv evb̄ēvm†K R̄j̄c̄Uvi (Jupiter) b̄v†g Ges cj †K gvK̄m̄i q̄m (Mercurius) b̄v†g AvL̄w̄qZ K†i | ZLb R̄j̄c̄Uv†i i c̄f̄i w̄n̄Ziv.... Mi` I gv̄j v̄w̄b†q †Zvi ȲŌv†i Gj Ges tm_†j v†K RevB Ki j | evb̄ēvm I cj hLb GŪv i†b†Z tc†j b, Zviv Zv† i tc̄v̄kV †Ōw̄o †d†j K̄u†Z K̄u†Z †j vKR†bi Kv†Q †`što †M†j b| Zviv ej†j b . †Zvgiv G me Kx KiQ? Avgiv †Zvgv† i B gZ m̄v̄aviY gv̄b̄j , Avgiv †Zvgv† i Kv†Q Ck†i i K_v c̄P̄vi Ki†Z G†m̄Q w̄h̄wb `M̄°c̄w_ex I mgy`mn wek̄gE†j i mKj w̄K̄Oym̄w̄o K†i†Qb| (tc̄Ōi Z† i Kvh̄° 14†11-15)

M̄†m̄i Aw̄aevm†x† i GB c̄ŌZw̄uq̄v h̄w̄ `†f̄weK n̄†q _v†K Z†e Zv uQj ev`e m̄gm̄vi B̄w̄Z enbKvix hvi m̄s̄L̄xb n̄†q̄uQ†j b evb̄ēvm I cj | GKRB c̄KZ Bqv̄u`x hxi i w̄k̄q̄v†K ḡm̄v Av. Gi c̄P̄wi Z a†ḡP̄B c̄pē³ ijc e†j Zvr̄q̄w̄YK f̄v†e `†Kvi Ki†e| w̄K̄š` eū gw̄Z̄E†K̄i Kv†QB tm̄w̄ bZb I A™Z Ges w̄K̄Ōv̄v R̄ūj e†j g†b n̄te| Aw̄aK̄vsk †c̄šEw̄j K ZLb ch̄š-eū Ck†i wek̄ym̄ uQj | Zviv g†b KiZ, Ck†i MY gv̄b†I i m̄v_ Aeva tgj v̄ tgkv K†i, Zv† i m̄v_ weev̄n eŪ†b Avex nq Ges gv̄be Rxe†bi c̄ŌZw̄ ch̄†q uQj Zv† i GKRB Ck†i i Abj̄f̄c Ges G A†_°Zviv h̄xi†K M̄hY Ki†Z m̄ēZ c̄ŌZ uQj | tmLv†b Av†iv GKRB Ck†i i `vb uQj | hv t̄n̄vK, hxi i c̄KZ w̄k̄q̄v̄ Zv† i mKj Ck†i†K b̄v̄K† K†i †`q I GK Ck†i i K_v ē³ K†i | eū c̄v̄j c̄R̄wi i Kv†QB G K_v M̄hY†hvM̄` uQj bv| Aw̄aK̄š, hxi i aḡk̄q̄v̄i

Aweṭ"Q" Ask uQj AvPiY wewa hv tKD AbjniY KiṭZ PvBṭj Zui RxebavivB cvj tU thZ| GUv GKRb Bqvù`xt`i cṭṭB mæe uQj , tcšEwj ṭKi cṭṭ bq| Bqvù`xt`i mjṭLvi RwiZ wntṭte MY" Kiv nZ, A-Bqvù`xt`i mevB Zvṭ`i cQ>` KiZ bv|

ÒBqvù`x bq Ggb RbmgtRi gṭa` Bqvù`xt`i còZ Nyv GZB cèj uQj th Zvṭ`i thšw³K ev còqvRbxq wkQyKiṭZ ṭ`Lṭj l thṭnZv Bqvù`xiv tmUv KiṭQ`i ay tm KviṭYB RbmgtR Zv KiṭZ A`KwZ cKvk KiZ|⁶

tKvb iKg Avṭcuk bv Kṭi Mṭm hxi i cṖwiZ atḡṖ AbjniṭY Rxeb e`ev còZòvq evbṭvṭmi gZ wòv l `pZv Avi Kṭiv uQj bv| cj BwZgṭa`B hxi i wkṭṭv cwi eZṭb Zvi B"Qvi K_v cKvk Kṭi uQṭj b| wZvb GLb MṭK RbmvtvṭYi i`wP Abṭvqx hxi i wkṭṭv mgšq mvab AZ`vek`K etj gṭb Kiṭj b| Mṭm ZLb uQj tivgvb mvgṭṭR`i Ask| tivgvb ṭ`eZv MṭKi ṭ`eZvṭ`i mṭ½ mv`k`hy³ uQṭj b Ges Zvṭ`i Dci wekṭm ṭ`vcb Kiv uQj MṭK ṭ`eZvṭ`i còZ wekṭm ṭ`vctṭi gZB GKwU àvš-aviYv| cj Gi AvṭM wkQy w`b tivṭg KwUṭqvQṭj b Ges wZvb tivgvb bvMwiK uQṭj b| mæeZ tivgvb Rxebaviv Zvi wR`^ wePviṭevatK cṭṭweZ Kṭi uQj| tivgvb mvgṭṭR`i gṭa` mvtvY RbMṭYi Dci tMṭKv- tivgvb (Graeco- Roman) atḡṖ tRviṭjv cṭṭve mæúṭK`wZvb mṭPZb uQṭj b| GUv mṭúó th wZvb Dcj wä Kṭi uQṭj b th wṭṭRṭ`i wkṭṭv cwi eZṭ NUVṭbv Qvov Zvṭ`i ag`i wZ cwi eZṭ Kiv mnR nṭe bv| Ab` w`ṭK evbṭv RvbṭZ th Zvi mṭvi B"Qv bq th wZvb Zui AvBṭbi GK we`gvṭ wejfc ev cwi eZṭ Kṭi b| tm KviṭY wZvb Zvi agḡṭZi tKvb cwi eZṭbi e`vctṭi Abo uQṭj b| Lpág` cṖṭii G chṭq weZṭKṖ cāvṭ Drm AavZṭ`kṭ (Metaphysical) mæúṭK` uQj bv| ep`Rvext`i m² hy³, ZK`l Pj ṭPiv- weṭkṭYi weKvk Avṭiv cieZṖ Kṭj i NUV| evbṭv l cṭj i gṭa` th me weṭq wṭṭq gZ cv`R` mṭó nṭq uQj Zv uQj gvṭṭl i

còZ`wK Rxeb l Rxeb aviv mæúṭK`| cj Zui l evbṭvṭmi Mṭm AvMgtṭbi cṭṭmLvṭb cṖj Z l cwj Z AvPvi còvi AvKw`šK cwi eZṭ NUVṭZ B"QK uQṭj b bv| ZvB wZvb cii tMvKZ nvj vj nlqv mæúṭK` Ges ci Kilewb weṭṭq gṭm Av. Gi cṖj Z weavb cwi Z`vṭMi B"Qv ṭcvY Kṭi b| GgbwK wZvb LZbv mspvš-Beiwng Av. Gi còZwZ wbggl ewZṭj i cwi Kíbv MṭY Kṭi b| hxi i wkṭṭv Gme w`K cèZṭ l ev`evṭṭbi ev`e mḡm`vi mæḡḡxb nlqvi tcṭṭṭZ cj l evbṭvṭmi ga`Kvi e`eavb we`wi Z nlqvi cwi eṭZ`Avṭiv e`vcKZi nṭq l ṭv|

G chṭq `ṭRṭbi gṭa` th me gZcv`K`i K_v ejv nṭqṭQ, mæeZ Zv mwK bq| cj l evbṭv DṭṭqB hxi i Rxeb`k`còZòv KiṭZ wṭṭq ev`e P`vṭj ṭAi mæḡḡxb nb| GṭKṭi evṭ`i wkṭṭv mg`ṭ Kiv AZ`vek`K uQj| wkš` còwK chṭq tcšEwj Kṭ`i AvPvi AvPiṭYi PvBṭZ c`K l `ewk`gq AvPvi- AvPiṭYi GKwU c`wZ còZòv Kiv còqvRb uQj| ṭúóZB `bw`b Rxe bvPṭii ga` wṭṭqB ṭmB `ewk`gṭUZ AvPvi- AvPiY chṭqṭḡ MṭvZ l AvZṭKZ nṭZ cviZ| tKvb tcšEwj K mæúṭvṭqi cṭṭB hxi i mKj wkṭṭv l AvPiY ivZviwZ MṭY Kṭi ṭdjv mæe uQj bv| còB Zṭ` ṭ`Lv hvq, cj l evbṭv tKvb ṭ`vṭB `wNṖ`b Ae`vb Kṭi bvb| ṭ`ṭ mḡṭqi gṭa` hxi i mvgwMṭ wkṭṭv gvṭṭl i KṭiQ tcṭṭQ ṭ`qv Zvṭ`i cṭṭ mæe nqvṭ| tm KviṭYB Zviv còṭḡ meṭṭṭq `i`ZcY`welq`ṭjvi wkṭṭv còvb KiṭZ b| Zvṭ`i B"Qv uQj , cieZṖKṭj wṭṭi Gṭm cṖivq Zviv ZvṭZ mṭṭhvRb Kiṭeb Ges Avṭiv wṭṭ`Rbv còvb Kiṭeb| evbṭv thLvṭb hxi i mgMṭ wkṭṭv cṖvi KiṭZ AvMṭx uQṭj b, cj tmLvṭb còqvRb gZ cṖṭii cṭṭcvZx uQṭj b| KviY wZvb Zvi wṭṭRi th bq agḡZ Mṭo Zj uQṭj b, tmLvṭb tm`ṭjvi Avi còqvRb uQj bv| hv tnvK, Zviv ṭRi`hvṭj g còZ`veZṭbi ci c`K hy³ṭZ wR wR KgRvṭEi thšw³KZv còkṭ Kṭi b| Zviv thš`fvṭe th me Atj šwKK NUVv NUVṭqvQṭj b Zvi l eYṭ

t`b| Zv mṭEj| Zvṭ`i gZ cv_Ṛ` envj iBj Ges tkI chS-Zvṭ`i c_ c_K nṭq hvq|

ejv nṭq _vṭK th cj Rb gvKṚK fivēl`r tKvb mdṭi mṭ_ tbqvi wēlqW cḌ`vL`vb Kṭib| Ab`w`ṭK evbṭevm RbṭK Zvṭ`i mdi mṭx Kivi e`vcvṭi Pvc mṭo Kṭib| Avi G KviṭYB Zvṭ`i gṭa` wēf` t`Lv t`q| tḅi Zṭ`i Kvh^o 15t39-40N G ejv nṭqṭQ, Zvṭ`i gṭa` wēfiva GZ Xe^a nṭq Iṭv th Zviv GṭK Actii KvQ t_ṭK wēvObentq hvb Ges Gi ci evbṭevm gvKṚK wṭq mvBcṭm mdṭi hvb thwU wQj evbṭevṭmi Rbṭfṭg| Rb gvṭKṔ evbṭevṭmi mdi mṭx nIqvi NUbv t_ṭK BmṭZ cvlqv hvq th Zui I Zui gvṭvi ag^owēkṭm GKB iKg wQj | cj th ZvṭK mṭx ivLṭZ Pvbwb, m^aeZ GUv Zvi Ab`Zg KviY| evBṭej G wēlṭqi ci evbṭevṭmi Dṭj L Kiv nqwb ej ṭj B Pṭj |

tKṢZnṭj i wēlq th tḅi Zṭ`i Kvh^o G Dṭj wēZ AvṭQ, ŌcweĪ AvZṭO (Holy Ghost) evbṭevṭK gṭbvxZ KiṭjI cj ZvṭK cḌ`vL`vb Kṭib| gṭb nq, cj Dcj wā KṭiwQṭj b th, Zvi Avi evbṭevṭmi cḅqvRb ṭbB| Zvi cḅg w`bKvi w`b_ṭj vṭZ hLb RvbvRwb nṭq hvq th wZwb hxi i mṭx wQṭj b bv ZLb tKD Zvi Dci Av`vkxj wQj bv| wKṢ` hLb wZwb Lṭvb m^auṭvṭqi gṭa` cḅZōv jvf Kiṭj b, ZLb wēlqW AvṭMi gZ _vṭKwb| Zvi L`wZ GZUvB nṭqWj th wZwb tKvb fwxZ ev cḌ`vL`vṭbi Avk^{1/4}v QvovB wṭRi ag^oZ cḅvi KiṭZ cviṭeb etj Dcj wā KṭiwQṭj b| GgbwK hxi i wK^{1/4}v wnf^o wKQycḅvi Kiṭj evbṭevm Zvi wēfivaZv KiṭZ cvṭib, G aiṭbi m^aebvṭKl wZwb Avgṭj Avṭbbwb| Dci Ṣ`cj wQṭj b GKRB tivgvb bvMwi K| wZwb Aek`B tivgvṭ`i fvlv wKṭLwQṭj b| m^aeZ wZwb MṭK fvlvṭZl K_v ejṭZb| KviY wZwb th GjvKvq RbMṭY KṭiwQṭj b, ṭmLvbKvi miKvix fvlv wQj MṭK| wZwb Mṭmi Lṭvb m^auṭvṭqi KvṭQ thme cĪ wj ṭLwQṭj b Zv Aek`B Zvṭ`i gvZ.fvlvq ṭj Lv nṭqWj | Gi A_ wZwb Mṭm I m^aeZ BZwj ṭZl fvlvi tKvb mgm`v QvovB mdi KṭiwQṭj b|

Ab`w`ṭK evbṭevm G`ḅfvlvi tKvbwB ejṭZ cviṭZb bv| Rb gvK^o MṭK fvlv RvbṭZb| ZvB, Mṭm evbṭevṭmi cḅg ag^oḅvi mdṭi wZwb Zvi t`vfvlx wṭmṭe KvR KṭiwQṭj b| evbṭevm hw` ṭmLṭb GKv thṭZb, Zvntj Zvi K_v tKD eṢṭZ ev wZwb Kṭiv K_v eṢṭZ cviṭZb bv| mṭZivs gvṭKṔ mṭ_ mdṭi thṭZ cṭji A`ṭKwZ wQj evbṭevm hvṭZ Zvi mṭ_ āgṭY bv hvb, ṭmUv wṭwZ Kivi cḅm|`ḅRṭbi c_K nṭq hvl qvi e`vcvṭi gṢe` KiṭZ wṭq gvKwMdvU^o(Mc Giffert) Zvi The History of Christianity in the Apostolic Age MṭṢ`etjṭob :

evbṭevm, Bqvū`x bq Ggb RbmgvṭRi gṭa` hvi ag^ocḅṭii KvR tRi`hvṭj ṭg`ṭKwZ jvf KṭiwQj Zvi wṭṭi Avmv, wṭRṭK c_K Kṭi ṭbqv wQj GK Avḅ^oNubv| mKj cKvi AvBb t_ṭK Lṭvbṭ`i gv³`vṭbi cṭji gZevṭ`i cḅZ evbṭevṭmi cY^omg^o wQj bv..... tḅi Zṭ`i Kvh^oGi G ṭjLK, cj I evbṭevṭmi gṭa` m^auṭKṔṭ`i NUbvṭK gvKṚK wṭq gZ cv_Ṛ`i cwiYwZ etj Dṭj E`Kṭiṭob, wKṢ` cKZ KviY wṭvN wQj Avṭiv Mfṭi..... Lṭvb wṭmṭe cṭji Rxeb`i`i ci ṭMvovi w`ṭKi eQi_ṭj vṭZ cṭji mēṭPṭq Nwbō I AṢṭ^{1/2} wṭwb wQṭj b, wZwb evbṭevm| evbṭevm tRi`hvṭjṭgi PṭPṔ m`m` wQṭj b..... Zvi eÜZ; cṭji Rṭb` wQj AṭbK ṭēk wKQy Ges wṭmṭ`ṭn Zv Lṭvbṭ`i gṭa` cṭji mṭvg I cṭfve ewxṭZ e`vck Ae`vb ṭiṭLwQj | Lṭvbṭ`i gṭb hLb cṭji wḅhṔṭbi`ṣwZ RvMiṭK wQj ṭmB w`b_ṭj vṭZ evbṭevm cṭji cṭṭcvl KZv KṭiwQṭj b|⁷

cṭji cḅZ evbṭevṭmi gṭbvfṭei cwiēZḅ NṭUwQj cṭji mṭ_ mdiKvṭj AwRṔ Awf`ÁZvi KviṭY| cj Zvi gZ cwiēZḅ Kiṭeb Ges hxi i GKRB cKZ Abymix nṭeb etj evbṭevm th Avkv ṭcvly KṭiwQṭj b, cḅg mdṭiB Zv AcMZ nṭqWj | m^aeZ, i`agvĪ Bqvū`x`i Dṭlṭk` cḅvi Z ag^ocḅṭii ṭPovi AmviZv Ges Zv th dj cḅn`nṭ`Q bv, Zv Dcj wā KiṭZ tḅṭi evbṭevm Zv Z`wM Kṭib| Zṭe

ev bv tnvK, kvmKMY I Zv` i AvB`bi c`Z AKÉ mg. Rmbtq c`vZ GB bmxZi K_v wlvv`i c`g ct` (3t 13-18) weaz itqtQ.

Ck`i i t`vnb, tZvgiv gvb`li AvBb gvb` Ki: mteP P`lgZvkvj x wntmte ivRv ev MfbP hviB tm AvBb tnvK bv tKb, tZvgiv Zv gvb` Ki hv Ab`vqKvix` i kw`-v`bi R`b` Ges kvmK` i c`ksmvi R`b` c`vqb Kiv ntqtQ, Zv`Z itqtQ Kj`vY| GUvB Ck`i i B`Ov| G fvtEB tZvgiv gL`e`w`3` i gL`Zv t`_tK gP` nZ cvite| tZvgiv tZvgv` i `vxbZv`K met`l civqYZvi R`b` e`envi Kibv| Ck`i i fZ` tZvgiv mKj gvbv`tK m`yb Ki| gvbv`tK fvtjvevm| Ck`i`K fq Ki| ivRv`K m`yb Ki| fZ`MY! Aš`i f`mZmn c`fj Ab`MZ nl, `iayfij l mr tjvK` i c`ZB bq, Ab`vqKvix` i c`Zl |

cj wlvv`i mvt`_ c`v`tg agY KtiwQtb| Avš`i KZv Qvov l evb`v`mi c`fve `gb Kti Zviv bq agZ Ges Avt`v`mi dv wntmte mst`hrBkZ AvPiY l e`envi wevai t`f`f` wZvb Aek`B `f c`Z`iv`tai m`y`xb ntqWQtb| tiwgq 16t20-21- G wZvb etj`Qb:

niv, GfvtEB Avwg Mm`tcj c`Pvtii R`b` mslM`g KtiwQ, thLv`b L`oi bvg tbB, hv`Z Avgv`K Ab` Kv`iv wfv`Ei Dci wbg`Y Ki`Z bv nq| eis thgbw` wj wce`x itqtQ : hv` i Kv`Q wZvb evYx c`Pvi Kti`bwb Zviv t` L`e Ges Zviv hv tkr`bwb Zv eš`Z cvite|

cj hv` hxi i c`KZ wkv`v c`Pvi Ki`Zb Zv ntj Ab` e`w`3`i wfv`Ei wK Zvi gZB nZ| Zviv Df`q GKB Kv`v`gv wbg`Y wbtq`wRZ wQtb| th me tjvK c`g`v`ti gZ ctj i gL` t`_tK hxi ev L`oi K_v Rvb`Z ev `btZ cviwQj, Zv` i ct`f`l thme ag`Pvi Kvix ZLb l hxi i wkv`v aviY KtiwQtb, Zvi mvt`_ Zj bv Kti t`Lv m`e` wQj bv| Kv`Z Zviv hv RvbwQj, Zv wQj `iayctj i wkv`v|

cj Zvi wbt`Ri evYx c`Pvtii t`f`f` Av`v`tjvm bvgK Av`j KR`v``bv t`_tK AvMZ GK Av`b Bqv`u`xi e`v`cK mrv`h` jvf Ktib| wZvb Rbm`vav`i`Yi gta` ctj i gZev` c`Pvti wecj mvdj` jvf

Ktib| ejv nZ, cj Priv tivcY KtiwQtb Ges Av`v`tjvm (Appolos) Zv`Z cwb w`Ab KtiwQtb| tkl ch`S- GgbwK Av`v`tjvm ctji mKj ag`q D`m`eb t`tb wbtZ cvtibwb Ges evb`v`mi gZ wZvb Zvi mvt`_ m`u`K`Q`b`Ktib|

cj hxi i wkv`v t`_tK w`g`b tenk Kti ``i mti th`Z `v`Kb Ges wZvb `f`c`v`i mvt`_ m`v`v`r KtiwQtb etj `we Ktib tmB L`oi c`Z Av`KZi nvti `i`Zi Av`ivc Ki`Z `i` Ktib| hxi atg`P cvieZ` mva`bi Av`f`h`v`M hviv Zv`K Av`f`h`y` Ktib Zv` i wei`t`x Zvi hv`3` wQj GB th, wZvb hv c`Pvi Ki`Qb Zvi g` nj hxi i KvQ t`_tK mivmi jvf Kiv c`Z`v`k| GwU cj`tK Hkx KZ`j; c`v`b KtiwQj| GB KZ`Zj m`v`f` wZvb `we Ktib th Mm`tcj i Av`k`e`P `iayBqv`u`x` i Rb` bq, eis hviv GtZ wek`vm Kite Zv` i mKtj i R`b`B| Dciš` wZvb GK_vl etj b th, g`mvi atg`P P`v`v`m`g` `iay Ac`v`q`R`b`x`q`b bq, Zv Ck`i i KvQ t`_tK Zvi Kv`Q mivmi th c`Z`v`k` n`qtQ Zvi we`iv`axl etU| wZvb etj b, Av`m`j G`_tjv Av`f`k`v`c| GfvtE cj hxi i Av`m`v`x` i mn mKj Bqv`u`x`KB m`x` Kti Zj`tj`b| KviY wZvb Zv` i Df`q `bex`i`B wei`x`v`PiY KiwQtb| G t`_tK tevSv hvq th tKb wZvb `iayZv` i gta`B Zvi wkv`v c`Pvi KiwQtb hviv Bqv`u`x` i NYv KiZ Ges hxi i mZ` m`u`f`K`AeMZ wQj bv|

cj wbt`ev`3` e`3`te`i ga` w`tq Zvi gZev` i thš`w`3`KZv c`v`v`Yi t`Pov Kti`Qb:

f`v`Bme, tZvgiv wK Riv bv (Avwg weavb m`u`f`K`AvZ tjvK` i D`f`f`k` ejwQ) th GKRb gvbv` hZw`b R`m`eZ `v`K ZZw`bB Zvi Dci AvB`bi w`b`q`š`y` `v`tK| `v`tj`v`Ki t`f`f` hvi `v`gx Av`Q tm Zvi `v`gx R`m`eZ `v`Kv ch`S-AvBb `v`iv Zvi mvt`_ eU`tb Av`x`| wKš` hv` Zvi `v`gx g`iv hvq ZLb gZ `v`gx mvt`_ Zvi AvB`bi eU`b wkv`_j ntq hvq| hv` Zvi `v`gx R`m`eZ `v`tK Ges tm Ab` `tj`v`Ki mvt`_ weevn eU`tb Av`x` nq ZLb Zv`K e`v`f`P`v`i`Yx etj AvL`w`qZ Kiv nte| wKš`

hw` Zvi `vqx gviv hvq Zv ntj D³ AvBb t_+K tm gy³ | ZLb tm Ab`
tKvb tj vKtK weevn Kitj l tm Avi e`wPwi Yx nte bv| mZivs, tn
Avgvi avZMY! Lto`i gZi mvt_ mvt_ Zvi AvBbl tZvgt`i t`q`i
gZ| Zvi A_`Zug Ab`tK weevn KitZ cvi, GgbwK tm e`w³tKl whwb
gZi t_+K cpi`^{3/4}wEZ ntqtQb hvZ Avgiv Ckfi i Rtb` dj cAn-KvR
KitZ cwi |

G e³e` t_+K `uó BwZ cvl qv hvq th, cj hxi l ÔLpÓ Gi
gta` GKwU cv_`R` mjo KtiQb| Zvi hy³ Abjvqx th AvBb hxi l
Zvi Abjvix`i gta` eÜb mjo KtiQj, wZwb gviv hvl qvi ci Zvi
cQvRb chwq wMtuQj | Zviv Avi hxi i mvt_ bq, Lp Gi mvt_
ÓweevnZÓ whwb Ab` GK AvBb GtbQb| mZivs GLb hxi bq, Lto`i
AbjviY cQvRb| hw` tKD hxi i wkv`v gvb` Kti Zvntj tm vec_`
Pwj Z nt`Q| G hy³i mvt_ wZwb cQwÖE l cÖZKvfi i wR`^aggtZi
msthvRb Kti th gZev` cQvq Ktib Zv hxi KLtbvB wkv`v t`bwb|
GUv GK weivU mvdj` Gtb t`q thtnZi Ab` K_vqN GtZ cPvi Kiv
nw`Qj th, GKRb gvbyl Zvi hv Lyk ZvB KitZ cvti Ges tm Zvi
KZKtgP Rtb` Aek`vex cwi YwZi m`Sxb nte bv| hw` tm w`tbi
tktl G K_vwU etj : ÓAvwg Lto`i wekym Kwi |Ó hvtnvK, th gj wfvEi
Dci ctji hy³ wbfPkj wQj Zv wQj wv`v| KviY hxi mukwexl
nbwb wKsev cpi`^{3/4}wEZI nbwb| ctji cQwÖE l cÖZKvfi gZev`
wQj avšeY^q

ctji hy³ cÖ kfi `wU `i`ZcY`cwi YwZ t`Lv wMtuQj | Gi
dtj `iayhxi i wkv`vi B cwi eZB NtUwb, DciŠ` Zv hxi tK wQtb tm
wltq Rbmavi tYi avi Yvi l m`uY`cwi eZB NwUtuQj | wZwb tj vtKi
gtb GKRb Ógvbyl t_+K GKwU avi Yvq chwmZ nb| wQytj vK hxi i
civ`extZ Ae`vb Kitj B Zvi evYx l Atj ŠwKK KgRvE` we`sq wegy`
ntq Zvi Dci Ckfi Z; Avtvc Ktib| tKD tKD fj Kti ZvtK bext` i
tPtq tenk wKQy wetePbv KitZb| Zvi tKvb tKvb kI` `Re Qwotq

w`tuQj th wZwb wQtb ÓCkfi i cY |Ó Gi Dti`k` wQj Ckfi i mvt_
ZvtK msiké-Kivi Rtb` tMuov Bqvú`xt` i Zvi wei`tx tLwctq tZjv |
G fite Zvi Ašašbi AvtMB Zvi cKZ mEvi GKwU Atj ŠwKK ifc`vb
Ges Zvi Dci Ckfi Z; Avtvtci GKwU cEYzv t`Lv wMtuQj | Lto`i
GB Kvi wK ifc hv hxi i cPwi Z wkv`vK nqtZv ewZj Kti t`l qvi
kw³ ivLZ, Zv `uóZB tKvb maviY e`vci wQj bv Ges AmberhPfc
eü gvbyl B Ckfi m`u`K`weavš-ntq ctwQj | G fite GB Kvi wK
ifcB Dcvmbvi e`ntq`wov Ges Ckfi i mvt_ msiké-ntq hvq |

GKRb gvbyl t_+K hxi l Lpifcx Ckfi wntmte cÖZwZ Kivi G
NUbv MAm l ti vtgi ey`Rixt`i tK cj l Zvi Abjvix`i cPwi Z
agP K Zvt`i wR`^`kfi mvt_ AvzfZ KitZ m`lg Kti | Zviv
wZevt` wekym wQtb| GLb cj xq PvtP aggtZi ÓwZv Ckfi Ó l
ÓCkfi i cY |Ó Gi mvt_ wZevt`i Rb` Zvt`i cQvRb wQj `iayÓwE
AvZwÓ thwM Kivi | Kvj cwi wgvq G `wU wP` GKwU tZ AvzfZ nj
Ges wZevt`i Rb` NUj | G mgq MAm weivwZ `vkwbK avi Yv ZvtZ
thgb is Povj, tZgvb MOK fvlvl G wkv`vi cKvktK cfwEZ Kti Gi
A`K mxgvex Kti w`j | MOK fvlv wMkt`i `kbtK avi Y KitZ m`lg
wQj, wKŠ` hxi hv etj wQtb Zv avitYi gZ wekvZ Zv ev Mfxi Zv G
fvlvi wQj bv| ZvB hxi i GKRb cKZ Abjvix hw` `Qb` MOK fvlv
ejtZl cvitZb, Zevl G fvlvtZ hxi i wkv`vi mweRZv cKvk KitZ
cvitZb bv| G Rb` ZvtK evi evi Dchy³ ktai mÜvb KitZ nZ|
hLb wney Mmtcj `tjv MAtK fvlvšfi i mgq Gj, G mxgvex Zv ZLb
`vqx ifc MhY Kij Ges tkl chŠ`wefZ wj wLZ mKj Mmtcj hLb
ašm ntq hvq, ZLb Zv tgvni wZ ntq tMj |

hw` l cj cKZ ct`l hxi i Ckfi Z; ev wZevt` cPvi Kti bwb, Zvi
cKvk fiv Ges Zvi KZ cwi eZB G DfqB avš-avi Yvi Rb` Övi
DbY³ Kti w`tuQj Ges BDtvtc Zvi aggtZ wntmte cÖZwZ nl qvi

Ki tZ i vR nbub, Kvi Y GB cwi eZ fbi D t i k wQj mjev jvf | Zvt i Kv tQ hxi i wK v B wQj mZ Ges cwi cY mZ | evb evm I Zvi Abjvixiv hxi i KvQ t tK th wK v jvf Kti wQ t j b Zvi c Pvi I Abjvi Y Ae vnZ ti t Lu Q t j b | Zviv me v B Ges GLb ch S GK u k w v n t m t e B MY | Zvt i ga t t K B Om s O (Saint) I c w E Z t i Awie f e N t U w Q j | Zviv L o v b t i c o Z w m a u v t q i Kv t Q k o v i c v i w Q t j b |

hxi i Abjvixiv MY I evb evm KL t b v B GK u t K i q ms M V b M t o t Z v t j b w b h w I t b Z v t i m Z w b o v i K v i t Y Abjvix t i m S L v e w x t c j ` e Z | G m K j t b Z v w Q t j b c o A I A v b x h v i v C k j t K f v t j v e m t Z b I Zvi f t q f x Z w Q t j b | Zviv gi f w g I ce P Z M g b K t i w Q t j b | c o Z w m s t K w N t i G K u w q i z a m a u v q M t o D t V w Q j | Zviv m K t j B w Q t j b G t K A c i t t K c u K | G i K v i Y w Q j Z v t i e m v t b i P r i c v t k i ` M g A A j | m s M V b K v V t g v i A b c w w Z w Q j Z v t i k w i G K u W D r m , K i Y G i d t j w b c x o b K v i x t i c t q Z v t i A v U K K i v m a e w Q j b v | c t j i L p a g M m n t q B D t i v t c c a n w i Z n t q u Q j | c q l v s t i G C k j t c o x i v Z v t i A v t b i k w i z w t Y , P o v s - c h e q D E i A w d K v e i v e i w e w j v f K t i w Q t j b | Z v t i c o Z w Z h e m g v R h x i i A b j v i x w Q j | h v i v Z L b l h x i i w K v a v i Y K t i w Q t j b Z v i v Z v t i A v t b i A w a K v i s k B m i v m w i e w t t K e w t Z P w o t q w t q u Q t j b | A v P v i - e e n v i A b K i Y K i v n Z G e s a g w K v t q v t q v n Z t g s m L K f v t e | Z v i v C k j i i G K Z i c P v i A e v n Z t i t L u Q t j b | h x i i A s a e b i c i c o g w t K i k Z K t j v t Z w e w f b e m a u v t q i m v q v r c v l q v h v q t h g b . G t e v b v B U m (E b o n i t e s) , t m w i b w q v b m (C e r i n t h i a n s) , e w m w j w w q v b m (B a s i l i d i a n s) , h v i v C k j t K w c Z v w n t m t e D c v m b v K i t Z A w K w Z R w b t q u Q j | Z v i v C k j t K w e k R M t Z i m e R w g v b k v m K , m g K q l n x b m t e P m E v w n t m t e B D c v m b v K i Z |

eZ v t b h x i i R x e b I w K v w e l t q e u a i t b i w j w L Z w e e i Y c v l q v h v q | h x i t h f v l v q K v e t j w Q t j b , Z v w Q j A v i e x i G K K i f c N G i w g K | G f v l v m v a v i Y f v t e w j w L Z n t Z v b v | c o g M m t c j w j w L Z n q w n e t Z | t m B t M v o v i w t K i w b t j v t Z w K O B A v b o w b K f v t e M p x Z e v e w R Z n q w b | c o Z w L o v b Z v i m a u v t q i t b Z v i D c i w b f P K i Z t h w Z w b t K v b M e s e e n v i K i t e b | h v i K v Q t t K Z v i v w K v j v f K i t e Z v i D c i w b f P K t i c o Z w m a u v q G K u c u K m t i K v t Q M g b K i Z | h v i v e v b e v t m i o v s - A b j v i Y K i t Z b Z v i v G K m t i K v t Q t h t Z b , A v e i h v i v c t j i A b j v i x w Q t j b Z v i v t h t Z b A t b i K v t Q |

G f v t e c w e x t t K h x i i A s a e b i c i c i B h x i i A b j v i x I c j x q P r P P g t a m b o w e I e v c K Z i e e a v b m w o n q | D t j L , c j x q P r P c t i t i v g v b K v w j K P r P b v t g A v L w q Z n q | G c v R i a y t h R x e b P r i Y I a g w e k y t m i t q t i B w e i w R Z w Q j Z v b q . t f s t M w j K f v t e l G B c v R m y u o i f c M h Y K t i | c j x q P r P h Z t e n k c o Z o v j v f K t i Z v h x i i A b j v i x t i c o Z Z Z t e n k e i x n t q l t v | c t j i A b j v i x i v t i v g v b k v m K t i m v t u g k A w a K n v t i w b t R t i m a u s K t i t d j v i t c o t t Z L o v b b v t g i c w i P q v b K v i x i v t h w b c x o t b i w K v i n t q u Q j c i e Z e Z G K Z e v t i m g R i v t m B w b c x o t b i c a v b w K v t i c w i Y Z n q | G K Z e v t i a g w e k y m c w i e Z f b i G e s a g w e s a y s m m n Z v t i w o g f K i v i l t P o v P t j | t m K v i t Y A w k n x t i A w a K v i s k B w Q t j b G K Z e v x | w i Z e v t i h Z t e k x c a n v i N U t Z v t K Z v i A b j v i x i v Z Z t e k x G t K k j e v m g R t i w e t i v a x n t q D t v | G m g q m g t U R v j q v b (J u l i a n) q l g Z v m x b n b | Z v i A v g t j L o v b t i A s w e f i v a G g b G K c h e q t c o t Q t h w Z w b e j t Z e v a n b : O L o v b m a u v q t j v m v a v i Y f v t e c i u t i i h Z U v e i x t K v b e b c i l g v b t i c o Z Z Z U v e i x b q | o

ṽfweK fivteB, hxi i wkṽv t_ṭK hviv mṭi GṭmṽQj Zviv evBteṭji cwieZḅ NuvṭZI cṽZ ṽQj, GgbwK Zvṽ i gṭZi mg_ṭḅ vḡ_v e³e" msthrBb KiṭZI Zviv wCQcv ṽQj bv| tUvj vŪ (Toland) Zvi (The Nazarenes) Mḅš' Aw` GṭKkjev`x knx`ṭ i Ab`Zg Biwbqvṭmi (Iranius) Gi GZ`welqK fvlv D×Z KṭiṭQb t

Ōmij gvbyl I mZ" agṽṭš' mṽúṭKᶜAA tjuKṭ i weāvš-KiṭZ Zviv Ab`vqfivte Zvṽ i Dci wḅṭRṭ i iṽPZ vḡ_v I Rvj agṽṭš' i tevSv Pwctṭq w`ṭṭṭQ|Ō

tUvj vŪ Avṭjv etj b :

ŌAvgiv BwZgṭa`B Rwb th Lóvb PṽṭPᶜ cŪ_wgK chṭq Kx cwi gvY cŪviYv NṭUṽQj I agᶜwekṽm wḅṭq ṽQubvḡub tLjv nṭqvṽQj | Lóvb PṽPᶜṭjvB mKj Rvj I fḡv agṽṭš' MḅṭYi tṽṭṭ AvMḅx fḡvKv cṽb Kṭi|..... hLb hvRKivB ṽQj agṽṭš' i GKgvṽ cŪZujwC i PbvKvix Ges fṽj ev gṽ` mKj agṽṭš' i GKgvṽ tndvRZKvix, tm mgṭqB eṽcK gvṽvq G AcKgᶜmsNwJZ nq| wKš' cṭi mgṭqi cṽjv e`ṭj Lóṭṭḡᶜ mPbv I cḶZ ifc D×vi Kiv, KíKvnb t_ṭK BwZnmṭK A_ev āwš-ṭ_ṭK mZ`ṭK ṽPwYZ Kiv cŪq mṽúYᶜAmṽe nṭq cṭo|....

tCŌi Zṽ i Ae`einZ DĒimwiv wK Kṭi Zvṽ i ṽiṭ i cḶZ wkṽṽṭK Zvṽ i Dci AvṭiwCZ vḡ_v wkṽṽṭṽṭjvi mṽṭ_ Zvj ṭMvj cwkṭṭq tḅjṭj b? A_ev Zviv hw` G_ṭjv mṽúṭKᶜAŪKvṭiB ṽvKṭeb Zv nṭj tm_ṭjv GZ ZvovZmo wK Kṭi Zvṽ i AbymṭYi ga" w`ṭq Awak ṽi"Zjṽvf Kij? ṭ`Lv hvq, G aiṭbi vḡ_v I Rvj agṽṭš' ṭjv ṽMRṭ cṭiwnZṽ i ŌK`vbwKvj Ō (Canonical) Mṭšmgṭni mṽṭ_ cŪqB mgghᶜvq ṽvcB Kiv nZ Ges cŪg t_ṭK ṭkl chš-meKwM MḅšB D×Z nZ Hkx agṽṭš' wntṭṭe A_ev ṭKvb ṭKvb mgq thgbw Avgiv ṭ`wL, Zviv tm_ṭjvṭK Hkx wntṭṭe A`ṭKvi KiZ| cḶKvKiv hvq, ṭKb wKṭḡU Ae Avṭj KRvŪvi, I wiṭRb, UviUwṽqv b I G aiṭbi ewK ṭj LKMY KZṚ LwU Mṭš wntṭṭe AvL`wqZ mKj MṭšB mgfivte

wḅṭṭṭṭwM" etj MY" nṭe bv? Ges th me hvRK ev cṭiwnZ, hviv i ay GṭK Aṭḅ i wṭiwaZvB bq, DcṭivšyGKB Nubv mṽúṭKᶜZvṽ i eYḅvi gṭa" cŪqB ṽiṭiwaZv cwijwṽṽZ nq, Zvṽ i mṽṭṭṭ' i eṽcvṭiB ev KZUKz ṽi"Zjṽ I qv hvte?

tUvj vŪ etj b th, G me ōfĒ cṭiwnZ I Rwj qwZŌ mṽúṭKᶜhLb cḶKṭZvjv nq ZLb Zviv hvᶜ LĒb Kivi ṭṭṭq cḶKṭDṽvcBkvixṭK agṽṭivax I AvZṭMvcbKvix bw`K etj AvL`wqZ KṭZ i i" Kṭi| wZwb etj b.

Zvṽ i G AvPiY Zvṽ i cŪZ mKṭji KṽṭQ cŪviK I Rwj qvZ wntṭṭe mṽ`n mwḅ Kṭi, Kviv gvbyl ṽfweKfivteB Zvi `ṽṽ ṽṽṭ AvNivZ jvMṭj ṽPwKrmv Kiṭe|..... hvi KṽṭQ cḶKṭe Reve AvṭQ tm ṽx nṭe bv|

Aeṭṭṭṭ tUvj vṭŪi cḶKṭe

mKj PṽᶜHvZnwmK meṽṽṽZfivte bvRwiwb (Nazarenes) A_ev GwelbvUṽṭ i (Ebionites) LóagᶜMḅYKvix wntṭṭe ṽṽKvi Kṭi wḅṭṭṭQb, A_ev ṭmB Bqvṽ`xiv hviv Zui wḅṭRi ṭjvK wntṭṭe LṭŌi Dci wḷṽm mn Zui RweZ ṽvKv I Ašaṭbi K_v wḷṽm KiṭZb, ZvivB Zui KgRṽṭĒi cŪ`ṽṽ`kᶜwṽṽṭj b, Ges Zviv mevB Zvi aṭḡᶜ cḶviKvix ṽQṭj b| G me wḷq wṭePbv Kṭi Avgiv e³e" th Zvṽ i cṭṽṽ wK Kṭi (hvṽ i mevṭṭK cŪg agᶜṭnx etj AvL`wqZ I AṭbKṭKB `wĒZ Kiv nṭqvṽQj) hxi i aṭḡᶜ fṽj eṽL`v ev Zv wḅṭq Pṽvš-Kiv mṽe? G KvRwJ ṭmme MḅKṭ i cṭṽṽ Kxfivte mṽe hviv hxi i Aš-aṭbi ci cḶviKvixṽ i gaṭḡB Zvi Abymvix nṭqvṽQj Ges Zui cḶZ mZ" mṽúṭKᶜKLṭbvB AeinZ ṽQj bv| A_ev Ckṭi wḷṽm Bqvṽ`wMY Ovov hLb Zvṽ i ṭKvb Z` Rvbi ṭKvb DcivqB ṽQj bv?¹¹

I ô Aa`vq

Lóatg^o Aw^w GKZev^o xMY

Lóag^oc^ovi Ktⁱ (tc^oi Ztⁱ, hxi I evb^oevtmi Abynvixiv G brtg cwi wPZ wQ^tj b) ga^o t^otk tek wKQymsL^oK cwEZ I mš- i Awef^o NtUwQj | Zvtⁱ ag^o P^o I Avtbi Rtb^o Zviv GgbwK AvRI ewi Z I mgv^o Z | Zvtⁱ ag^o P^o t^ojtvi fvl^o HwZnwmK Ges ZvtZ eZ^ovb tMuv K^ov^o wj K Pvp^oGi c^o P^oij Z evBtetj i gZ gj^o fvtⁱ ifcK AvKvti tKvb A^og^o wKtq ivLv nqub, eis tc^oi Z bexi e^o eYxi mij A^oMhY Kiv nqtqQ | evBtetj i wKQy Ask^otK Ab^ovb^o Astki PvBtZ tewk^o „Zi c^ovtbi wei^o t^oxI Zviv tmv^oPvi fvgKv cvj b Ktib | Zuiv Ck^oti i GKtZi Dci „Zi Avt^ovc Kti wQ^tj b Ges w^ol Zev^o i mvgv^o Zg mg^o B Kti, Ggb gZev^o cZ^ovL^ovb Kti wQ^tj b | Zuiv HwZnwmK hxi i Dci B tRvi w^o tqwQ^tj b Ges Zui m^out^oK^oK^ov ejvi mgq ōcj^o ō k^owU cwi nvi Kti wQ^tj b | hxi th fite Rxeb hcb Ki^otZb Ges thgb AvPiY Ki^otZb Zuiv wK Zvi B AbyniY Kivi tP^ov Ki^otZb | Zvtⁱ i AtbtKB DEi AvmdKvq emevm Ki^otZb | hxi i Gme Abynvix^o i gta^o met^oPtq „i Zc^oY^oKtqKRb m^out^oK^obx^oP D^otj E^oKiv nj :

Biwloqvm (Iranaeus) 130-200 L.,

Biwloqv^omi RbtKvtj hxi i c^oKZ Abynvix ag^oc^ovi Ktⁱ i c^o P^ovi Z Lóag^oDEi AvmdKv I t^oub Ges^o w^oqY d^ovY chS-c^ohvi jvf Kti wQj | wj qu(Lyons)- Gi wekc cw^obv^otmi (Pothinus) c^oq^o t^otk tivtg tcvc Gjt^oivtgi Kv^otQ tc^oi Z GK^o iLv^o- c^oh^ot^o½ Biwloqvm m^out^oK^oc^og D^otj E^o cvl qv hvq | G^o iLv^o- cjxq Pvt^oP^o ag^og^otZi mv^ot^o GKgZ bq Ggb Lóvbtⁱ i Dci wbcxob et^oUi Rtb^o tcv^oci Kv^otQ Avte^ob Rlvbtv nq | Biwloqvm B G^o iLv^o-enb Kti wbtq wM^otq^oQ^otj b | wZwb tivtg

vKv Ae^ovqB i^obtZ cvb th mKj wfb^oagZvej x^o Lóvbm^o wekc cw^obv^otK nZ^ov Kiv nqtqQ | tivg t^otk tdivi ci wZwb wj q^oi wekc wnt^ote cw^obv^otmi^o j^o wfw^ol^o 3 nb |

190 L., Biwloqvm wbtRB i^oagv^ol ag^oq wfb^og^otZi Kvi^otY Lóvbtⁱ i MYnZ^ov eU Kivi Rtb^o tcvc wf^oit^oK Ab^otiva Rwb^otq c^ol tj^ol b | wK^oS^o GKB NUbvi c^o pive^o E^o NtU Ges wZwb wbtRB 200 L., wbnZ nb | G fite Lóatg^o Rtb^o Biwloqv^otmi Rxeb Drm^oMZ nq |

Biwloqvm GK Ck^oti wek^oym Ki^otZb Ges hxi i gvbweKZvi g^otZi mg^o R^o wQ^tj b | wZwb Lóatg^oc^oS^oE^oij K ag^oc^otUvbxq^o k^o c^oleó Kivi Rtb^o cj^otK^o vqx Kti Zvi Xre^o mgvtj vPbv Ktib | Biwloqvm Zvi tj Lvq evb^oevtmi Mm^ot^otj i e^ovcK D^oxwZ w^o tZb | Zvi tj Lv c^otoB d^ov gw^oit^ov D^o3 Mm^ot^otj i e^ovc^oti AvM^oh^o nq I tVb Ges Zui cwi YwZ^otZB wZwb tcv^oci j^ovBte^oitZ evb^oevtmi Mm^ot^otj i BZij xq cvE^oij w^oc Aw^oe^ovi Ktib |

Uvi Uwj qvb (Tertullian) (160-220L.,)

Uvi Uwj qvb AvmdKvb Pvt^oP^o Abynvix wQ^tj b | wZwb wQ^tj b Kv^ot^o R^oi Aw^oevmx | wZwb Ck^oti i GKtZi wek^oymx wQ^tj b Ges Bqv^ou^o x tgm^oqvnt^oK hxi wnm^ote wP^oiyZ Ktib | Avb^okv^om^obK AbZvc c^oKvt^oki ci Mm^oz cv^oci c^oq^ow^oĎE nq etj tcvc K^ov^oij mUvm th weavb Rwi Ktib, wZwb Zvi wetiwaZv Ktib | wZwb Ck^oti i GKtZi Dci tRvi t^o b |

Uvi Uwj qvb wj^o tLwQ^tj b : Ōm^ovavi Y gvbyl hxi tK GKRB gvbyl wnt^oteB fite | Ō wZwb c^og j^o wU^ob fvl^oq MxR^om^out^oKZ i Pbvq w^ol Zev^o i bZb A^oM^oZ ag^og^ot Avt^ovPbv Ki^otZ wM^otq Ō^ol Zev^o Ō k^owU e^oenvi Ktib | Abc^oŌYZ ag^o P^o t^ojtZ GK mgq G k^owU e^oenvi B Kiv nqub |

Wt̄qv̄t̄Wv̄im gZ tcv̄lY Kīt̄Zb th w̄ek̄| cw̄ieZ̄B̄k̄xj | w̄K̄S̄
G cw̄ieZ̄B̄ ṽqs GK̄w̄ īi"i kZ̄w̄nt̄m̄te Kv̄R K̄ti hv̄i w̄c̄Q̄t̄b
īt̄q̄t̄Q̄ w̄biew̄Q̄b̄eav̄iv | Dci Š̄ R̄x̄ēt̄bi ṽew̄P̄T̄" Ges cw̄ieZ̄B̄bi
GB w̄ēt̄kl c̄ū̄μ̄v̄q̄ th c̄ū̄Á̄v̄ cw̄ij̄w̄q̄Z̄ nq̄ Z̄v̄ ḡt̄j̄ ī HK̄" w̄b̄t̄ R̄
K̄t̄i Ges GKR̄b m̄b̄v̄ l̄ ṽk̄k̄f̄ Dcw̄w̄Z̄i c̄ū̄v̄Ȳ t̄"q̄ | G aīt̄bi
m̄b̄v̄ ī aȳGKR̄bB̄ n̄t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄i b̄ |

Wt̄qv̄t̄Wv̄im gv̄b̄w̄eK̄ c̄ū̄Ȳ l̄ ī³- gv̄st̄mi kixi m̄āub̄ēh̄xīt̄K̄
GKR̄b cw̄i c̄Ȳ^gv̄b̄ | et̄j̄ B̄MȲ" Kīt̄Zb |

j̄ym̄qv̄b (Lucian)

GKR̄b Á̄v̄bx̄ w̄nt̄m̄te j̄ym̄qv̄t̄bi hZ̄Uv̄ L̄"w̄Z̄ w̄Q̄j̄ w̄K̄ ZZ̄Uv̄B̄
L̄"w̄Z̄ w̄Q̄j̄ Z̄vi Ck̄j̄- fxi "Z̄vi R̄t̄b" | w̄Z̄w̄b w̄nēt̄ l̄ M̄ōK̄ f̄vl̄v̄q̄
cv̄i ṽk̄P̄w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ | 220 L, t̄_̄t̄K̄ 290 L, ch̄S̄-w̄Z̄w̄b P̄v̄P̄m̄āūō̄ v̄t̄q̄i
ev̄B̄t̄i Aēṽb̄ K̄t̄i b̄ | Z̄ui cw̄ēt̄Z̄v̄ l̄ M̄f̄xi cw̄ēZ̄" w̄ec̄j̄ m̄s̄L̄K̄
t̄j̄v̄K̄t̄K̄ Av̄K̄ō̄ K̄t̄i | Z̄ui w̄ē"vj̄ q̄w̄ w̄k̄M̄w̄MīB̄ cieZ̄P̄ K̄v̄t̄j̄
Ō̄Aw̄i q̄v̄b̄ō̄ bv̄t̄ḡ cw̄i w̄P̄Z̄ gZ̄ev̄t̄" ī j̄vj̄ b̄ t̄K̄ṽ"̄ n̄t̄q̄ l̄ t̄V̄ | Aw̄i q̄v̄m̄
w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ Z̄ui GKR̄b Q̄v̄T̄ |

j̄ym̄qv̄b aḡM̄ō̄š̄i ēv̄Kīw̄YK̄ l̄ Av̄q̄w̄iK̄ ēv̄L̄"v̄q̄ w̄ek̄l̄m̄x̄
w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ | w̄Z̄w̄b aḡM̄ō̄š̄i c̄Z̄x̄K̄x̄ l̄ īf̄c̄K̄ Ā_̄m̄Ūv̄t̄bi c̄ē̄ȲZ̄vi
w̄ēt̄i w̄aZ̄v̄ K̄t̄i b̄ | w̄Z̄w̄b aḡM̄ō̄š̄i M̄t̄el̄Ȳvḡj̄ K̄ l̄ mḡv̄t̄j̄ v̄P̄bv̄ḡj̄ K̄
c̄x̄w̄Z̄ mḡ_̄B̄ Kīt̄Zb | GB cīṽūi w̄ēt̄i v̄ax̄ ṽw̄f̄w̄z̄ t̄_̄t̄K̄ tev̄S̄v̄
hv̄q̄ th Ḡ mḡq̄ t̄j̄v̄t̄K̄ μ̄gk̄B̄ Aw̄aK̄Z̄i gv̄t̄v̄q̄ aḡM̄ō̄š̄i Dci
Av̄ṽk̄x̄j̄ n̄t̄q̄ D̄t̄V̄w̄Q̄j̄ | Ab̄w̄"̄t̄K̄ h̄xī ī w̄k̄q̄l̄vi t̄ḡS̄m̄L̄K̄ f̄v̄t̄l̄"ī
Dci μ̄gk̄B̄ Z̄v̄t̄"ī Av̄ṽv̄ n̄w̄m̄ cw̄w̄Q̄j̄ | Z̄v̄ Q̄v̄ov̄ h̄xī ī w̄k̄q̄l̄v̄
m̄vḡw̄M̄ō̄K̄ f̄v̄t̄ē th KZ̄ ṽ"̄Z̄ w̄ej̄ β̄ nq̄ Ḡ t̄_̄t̄K̄ Z̄vi l̄ Av̄f̄v̄m̄ t̄ḡt̄j̄ |

j̄ym̄qv̄b GKR̄b w̄eiv̄Ū cw̄ēZ̄ w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ | w̄Z̄w̄b l̄ ī t̄Ūōv̄t̄ḡt̄bi
M̄ō̄K̄ Ab̄ev̄"̄w̄ m̄st̄k̄v̄ab̄ K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ | M̄m̄t̄c̄j̄ mḡā M̄ō̄K̄ f̄vl̄v̄q̄
Ab̄v̄"̄ Z̄ n̄l̄ q̄vi cī t̄m̄_̄t̄j̄ v̄t̄Z̄ th̄me cw̄ieZ̄B̄ NŪv̄t̄bv̄ nq̄ w̄Z̄w̄b

Z̄vi Āt̄b̄K̄Ūv̄B̄ w̄bḡf̄ K̄t̄i b̄ Ges 4w̄ M̄m̄t̄c̄j̄ c̄K̄v̄k̄ K̄t̄i b̄ | Z̄vi
ḡt̄Z̄ t̄m̄_̄t̄j̄ v̄B̄ w̄Q̄j̄ m̄Z̄"̄ M̄m̄t̄c̄j̄ | GL̄b̄ c̄j̄ x̄q̄ P̄v̄P̄^qK̄Z̄R̄ M̄n̄x̄Z̄ th
4w̄ M̄m̄t̄c̄j̄ īt̄q̄t̄Q̄ t̄m̄_̄t̄j̄ v̄j̄ym̄qv̄t̄bi M̄m̄t̄c̄j̄ ī Ab̄j̄f̄c̄ b̄q̄ |

w̄Z̄w̄b w̄ek̄l̄m̄ Kīt̄Zb th h̄xī Ck̄t̄i ī mḡK̄q̄ bb̄ Ges w̄Z̄w̄b
w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ Ck̄t̄i ī Aax̄b̄"̄ ev̄ṽ"̄v̄ | Ḡ w̄ek̄l̄t̄mi K̄vīt̄Ȳ w̄Z̄w̄b c̄j̄ x̄q̄ P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄
k̄T̄"̄t̄Z̄ cw̄i YZ̄ n̄b̄ | ēṽc̄K̄ w̄bh̄Z̄t̄bi cī 312 L, Z̄ui gZ̄i nq̄ |

Aw̄i q̄v̄m̄ (Arius) (250-336 L,)

Aw̄i q̄v̄t̄mi R̄x̄ēt̄bi m̄v̄t̄_̄ mḡt̄Ū K̄b̄ōv̄b̄Ūv̄B̄t̄bi R̄x̄eb̄ Ḡgb̄
Aw̄ēt̄"̄Q̄"̄ f̄v̄t̄ē m̄āū̄w̄K̄Z̄ th GKR̄b̄t̄K̄ bv̄ t̄R̄t̄b̄ Ab̄"̄t̄K̄ R̄v̄bv̄ m̄āē
b̄q̄ | tiv̄ḡK̄ P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ Ab̄yn̄v̄ix̄ mḡt̄Ū K̄b̄ōv̄b̄Ūv̄B̄b̄ L̄ōv̄b̄ P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄
m̄s̄ṽū̄t̄k̄^qK̄ f̄v̄t̄ē Ḡt̄j̄ b̄ t̄m̄ K̄w̄w̄b̄ D̄t̄j̄ L̄ K̄iv̄ th̄t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄i |

K̄b̄ōv̄b̄Ūv̄B̄b̄ Z̄vi t̄R̄"̄ō̄ c̄j̄ l̄ w̄ms̄n̄v̄m̄t̄bi D̄Ēīw̄aK̄v̄ix̄
w̄μ̄m̄cv̄t̄mi (Crispus) c̄ū̄Z̄ Cl̄^qš̄Z̄ w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ | Zī"̄Ȳ iv̄RK̄ḡvi
m̄ȳ"̄ ī ē"̄env̄i, P̄gr̄K̄vi Av̄PīȲ Ges h̄ȳk̄ t̄q̄t̄t̄ m̄v̄n̄w̄m̄K̄Z̄vi R̄t̄b̄"
AZ̄"̄š̄-R̄b̄w̄c̄ū̄j̄ n̄t̄q̄ D̄t̄V̄w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ | mḡt̄Ū Z̄ui w̄b̄t̄R̄i Aēṽb̄ hv̄t̄Z̄
w̄ec̄b̄ōv̄ nq̄ t̄m̄ R̄t̄b̄"̄ w̄μ̄m̄cv̄m̄t̄K̄ n̄Z̄"̄v̄ K̄t̄i b̄ | w̄μ̄m̄cv̄t̄mi gZ̄īt̄Z̄
mḡM̄ō̄m̄vḡt̄t̄R̄"̄ w̄el̄v̄t̄"̄ ī Q̄v̄q̄v̄ t̄b̄t̄ḡ Av̄t̄m̄ | R̄v̄bv̄ hv̄q̄ th w̄μ̄m̄cv̄t̄mi
m̄r̄ gv̄Z̄v̄ w̄b̄t̄R̄i c̄t̄f̄ī w̄ms̄n̄v̄m̄t̄b̄ Av̄t̄iv̄n̄t̄Ȳi c̄_̄ w̄b̄^qĒK̄ K̄ivi
R̄t̄b̄"̄ D̄"̄M̄ō̄ē w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ | t̄m̄ K̄vīt̄Ȳ w̄μ̄m̄cv̄m̄t̄K̄ n̄Z̄"̄v̄ K̄iv̄ Z̄vi
Aw̄f̄c̄ō̄q̄ w̄Q̄j̄ | K̄b̄ōv̄b̄Ūv̄B̄b̄ Ḡ K̄vīt̄Ȳ Ḡ n̄Z̄"̄vi R̄t̄b̄"̄ Z̄v̄t̄K̄ ṽv̄q̄
K̄t̄i b̄ Ges Miḡ cw̄b̄ f̄w̄Z̄^qP̄š̄ev̄"̄P̄vi ḡt̄ā"̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄l̄c̄ K̄t̄i Z̄v̄t̄K̄ n̄Z̄"̄v̄
K̄t̄i b̄ | Ḡ f̄v̄t̄ē w̄Z̄w̄b̄ GK̄ n̄Z̄"̄v̄ Ō̄v̄iv̄ Av̄t̄iK̄īŪ n̄Z̄"̄vi ṽv̄q̄
Act̄b̄v̄"̄b̄ Kīt̄Z̄ t̄P̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ | w̄K̄S̄"̄ Gī dj̄ w̄Z̄w̄b̄ hv̄ t̄f̄t̄ew̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄
Z̄vi w̄ec̄ix̄Z̄ nq̄ | w̄bn̄Z̄ iv̄Ȳxī mḡ_̄R̄iv̄ Z̄vi gZ̄ c̄t̄f̄ī mḡ_̄R̄t̄"̄ ī
m̄v̄t̄_̄ w̄ḡw̄j̄ Z̄ nq̄ Ges c̄ū̄Z̄t̄k̄vā M̄ō̄t̄Ȳi R̄t̄b̄"̄ m̄t̄P̄ō̄ n̄t̄q̄ D̄t̄V̄ |
K̄b̄ōv̄b̄Ūv̄B̄b̄ D̄cv̄q̄š̄t̄ bv̄ t̄"̄t̄L̄ tiv̄t̄gi R̄ȳc̄Ūv̄t̄īi ḡw̄"̄t̄īi
c̄t̄f̄ī w̄n̄Z̄t̄"̄ ī kīȲv̄c̄b̄āen̄b̄ | w̄K̄S̄"̄ Z̄viv̄ et̄j̄ b̄ th Ḡgb̄ t̄K̄v̄b̄ Dr̄m̄M̄^q

ev c0_Bv tbB hv ZtK G`wU nZ`vi `vq t_tK gy³ KiZ cvti |
Ae`v Ggb `novq th KbóvUvBb tivtg Ae`vtb `w-`teva bv
Kivq evBRvbwUqvgtg Ptg hvl qvi wmxvš-MhY Ktib|

evBRvbwUqvgtg tctQ wZwb Zui bvtg kniwUi bvgKiY Ktib|
ZLb t_tK kniwUi bvg nq KbóvUvBbcj
(Constantinople)| GLvtb wZwb cjxq PvpP Kiv t_tK
AcZ`wkZ mg_0 jvf Ktib| Zviv ZvtK Rvbtg th wZwb hw`
Zvt`i PvpP c0w0E Ktib Zte Zvi cvc gy³ NUte|
KbóvUvBb Gi cY`mthvM MhY Ktib| iay`wU nZ`vi it³
KbóvUvBtbi nvZ th iwAZ wQj ZvB bq, mvgR` kmtbi wewfbae
mgm`vql wZwb nveVey LwQtb| G frte Aciva `Kvtii
gva`tg wefetKi `skb t_tK gy³ jvf Kti Ges `y0šv t_tK
tinvB tctq wZwb mvgR`i w`K gtbwbttek Ktijb| wZwb
wbtRi `v`mwx i Rtb` PvpPK e`envtii m`tebv t`Ltb Gfvte
th wZwb hw` PvpP AvbMz` jvf Ktib Zv ntj wZwb PvpPK cY`
mg_0 t`teb| Zui Kiv t_tK AcZ`wkZ mg_0 jvf Kti PvpP
ivZviwZ kw³ kujx | gZvevb ntq I`v| KbóvUvBb Gi
cY`envi Ktib| fga`mMtii Pivctki t`k_tjvtZ AmsL`
Lóvb PvpQj | mgU KbóvUvBb th j ovB KiwQtb tm j ovBtg
PvpP`jtvtK cfi vci KvtR jwMtq wecj mjeav jvf Ktib| eú
cfiwvZB Zvi tMvtq`v eyEi KvtR AZ`š-mnvqK ntqwtj b|
BDtivc I ga`c0P`K Zui Aaxtb GKwZ Kivi c0Póvq G
mvvvh` wQj AZ`š`_i`ZcY` AskZ KZAZv Ávctbi Rtb` Ges
AskZ Rjcvvii gw`tii th tivgvb cfiwvZiv ZvtK mg_0
w`tZ A`KwZ Rwbvtqwtj b Zvt`i gZv vej β Kivi Rtb` wZwb
tivtg GKwU PvpP c0Zóvi Rtb` Lóvb`i DrmwvZ Ktib|
hvtvK, KbóvUvBb wbtR Lóvb ntj b bv, KviY Zui eú
mntvMxB Rjcvvi Ges tivgti t`eZvi gw`tii Ab`vb`

t`eZvt`i wekym KiZb| Zvt`i gtb hvZ tKvb mt`tni
Dt`K bv nq tm Rtb` wZwb eúmsL`K wmxvš-MhY Ktib hv t_tK
c0wvZ nq th wZwb tivgvb t`eZvt`i B Dcvmbv KiZb| hLb
cjxq PvpP hxi i cKZ Abjvix Lóvb`i PvpP gta` cfi vtv
weiva gv_v Prov w`tq DVj ZLb| me wKQy fvj fvteB Pj wQj
etj AbvgZ nq|

G mgq hxi` Abjvix PvpP tbZv wQtb GKRb hvRK whub
BwZvfm Avvqv mvtg cwiwPZ| wZwb RbMZ mfi wQtb
vj weqvi Avaevmx| hxi` Abjvix PvpPK wZwb GK bqv kw³ `vb
KtiwQtb| wZwb hxi`i wK`vvi 0`_fxb Abjvix wQtb Ges ctj i
c0wZ ag`MhY KiZ A`KwZ Rvbtv| Avvqvfm K_v wQj,
hxi` th ag`c0vi KiZb tmUvB AvvviY KiZ nteN` Ab`wKQy
bq| GLb chS-GtKkjev`i mg_R wntmte Zvi bvg `šiY Kiv
ntq_vtK| G t_tK Zvi fvgKv I Avte`tbi `i`Zj Abvab Kiv
hvq|

cjxq PvpPAvviqvfm Kiv t_tK c0E av`v tLtvwQj | Zvi
k1`ti gZ wZwb tKvb KPvx e`w³ wQtb bv| ZvB mvaviY
gvbtli gZ Zvivi ZvtK wek`-I wbt`f hvRK wntmte `Kvi
KiZ eva` ntqwtj | th mgq gL gL ag`0vtii c0v`e⁹ ntq
cotZ`ii` KtiwQj (th hxi`i wK`vtK Rxeš-titLwQj) Ges hLb
vj wLZ ag`0š i c0Z| wekym nvm tctZ`ii` KtiwQj ZLb
Avvqvfm Zui c0Ykw³ I Ávb w`tq Dftqib cpi`3/4xeb I
bevqb mvab KtiwQtb| cjxq PvpP mgU KbóvUvBtbi gta`
Mto I Vw AvvZv t_tK wZwb `fi mti wQtb|

Avvqvfm cjxq PvpP KÆi mgvtjvPK, atgP Rtb`
RxešvrmMRvix, cwEz`i Rtb` m`vZ GwUitKi jvmqvbi
(Lucian) wkl` wQtb| jvmqvbm Zui ce`vvi gZB cjxq PvpP
ag`Z AvvviY bv Kivi Kvitv wbnZ nb| GB PvpP KvtQ

M̄hYt̄hM̄" bq Ggb ag^owek̄jm jvj b Kivi wec³4bK cwi YvZ
m^oútk^oAwi qvm m̄pZb wQ̄tj b | Zvi cŭg Rxeb in̄tm̄i Avov̄tj
AveZ _vK̄tj I Rvbn hvq th 318 L, wZwb Av̄tj KRv̄w`^oqvi
eKv̄ij m (Baucalis) P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ `wq̄t̄Zj; w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ wQ̄tj b | bMixi
P̄v̄P̄^ot̄j vi ḡt̄a" Gw̄U wQ̄j mēt̄c̄^oŋv cŭP̄xb Ges Ab`Zg _i"Zc̄Y^o
P̄v̄P̄^o

cŭB Ach̄P̄B Z` t̄t̄K Rvbn hvq, Awi qvm wQ̄tj b `xN^o |
KkKvq | wZwb nq̄t̄Zv m̄y k̄B wQ̄tj b, wK̄S̄ Aw̄Zkq KkKvq nI qvi
Kvi t̄Y Zvi ḡt̄ḡEj wQ̄j AZ`š-d̄vKv̄tk, Ab`w̄ t̄K `wókw³ i
`^oŋ^oZvi R̄t̄b` Zvi `wó _vKZ AvbZ | Zvi t̄cvk̄vK I e`envi
wQ̄j GKRb w̄b̄ovev̄b Zvc̄t̄mi | wZwb GKw̄U Lv̄t̄Uv nvZv `xN^ot̄KvU
cwi avb Kīt̄Zb | Zvi gv̄vi P̄j wQ̄j RU cvKv̄t̄bv | m̄vavi YZ wZwb
bxie _vK̄tj I t̄Kvb t̄Kvb Dc̄j̄t̄ŋ cŭĒ D̄t̄Ēw̄RZ `t̄i K_v
ej̄t̄Zb | Zvi KÉ`^ot̄i GKw̄U gv̄h̄^owQ̄j | Zvi w̄b̄KU m̄v̄b̄t̄a" h̄viv
Av̄mZ Zviv Zvi Av̄š̄w̄i KZv I e`env̄t̄i ḡy nZ | wZwb
Av̄t̄j KRv̄w`^oqvi mēt̄c̄^oŋv _i"Zc̄Y^ohv̄RK w̄nm̄t̄e mK̄t̄j i M̄fxi
k̄B̄v AR̄B̄ K̄t̄i wQ̄tj b:

Zvi L`w̄vZ w̄k̄M̄w̄iB Av̄t̄j KRv̄w`^oqvi ev̄B̄t̄i I Q̄m̄ōt̄q c̄to |
GKRb w̄b̄ovev̄b Kg^oGes K̄t̄V̄vi Z̄v̄cm Rxeb Z̄t̄K G L`w̄vZ
Ḡt̄b w̄ t̄q̄wQ̄j | wZwb wQ̄tj b GKRb ŋ̄gZ̄v̄k̄j x ag^o cŭvi K
w̄h̄wb AZ`š-^opZvi m̄v̄t̄_ t̄Lv̄j v̄L̄w̄j āt̄ḡ^o ḡnv̄b b̄w̄vZ I Av`k^o
Ab̄ȳm̄i Y K̄t̄i wQ̄tj b | Zvi wQ̄j Ace^oev̄w̄M̄Zv I P̄grK̄vi
e^ow̄³Zj | wZwb th w̄el̄t̄q Av̄M̄h̄ teva Kīt̄Zb Zv Āt̄b̄i ḡt̄a"
m̄Áw̄i Z Kīt̄Z m̄ŋ̄g wQ̄tj b | w̄el̄k̄j Ab`v̄b` ḡnv̄b aḡt̄q
t̄bZv̄t̄ i gZ wZwb I wQ̄tj b t̄M̄v̄ov aḡt̄b̄o Ges wZwb th aḡt̄Z
cŭvi Kīt̄Zb Zv wQ̄j ew̄j ō I dj c̄h̄t̄¹

Rvbn hvq th Av̄t̄j KRv̄w`^oqvi eú ḡw̄njv Zvi Ab̄ȳm̄ix
n̄t̄q̄wQ̄j | G L̄óvb ḡw̄njv̄t̄ i msL`v 7kZŌi Kg wQ̄j bv |²

G mgq ch̄S̄-GKRb L̄óvb̄t̄KI Zvi ag^owek̄t̄mi Rb` cxob
Kiv nq̄wb | w̄ef̄w̄b̄eL̄óvb m^oúúv̄t̄qi ḡt̄a" gZ cv`^oR̄ wQ̄j, KL̄t̄bv
Zv M̄fxi I wZ³ ijc cwi M̄h̄ KiZ, wK̄S̄ t̄Kvb e^ow̄³ i ag^owek̄jm
wQ̄j Zvi w̄b̄R`^oe^ow̄³MZ w̄m̄x̄v̄š-I Av̄š̄w̄i KZvi w̄el̄q | c̄w̄_ex
t̄t̄K h̄xi i Āš̄āŋ̄bi c̄t̄i i G mgqKv̄t̄j m̄va I ūag^ok̄nx`Ōiv
Zv̄t̄i ag^owek̄t̄mi m̄v̄t̄_ Av̄t̄cvl Kivi t̄P̄t̄q n̄w̄mḡt̄L cŭY
w̄t̄q̄t̄ob | kvmK KZ^oŋ̄ G ag^owek̄t̄mīt̄i w̄bḡ^o Kivi R̄t̄b`
Z̄t̄jv̄qi D̄t̄Ēj b Kīt̄j I w̄b̄w̄Z̄f̄r̄te Zv̄t̄i ag^owek̄jm cwi eZ̄^o
eva" K̄t̄i w̄b̄ | K̄bóvbUvBb hLb c̄jxq P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ m̄v̄t̄_ cŭg t̄R̄Uex
n̄t̄j b, ZLb cwi w̄w̄Z̄t̄Z bvUKxq cwi eZ̄^o t̄Lv̄w̄j | wZwb t̄iv̄gv̄b
t̄`eZv̄t̄i cR̄wi wQ̄tj b Ges t̄c̄š̄Ēw̄j K iv̄t̄ōi aḡt̄q c̄āvb nI qv
m̄t̄Ēj | miw̄m̄i c̄jxq P̄v̄P̄^oK mg_^o Kīt̄Z̄ i" K̄t̄i b | c̄jxq
L̄óag^o | h̄xi i ḡj āt̄ḡ^o Ab̄ȳm̄ix̄t̄i ḡt̄a" GKw̄U w̄el̄f` m̄ȳō
KivB m^oēZ Zvi D̄t̄i k` wQ̄j | G Av̄b̄K̄j` L̄óvb̄aḡ^oK bZb
Av̄t̄jv̄q D̄^ow̄m̄Z K̄t̄i Ges K̄vh̄Z Zv t̄iv̄gv̄b m̄vḡt̄R̄i iv̄ōt̄q ag^o
wek̄t̄m̄ cwi YZ nq | eú t̄jv̄t̄Ki R̄t̄b`B L̄óvb ag^oAv̄K̄w̄-š̄K̄f̄v̄te
h̄M̄cr b̄w̄vZ I m̄ȳeav̄ j̄v̄t̄fi w̄el̄q n̄t̄q I t̄V̄ | d̄t̄j m̄vḡv̄b` mi K̄vi x
P̄vc cŭq̄vM̄ Kīt̄ZB G hver w̄b̄i t̄c̄^oŋ̄ w̄K̄Qy t̄jv̄K c̄jxq P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄
Ab̄ȳm̄ix̄Z cwi YZ nq | Z̄t̄e eú t̄jv̄KB Āš̄i t̄t̄K bq, m^oúY^o
w̄f̄b̄eK̄vi t̄Y L̄óat̄g^o x̄ŋ̄v̄ M̄h̄Y K̄t̄i | L̄óvb ag^oGK MY Av̄t̄^ov̄j b
n̄t̄q D̄t̄V̄ |³ hv̄t̄nv̄K, G NUbv c̄jxq P̄v̄P̄^o | h̄xi i c̄k̄Z Ab̄ȳm̄ix
L̄óvb m^oúúv̄t̄qi ḡt̄a" c̄p̄iv̄q w̄ef̄w̄³ NUvq | h̄viv m̄ȳeav̄ j̄v̄t̄fi
Rb` L̄óvb ag^oM̄h̄Y K̄t̄i wQ̄j Zviv `f̄veZB Āt̄b̄K Kg K̄t̄V̄vi
c̄jxq P̄v̄P̄^oK tet̄o w̄b̄t̄q̄wQ̄j | Ab`w̄ t̄K h̄xi i c̄k̄Z āt̄ḡ^o Ab̄ȳm̄ix
P̄v̄P̄^oZv̄t̄i B Avḡš̄Y RvbnZ h̄vi w̄b̄ōvi m̄v̄t̄_ G aḡt̄^o M̄h̄Y I
cv̄j t̄b m^oš̄Z wQ̄j | K̄bóvbUvBb, w̄h̄wb G ch̄ŋ̄q bv L̄óaḡ^oK
Dc̄jw̄ä Kīt̄Zb bv Zv̄t̄Z wek̄jm̄ Kīt̄Zb, GKw̄U HK`ex P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄
iv̄R̄w̄v̄ZK m̄ȳeav̄ Dc̄jw̄ä K̄t̄i b hv̄ Zv̄t̄K gv̄b` Kīt̄e Ges h̄vi

tK>`n̄te tivg, tRi`hvtj g bq| hxi i at̄gP cKZ Abjvix PivP`
hLb Zvi B`Qv cvj t̄b A`KwZ Rvbvq ZLb wZwb ej c̄Qv̄Mi
gva`tg Zv̄` i ekxfZ Kivi tPóv Kitj b| G AKviY Pvc wKŠ`
c̄Z`wkZ dj et̄q Avb̄Z cv̄iwb| hxi i cKZ at̄gP Abjvix
tek wKQy Lp̄vb m̄ūvq ZLb ch̄S-tiv̄gi wek̄tci c̄f̄Z; t̄gt̄b
wb̄Z A`KwZ Rwb̄t̄q̄j | Zviv G NUbv̄K GKRb wē`wk
kvm̄t̄Ki ivR%w̄ZK D̄f̄k` mvāt̄bi Ges hxi i wK̄f̄v t_̄t̄K m̄ūY`
c_̄K GKw̄U c`̄t̄c̄ w̄nt̄m̄t̄eB MY` K̄ti |

c̄Qg wē`t̄ni NUbv̄U M̄t̄U D̄Ei Aw̄dKv̄q evi evi m̄ūv̄v̄t̄gi
ga` t_̄t̄K Aw̄i qm̄ bb, tWbv̄Uvm (Donatus) bvgK GK e`w̄³ G
wē`t̄ni t̄bZZ; t`b| evi evi iv m̄ḡw̄M̄K f̄v̄t̄e Kw̄Zc̄q t̄ḡw̄j K
wek̄t̄m̄ wek̄l̄mx w̄Qj | G_̄t̄j vi ḡt̄a` met̄P̄t̄q kw̄³ kv̄j x w̄Qj Ck̄t̄i i
GK̄t̄Z; wek̄l̄m̄ | Zviv hxi t̄K GKRb bex w̄nt̄m̄t̄eB wek̄l̄m̄ KiZ,
Ck̄j w̄nt̄m̄t̄e KL̄t̄bv̄B bq| t̄h̄t̄n̄Zi hxi Zvi aḡ^{c̄}P̄v̄t̄i i tK>`
w̄nt̄m̄t̄e tiv̄gi K_̄v KL̄t̄bv̄B D̄t̄j L K̄tib̄w̄b t̄m̄t̄n̄Zi Zv̄` i Kv̄Q
G i Kg t̄Kv̄ aviYv M̄h̄Ȳt̄h̄v̄M` w̄Qj bv| 313 L, Gme t̄j v̄K
tWbv̄Uvm̄t̄K Zv̄` i wek̄c w̄nt̄m̄t̄e w̄beP̄b K̄ti | c̄Q̄ 40 eQi at̄i
tWbv̄Uvm̄ Zv̄` i P̄v̄t̄P̄ t̄bZ̄t̄Z; t`b hv̄ tiv̄gi wek̄t̄ci c̄Z̄c̄f̄
w̄nt̄m̄t̄eB μ̄gk c̄h̄vi j̄vf K̄ti | t̄R̄tiv̄gi ḡt̄Z, t̄Wbv̄Uvm̄ev`
GK c̄R̄t̄b̄f̄i ḡt̄a` c̄Q̄ mḡM̄ D̄Ei Aw̄dKvi at̄g^{c̄}w̄i YZ nq|
t̄Kv̄b kw̄³ ev h̄ȳ³ w`̄t̄q̄B Zvi cw̄i eZ̄B̄ Kiv m̄ē w̄Qj bv|

tiv̄gi wek̄c tWbv̄Uv̄t̄mi t̄t̄j Kv̄t̄_̄R̄ Avi GKRb w̄b̄t̄Ri
wek̄t̄K c̄Z̄w̄Z Kivi tPóv K̄tib| Zvi bvg w̄Qj t̄K̄m̄w̄j qv̄b
(Cacealian)| mḡt̄U Kb̄=vbUv̄B̄t̄bi gh̄P̄vi KvīȲ Df̄q
wee`gv̄b c̄f̄B G e`vcv̄t̄i Zvi kiYvc̄b̄enq| ḡt̄b nq, Zviv
t̄f̄t̄ei w̄Qj th t̄Kv̄b GK ivRvi mḡ_̄B̄ j̄vf Kitj Avi j̄ov̄B Kit̄Z
n̄te bv| mḡt̄U KbóvbUv̄B̄t̄bi c̄p̄t̄cv̄l̄KZv̄ j̄v̄t̄fi G c̄Q̄ym̄ Lp̄vb
at̄gP Bw̄Znv̄t̄m̄ GK _̄i`Z̄c̄Y`^{c̄} cw̄ieZ̄f̄oi m̄P̄bv̄ K̄ti | GB

c̄Q̄gev̄t̄i gZ gZ̄w̄ēf` I c̄P̄w̄j Z aḡt̄Z Aw̄ek̄l̄m̄ w̄b̄īt̄c̄f̄
AvBb ōv̄iv kw̄`t̄h̄v̄M` Aciva n̄l̄qv̄ m̄ē nj | GB AvB̄t̄b at̄gP
i f̄j̄v̄KeP̄ tm̄B cv̄t̄e th w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K K̄Æi aḡ^{c̄}w̄ek̄l̄mx̄ et̄j c̄Q̄v̄Ȳ Kit̄Z
cv̄īt̄e Ges Zv̄ cv̄ivi ci G AvBb Zvi wei`t̄x̄B e`eūZ n̄te th
aḡ^{c̄} wek̄t̄m̄i bqv̄ gv̄b`t̄Ei mv̄t̄_̄ w̄f̄bḡZ t̄cv̄l̄Ȳ K̄it̄e|
KbóvbUv̄Bb t̄K̄m̄w̄j qv̄t̄bi c̄f̄ mḡ_̄B̄ Kit̄j b| Kv̄t̄_̄R̄i
Aw̄aev̄mx̄iv̄ tiv̄gv̄b Dc-Kb̄mv̄t̄j Aw̄d̄t̄mi m̄vḡt̄b R̄tov̄ nj Ges
t̄K̄m̄w̄j qv̄t̄bi w̄b>̄v̄ Kij | KbóvbUv̄Bb Zv̄` i Av̄Pīt̄Ȳ wei³
n̄t̄j b| Zv̄ m̄t̄Ēj| w̄Zwb Df̄q c̄t̄f̄i e³e` t̄k̄v̄bi R̄t̄b` tiv̄gi
wek̄t̄ci t̄bZ̄t̄Z; GK̄w̄U ŪīBep̄vj̄ M̄Vb K̄tib| tWbv̄Uvm̄ t̄m̄L̄v̄t̄b
n̄w̄Ri n̄b̄w̄b Ges Zvi c̄t̄f̄i h̄ȳ³- ZK̄^{c̄}t̄ck̄ Kivi l̄ t̄K̄D̄ t̄m̄L̄v̄t̄b
w̄Qj bv| Zvi Ab̄j̄cw̄-w̄Z̄t̄ZB Zvi wei`t̄x̄ iv̄q t̄l̄qv̄ nq|
Aw̄dKv̄q hxi i cKZ w̄k̄f̄vi Abjvix PivP̄^{c̄}tiv̄gv̄b wek̄t̄ci c̄Q̄
GKZidv̄ iv̄q c̄Z̄v̄L̄vb̄ K̄tib| G NUbv̄q KbóvbUv̄B̄t̄bi wei`t̄x̄ G
et̄j t̄f̄l̄v̄f̄ c̄K̄vk̄ Kiv nj th, ōCk̄t̄i i ḡš̄x̄MȲ dv̄j̄Zi
gv̄j̄vev̄R̄t̄i gZ w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄i ḡt̄a` evK- weZ̄Ēv̄q w̄j̄β̄ w̄Q̄t̄j b̄O⁴
n̄Z̄vk̄ n̄l̄qv̄ m̄t̄Ēj| KbóvbUv̄Bb Av̄it̄j̄m̄ bZb̄ K̄ti GK̄w̄U
ŪīBep̄vj̄ v̄cb̄ Kit̄j b| Df̄q c̄t̄f̄i i b̄w̄b̄ Ab̄j̄ōZ̄ n̄l̄qvi Av̄t̄M̄
t̄Kv̄b i Kg msNI^{c̄}h̄v̄t̄Z̄ bv̄ N̄t̄U t̄m̄ R̄t̄b` Zv̄` i c_̄K c_̄K c̄t̄_̄
Av̄it̄j̄m̄ Av̄m̄vi R̄t̄b` w̄b̄t̄`R̄ t̄l̄qv̄ nq| tWbv̄Uv̄t̄mi mḡ_̄R̄iv̄
c̄p̄iv̄q ciw̄RZ̄ nb| G ŪīBep̄v̄t̄j̄ i iv̄t̄q̄ ej̄v̄ nq : ōwek̄cMȲ
w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄i wec³/₄bK̄ t̄j̄v̄K̄t̄i i mv̄t̄_̄B̄ t̄L̄t̄Z̄ t̄c̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄b̄ h̄v̄t̄i
t̄t̄ki KZ̄Ēf̄- ev̄ Hw̄Z̄t̄n̄i c̄Q̄ t̄Kv̄b k̄ōv̄ t̄b̄| GK̄ḡv̄i kw̄`B̄
Zv̄` i c̄Q̄`|⁵ Av̄t̄Mi iv̄t̄qi P̄v̄B̄t̄Z̄ G iv̄q t̄Kv̄b̄f̄v̄t̄eB c_̄K
w̄Qj bv| dt̄j̄ D̄Ei Aw̄dKvi Lp̄vb̄t̄i Kv̄t̄Q̄ Zv̄ t̄Kv̄b̄t̄ḡB̄
M̄h̄Ȳt̄h̄v̄M` w̄Qj bv| ev`t̄e tiv̄gv̄b Dc-Kb̄m̄j̄ I ivR- KḡP̄v̄ix̄t̄i
c̄Q̄Z̄ Zv̄` i m̄vḡv̄B̄ k̄ōv̄ w̄Qj | K̄t̄q̄K̄ c̄R̄b̄f̄at̄i Lp̄vb̄iv̄ Zv̄` i
w̄bc̄iōt̄bi w̄k̄Kvi nq Ges k̄q̄Zv̄t̄bi t̄P̄j̄v̄ w̄nt̄m̄t̄e Zv̄` i

AvL`wqZ Kiv nq| AvtM Zviv wbcxwZ nZ Lóvb nI qvi Kvi tY|
GLb Zv̄` i Dci wbcxob tbtg Avtm Zviv cKZ Lóvb bq etj |
DĒi AvwdKvi Lóvbiv i agvĪ tiv̄tgi cjxq Ptv̄PP wektci ivq
ejer Kivi Rtb̄` tivgvb mvḡtR̄i ivRKgPvix̄` i ivZivwZ
Ck̄t̄i i tmeK etb hvl qvi w̄l qw̄tK tḡt̄b w̄tZ cv̄t̄w̄b | G mgq
ch̄S-fWvbuvm Zv̄` i wekc w̄Q̄t̄j b | GLb wZwb Zv̄` i Rb̄w̄c̄t̄
tbZvq cw̄i YZ n̄t̄j b |

GB w̄L`vZ e`w̄³ m̄ú̄t̄K̄L̄p̄ AíB Rv̄bv hvq | wZwb th me
M̄S̄ w̄j t̄Lw̄Q̄t̄j b tm̄ t̄j v̄ mn eū gj`evb M̄S̄ mḡx̄ Zvi jvB̄t̄ēw̄U
tivgvb `mb̄iv c̄w̄t̄q̄ t̄`q | G KvRw̄U Zviv K̄ti w̄Q̄j tivgvb Lóvb
Ptv̄PP b̄v̄t̄g hv ZLb GK t̄c̄S̄Ēw̄j K ivRvi mḡ_̄p̄ μgk̄_` i "Zij v̄f
I k̄w̄³ AR̄B̄ Kiv w̄Q̄j | hv t̄nvK, t̄Wvbuvt̄mi AZxZ R̄xeb, Zvi
e`w̄³MZ R̄xeb, Zvi eūz̄ ev̄Ue ev̄ R̄x̄et̄bi NUBvejx̄ m̄ú̄t̄K̄
t̄Zgb w̄KQyRv̄bv hvq bv | i ayRv̄bv hvq th wZwb GKRb PgrKvi
ev̄M̄k Ges GKRb w̄eivU tbZv w̄Q̄t̄j b | wZwb th me `v̄t̄b
w̄M̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄t̄j b, Zvi gZi eūKvj cil tm̄ me `v̄t̄b Zv̄t̄K `̄s̄i Y Kiv
nZ | Zvi Ab̄m̄vixiv Zvi ōtk̄Z i ā t̄Kk̄Ō `uk̄K̄ti kc_ M̄h̄Y
K̄i t̄Zb | wZwb w̄Q̄t̄j b tm̄ me aḡēŪY hvRK̄t̄` i Ab̄m̄i Yxq Av`k̄
hviv w̄b̄w̄Z w̄Q̄t̄j b th m̄w̄K c_ Ab̄m̄i Y K̄i t̄j BnKvj I
ciKv̄t̄j I Zvi m̄dj jv̄f K̄i t̄eb | Zvi w̄b̄ov I mZZv kĪ"-w̄gĪ
mK̄t̄j i B k̄k̄v AR̄B̄ K̄ti w̄Q̄j | wZwb GKRb aḡf̄q̄ ms̄`vik
w̄t̄m̄t̄e cw̄i w̄PZ w̄Q̄t̄j b | ōw̄h̄w̄b Kv̄t̄_R-G P̄v̄P̄K̄ āw̄s̄-t̄_t̄K̄ gȳ³
K̄ti w̄Q̄t̄j b | ō⁶ R̄bm̄v̄i Y Zv̄t̄K GKRb Āt̄j Š̄w̄KK KḡP̄ Ges
`w̄b̄t̄q̄t̄j i t̄t̄q̄ Ávbx Zivm w̄t̄m̄t̄e m̄s̄j̄b KiZ | h̄xi i c̄KZ
w̄k̄v̄ w̄et̄jvc I cw̄ieZ̄p̄bi mKj Act̄P̄óvi w̄eit̄x̄ wZwb GK
AUj cv̄w̄t̄oi gZ `Ēvqgvb w̄Q̄t̄j b |

mḡw̄U KbóvbUvBb `̄β Ptv̄PP Kv̄t̄Q t̄j Lv GK c̄t̄Ī Zv̄` i
ga`Kvi w̄et̄iva f̄t̄j th̄Z Ges Zvi mḡw̄_̄Z Ptv̄PP Aax̄t̄b Df̄q

c̄v̄t̄K̄ HK`ex nI qvi Avn̄Yv̄b Rv̄bv̄b | G c̄t̄w̄U Zvrch̄eȲG
Kvi tY th Ḡt̄Z KbóvbUvBb w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K Ptv̄PP mēḡq̄ KZ̄P̄ w̄t̄m̄t̄e
w̄eteP̄bv K̄ti t̄Q̄b Ges Ḡt̄Z h̄xi m̄ú̄t̄K̄t̄Kv̄b c̄Kvi D̄t̄j L bv
_vKvq w̄el qw̄U bRi Kv̄t̄o | Z̄te t̄KD G c̄t̄Ī i ōviv c̄f̄w̄eZ nq̄w̄b
Ges Av̄i t̄j m Gi Ūt̄B̄ēv̄t̄j th w̄m̄x̄v̄š-nq̄ Zv ev̄`ev̄q̄t̄bi I t̄Kv̄b
AM̄w̄w̄Z t̄`Lv hvq̄w̄b |

315 L, mḡw̄U tiv̄t̄g c̄Z̄`veZ̄B̄ K̄ti b | BZw̄j i DĒti d̄w̄s̄Kiv
th n̄vḡjv `i i" K̄ti Zv `ḡt̄bi Rtb̄` w̄ḡjvb Mgb Kiv mḡt̄U
Rtb̄` Ri`wi n̄t̄q̄ c̄t̄ow̄Q̄j | G mgq wZwb cw̄i w̄`wZ ch̄ēv̄Y I
mḡm̄vi mḡv̄v̄t̄bi j̄t̄v̄Ī AvwdKvq t̄c̄Ūt̄Yi Rtb̄` GKw̄U K̄w̄ḡkb
Mv̄b K̄ti b | K̄w̄ḡkb tm̄Lv̄t̄b t̄c̄Ūt̄j Zv̄t̄K eR̄B̄ Kiv nq Ges
Ggb m̄w̄nsm `v̄zv̄` i i" nq th K̄w̄ḡk̄t̄bi m̄`m̄iv t̄Kv̄b m̄vdj`
AR̄B̄ Ōv̄ovB BZw̄j t̄Z w̄d̄ti Av̄m̄t̄Z eva` nb | GB Ac̄w̄ZKi
m̄sev` KbóvbUvB̄t̄bi Kv̄t̄Q t̄c̄t̄Q 316 L, | wZwb `q̄s̄ DĒi
AvwdKv Mgb Ges m̄w̄K K̄x̄f̄v̄t̄e m̄t̄ePP Ck̄t̄i i D̄cv̄mbv Ki t̄Z
n̄te tm̄ w̄el t̄q̄ m̄ȳ`úó digvb R̄w̄i i w̄m̄x̄v̄š-M̄h̄Y K̄ti b |

j̄v̄Yxq th KbóvbUvBb G āi t̄bi GKw̄U ivq c̄Ōvb Zwi
KZ̄P̄Z̄i GLw̄Zqvi f̄³ etj MY` K̄ti w̄Q̄t̄j b | AvwdKvq `̄β Ptv̄PP
Kv̄t̄Q th c̄t̄Ī w̄j t̄Lw̄Q̄t̄j b Zv̄t̄Z wZwb etj w̄Q̄t̄j b .

Av̄gvi c̄t̄v̄Ī Av̄t̄iv hv Kiv th̄Z cv̄t̄i Zv nj mKj āw̄s̄-`̄t̄
K̄ti Ges nVKvix gZvgZ āysm K̄ti w̄`t̄q̄ mKj t̄j vK̄t̄K mZ`
aḡēI mij R̄x̄et̄bi c_ Ab̄m̄i Y Ges meR̄w̄³gvb Ck̄t̄i i
c̄Ōc` D̄cv̄mbv Kivi Avn̄Yv̄b Rv̄bv̄t̄bv | 7

GUV m̄ȳ`úó th h̄xi i `ōv̄š-f̄t̄j hv̄lqv I D̄t̄c̄v̄v̄ Kivi
c̄ēYz̄v̄` i i" nI qvi ci t̄_t̄K̄ ōmZ` aḡēGK gZvḡt̄Zi w̄elq n̄t̄q
`w̄ovq Ges KbóvbUvBb w̄b̄t̄R̄ th gZ mḡ_̄B̄ K̄i t̄Zb Zv Ōv̄ov Ab̄`
t̄Kv̄b gZvgZ w̄Q̄j bv | Gf̄v̄t̄e mḡw̄U KbóvbUvBb Ggb GKw̄U
at̄ḡP̄ Af̄`š̄x̄Y e`vc̄t̄i M̄f̄xi f̄v̄t̄e Av̄M̄h̄x̄ n̄t̄q D̄t̄v̄w̄Q̄t̄j b hv wZwb

wb̄tR Ab̄miY KītZb bv̄ | KbóvbUvBb wb̄tR̄tK P̄v̄tP̄P̄ t̄bZv̄t̄ i
t̄P̄t̄q̄l Aw̄aK KZ̄Z̄p̄vb ḡt̄b KītZb Ges ḡt̄b n̄q wb̄R̄tK m̄v̄avi Y
giYk̄xj ḡvb̄t̄li P̄v̄B̄tZ Ck̄t̄ii w̄bR̄t̄c̄ŃZw̄bwa w̄nt̄m̄t̄eB w̄ēt̄eP̄vb
KītZb | Av̄it̄j m (Arles)- Gi ŪB̄ep̄v̄t̄j th me c̄j x̄q w̄ekc
w̄eP̄vi K w̄nt̄m̄t̄e Dc̄w̄Z w̄Q̄t̄j b Z̄vivl m̄ēZ KbóvbUvB̄t̄bi ḡZB
aviYv t̄cv̄lY KītZb | Z̄viv `w̄e KītZb th Z̄v̄t̄ i c̄wi K̄ībv
Ńc̄w̄eĀ Av̄Z̄w̄ I Z̄vi t̄ ē ̄t̄zi m̄vḡt̄bB w̄j w̄ce x̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄j | Ń⁸ w̄K̄š'
Z̄v̄t̄ i iv̄q hLb D̄t̄c̄w̄q̄Z nj ZLb Z̄viv m̄v̄v̄t̄h̄ i Rb̄ m̄ḡt̄Ūi
kiYvc̄b̄m̄t̄j b |

KbóvbUvBb c̄wi K̄ībv M̄h̄Y Kīt̄j I Aw̄dK̄v m̄d̄t̄i h̄vb̄w̄b |
t̄W̄vbUv̄m c̄š̄k̄iv GZ k̄w̄³k̄v̄j x̄ n̄t̄q D̄t̄V̄w̄Q̄t̄j b th m̄ḡt̄Ūt̄K
t̄W̄vbUv̄m I t̄K̄t̄m̄w̄q̄t̄bi gāK̄vi w̄ēt̄i v̄t̄a ē w̄³MZ f̄v̄t̄e n̄ ̄t̄q̄c̄ bv
K̄ivi c̄iv̄gk̄⁹ l̄q̄v n̄q | h̄w̄ Z̄vi ē w̄³MZ n̄ ̄t̄q̄c̄ ē ̄n̄Z Z̄t̄e
t̄m̄Uv nZ Z̄vi gh̄⁹vi c̄ŃZ GK w̄eivU Av̄N̄vZ | Z̄vB w̄Z̄vb
t̄W̄vbUv̄t̄mi w̄b̄ v̄ K̄ti GK̄w̄U diḡvb R̄w̄i Kīt̄j b | Ḡt̄Z m̄t̄eP̄P
Ck̄t̄ii h̄t̄ w̄PZ c̄š̄v̄q c̄Ń⁹vi m̄t̄h̄v̄M m̄j̄eav w̄ēt̄q̄ Z̄vi `w̄o
Av̄K̄l̄⁹ K̄iv n̄q |⁹ hLb Z̄v D̄t̄c̄w̄q̄Z nj ZLb AZ̄š̄-K̄t̄v̄i GK
Av̄Bb̄Ń R̄w̄i K̄ti Aw̄dK̄v̄q t̄c̄Ńi Z nj | Ḡt̄Z t̄W̄vbUv̄t̄mi
Ab̄j̄m̄v̄t̄⁹ i m̄Kj P̄v̄P̄⁹ ēv̄t̄R̄q̄v̄B Ges Z̄v̄t̄ i m̄Kj t̄bZ̄v̄t̄K
w̄bēm̄t̄b c̄v̄v̄t̄b̄vi w̄b̄t̄ R̄ t̄ l̄q̄v n̄q | t̄K̄t̄m̄w̄j q̄vb c̄Ń⁹t̄g
t̄W̄vbUv̄m̄c̄š̄k̄ P̄v̄P̄⁹ i t̄bZ̄v̄t̄ i D̄r̄t̄K̄v̄P w̄t̄q̄ n̄vZ K̄ivi t̄P̄óv
K̄ti b, w̄K̄š' ē ̄n̄b | t̄W̄vbUv̄m̄c̄š̄k̄iv iv̄R̄K̄x̄q diḡvb AM̄h̄n̄ I
D̄r̄t̄K̄v̄P D̄t̄c̄w̄q̄v̄ K̄ti | Z̄viv Ā⁹D̄r̄t̄K̄v̄t̄Pi c̄Ń⁹v̄t̄ei w̄el̄q̄w̄U
c̄K̄v̄t̄k̄ d̄um̄ K̄ti t̄ q̄ | t̄K̄t̄m̄w̄j q̄vb ŃK̄m̄v̄B Gi P̄v̄B̄t̄Z I w̄b̄ḡ⁹
Ges GK̄Rb̄ ̄⁹t̄v̄P̄vi xi P̄v̄B̄t̄Z I w̄b̄ôj Ń w̄nt̄m̄t̄e Av̄L̄w̄q̄Z nb |¹⁰

B̄w̄Zḡt̄ā ŃK̄v̄⁹uj K̄Ń w̄ēt̄k̄l̄Y M̄h̄YK̄v̄ix t̄i v̄t̄gi P̄v̄P̄⁹
t̄W̄vbUv̄m̄c̄š̄k̄t̄ i K̄v̄t̄Ń HK̄⁹ex n̄l̄q̄vi Av̄t̄ē b R̄w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄j |
Ck̄t̄ii D̄c̄v̄m̄v̄q Z̄v̄t̄ i aḡ⁹Z̄t̄K̄ m̄veR̄b̄x̄b K̄ivi j̄t̄q̄⁹B Z̄viv G

b̄vḡw̄U M̄h̄Y K̄ti | h̄v̄ t̄nv̄K, Z̄v̄t̄ i Av̄t̄ē t̄bi t̄K̄vb m̄v̄ov t̄ḡt̄j w̄b
Ges t̄W̄vbUv̄m t̄K̄t̄m̄w̄j q̄v̄t̄bi K̄v̄t̄Ń Z̄vi P̄v̄P̄⁹t̄jv̄ n̄ v̄š̄t̄ Kīt̄Z
Ā⁹K̄w̄Z R̄vb̄vb | t̄kl̄ ch̄⁹-t̄iv̄ḡvb t̄mb̄v̄ēw̄m̄bx ḡv̄t̄V̄ b̄v̄t̄ḡ |
c̄v̄BK̄w̄i f̄v̄t̄e t̄jv̄KR̄b̄t̄K n̄Z̄v̄ K̄iv n̄q | ḡZ̄t̄ t̄n̄⁹t̄jv̄ K̄t̄ci
ḡt̄ā w̄b̄t̄⁹l̄c Ges w̄ekc̄t̄ i Z̄v̄t̄ i P̄v̄t̄P̄⁹ Af̄š̄t̄i n̄Z̄v̄ K̄ti |
w̄K̄š' t̄W̄vbUv̄m t̄ēt̄P̄ h̄vb Ges Ab̄ḡb̄x̄q v̄t̄K̄b | Ḡici Z̄v̄t̄ i
Av̄t̄⁹v̄j b Av̄t̄Mi t̄P̄t̄q̄l t̄R̄vī⁹vi n̄q | Z̄viv kn̄x̄⁹t̄ i P̄v̄P̄⁹
(Church of Martyrs) b̄v̄t̄ḡ w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄ i P̄v̄t̄P̄⁹ b̄vḡK̄iY K̄ti b |
G m̄Kj N̄Uv̄q t̄W̄vbUv̄m̄c̄š̄k̄ I K̄v̄⁹uj K̄ P̄v̄P̄⁹ t̄c̄š̄Ēw̄j K̄
w̄eP̄vi K̄MY (Magistrates) I Z̄v̄t̄ i m̄b̄t̄⁹ i m̄v̄t̄⁹ GK̄t̄R̄v̄U
n̄t̄q K̄v̄R K̄iv̄Q̄j, t̄m̄t̄n̄Z̄t̄ Z̄v̄t̄ i w̄ēt̄f̄⁹ c̄š̄k̄ Ges Z̄v̄t̄ i
P̄v̄P̄⁹t̄jv̄t̄K ŃN̄Y⁹ c̄ŃZ̄ḡv̄ D̄c̄v̄m̄b̄vi v̄b̄Ń w̄nt̄m̄t̄e Av̄L̄w̄q̄Z K̄iv
n̄q |

KbóvbUvBb, w̄h̄w̄b GK̄Rb̄ ̄⁹l̄ c̄k̄v̄m̄K w̄Q̄t̄j b, ej c̄Ń⁹q̄v̄t̄M
aḡ⁹q̄ m̄ēv̄ŃZ̄ I HK̄⁹ c̄p̄i⁹x̄v̄t̄i Z̄vi ē ̄Z̄v̄ D̄c̄j w̄ā Kīt̄Z m̄⁹l̄g
nb | w̄eP̄⁹l̄YZ̄v̄ ex̄it̄Z̄j Ā⁹ G w̄ēt̄eP̄vb̄q w̄Z̄vb D̄Ēi Aw̄dK̄vi
R̄b̄m̄v̄avi Ȳt̄K Z̄v̄t̄ i w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄ i D̄ci t̄Q̄t̄o t̄ l̄q̄vi w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄-t̄bb̄ | G
me N̄Uv̄ I t̄m̄⁹t̄jvi d̄jv̄d̄j c̄ieZ̄R̄k̄v̄t̄j Z̄vi K̄v̄D̄w̄j̄j Ae
w̄b̄um̄q̄v̄ (Council of Nicea) Av̄n̄Ȳt̄bi w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄-M̄h̄t̄Ȳ GK w̄eivU
f̄w̄ḡK̄v̄ c̄v̄j b K̄ti |

G m̄ḡq Aw̄i q̄v̄t̄mi K̄Ē⁹t̄ t̄Kej t̄k̄vb̄v̄ t̄h̄Z̄ i i⁹ K̄ti w̄Q̄j |
Z̄vi K̄w̄w̄b̄t̄Z̄ w̄d̄t̄i h̄vl̄ q̄vi Av̄t̄M B̄mj v̄t̄gi Av̄M̄ḡt̄bi cē⁹ch̄⁹-
t̄W̄vbUv̄m̄c̄š̄k̄t̄ i GK̄w̄U m̄s̄w̄⁹l̄B̄ B̄w̄Z̄n̄vm̄ ēȲŃv̄ K̄iv c̄Ń⁹q̄v̄R̄b̄ |
t̄h̄t̄n̄Z̄t̄KbóvbUvBb D̄Ēi Aw̄dK̄v̄ t̄⁹t̄K̄ Z̄vi ḡt̄b̄v̄t̄h̄v̄M m̄wīt̄q̄ Ḡt̄b
m̄vḡt̄R̄⁹ i Ab̄⁹v̄b̄ v̄t̄bi w̄t̄K̄ w̄b̄ex̄ K̄ti w̄Q̄t̄j b t̄m̄ K̄vīt̄Y
t̄W̄vbUv̄m̄c̄š̄k̄t̄ i D̄ci w̄bc̄x̄ōt̄bi ḡv̄t̄v̄ Āt̄b̄K̄ K̄t̄ḡ Ḡt̄m̄Q̄j |
Z̄v̄t̄ i m̄s̄L̄v̄ c̄p̄iv̄q̄ ̄⁹Z̄ ēw̄⁹ t̄c̄t̄Z̄ i i⁹ K̄ti | Z̄viv GZ̄Uv̄
k̄w̄³k̄v̄j x̄ n̄t̄q l̄t̄v̄ th m̄ḡt̄Ū hLb 330 L, D̄Ēi Aw̄dK̄v̄q

K'v_wj Kt`i Rtb` GKwU PVP`wbg`Yi Ktib ZLb tWbvUvmcŠkiv
Zv `Lj Kti tbq| mgU G NUbvq AZ`š-µx nb| wKŠ'
Avti KuU PVP`wbg`Yi Rtb` K'v_wj Kt`i chfß A_`c0v̄tbi
c0Zk0Z c0vb Kiv Qrov Zvi Avi wKQy Kivi wQj bv|
tWbvUvmcŠk`i Avt`vj b tivg chS-we`wi jvf Kti| tivtg
Zv`i l GKRb wekc wQtb, Zte c`ghP`vi w`K t`tK ZvtK
Kv`R (Carthage) l wbtKvtgWqvi (Nicomedia) wektci
tPtq GKavc bxtP etj MY` Kiv nZ|¹¹

tWbvUvm Kv`R mvefFsg KZz; jvf KtiwQtb| RbMY
Ab`vb` giYkxj gvbtli PvBtZ ZvtK Avtiv D`Pchfqi gvby
etj wefepbv Ki Z| ZvtK KLtbvB wekc etj WwKv ntZv bv, eis
wZvb 0Kvt`Ri tWbvUvm0 bvtgB cwiwPZ wQtb| AvMv`vBb
GKevi AwfthvM Ktib th tWbvUvmcŠkiv hxi`i wei`tx agfQ
Aegvbbvi PvBtZ tWbvUvtmi wei`tx AcgvbRbK wKQj t`t`T
teuk Kt`vi c0Zwuvq e`3 Kti| NUbwU mZ` wQj| KviY
ZrKvj xb K'v_wj Kiv tWbvUvm m`utK`wKQyevj vi mgq Kt`vi l
wb0j fvlv e`envi Ki Z|

hLb Kb0vbUvBtbi ivRtZi Aemvb NtU, ZLb
tWbvUvmcŠkiv PvpP` vaxbZvi Rtb` ZrciZv Ae`vnZ ivtL|
Zviv atgP` e`vcvti mgU A_ev ivRKgRZf`i n`f`f`ci
wefvax wQj| Zte, Zviv wKŠ`Avi hvB tnvK, msKxY`PE` wQj bv|
AvMv0vBb etj tQb th Zviv K'v_wj Kt`i Dci wbcxob PvjvZ bv,
GgbwK Zviv hLb Zv`i tPtq msL`vq teuk ntq cto, ZLb l
bv| K'v_wj KMY, hviv me mgq wbtRt`i m`n0y etj `we Ki tZ
c0Z wQj, Zviv Guv ei`vkZ Ki tZ m`sz wQj bv| hLb Avtiv
GKevi fq- Winxb tWbvUvmcŠk`i `gtbi Rtb` ivRKxq
`mb`ewnbx tc0Y Kiv nq, ZLb Gi c0vY cvl qv hvq| hvtnvK,
`gb- wbcxob Ae`vnZ `vKv mtEj tWbvUvmcŠkiv mgU tK

Zv`i ag0Z ev Ckij- Dcvmbvi cšv cwieZ0 Ki tZ w`tZ
A`xkuz RwbttqWj| Zv`i AwfgZ wQj GB th, 0K'v_wj KMtYi
c`fiwnZiv Amr e`w³ hviv BntjvtKi ivRb` etM`P mvt_ KvR
Kti| ivR- AbjM0ni Dci wbfP`kxj ntq Zviv hxi`i Aegvbbv
Kti tQ|¹²

tWbvUvtmi gZi ci DEi AmvKvi Awaevmxiv Zvi Av`k0
AbmiY Ae`vnZ ivtL| Zviv 3kZ0 eQi ati Zvi c0wi Z hxi`i
wK`v AbmiY Kti| cti Bmj v̄gi AvMgb NUtj Zviv Bmj vg
M0Y Kti hv wQj Kv hZ Zv`i AbynZ atgPB GK m`u0wvi Z l
mg_0Kvix agP`

tWbvUvtmi Avt`vj tbi cvkvvcwK GKB mgq A_P m`uY0
vaxb GK Avt`vj b `w`Y wgti Pj wQj| Kb0vbUvBb hLb
324 L, DEi AmvKvi RU tLvj vi Rtb` Avti Kevi Dt`vM M0Y
KtiwQtb ZLwb Zvi `w0 wgti Dci cwZZ nq| wgi ZLb
we`tn tMvj thvM l AivRKZiv AvKxY`wQj| WtqvKwKqv tbi
(Diocletioan) tbZtZi L0vbt`i c0Z wbcxob hLb Zt1/2
DtVwQj, ZLb AtbtKB Zv cwi nvti Rtb` Zvi mvt_ mgtSvZv
KtiwQj| tgtj wQvm (Meletius) bvgK GKRb cfiwnZ G
mgq etj b th, thme cfiwnZ cKvtK` L0atgP` w`v Kti tQ
Zv`i hvRKevEi KvR cpivq`i` Kivi t`t`T evav` qv DvPZ|
wZvb Avtiv Dcjwä Ktib th c0qv0tEi chfß c0vY bv c0k0
Kiv chS-mKj wei`x c0_0v mgvtefk Zv`i thvM`vb eU Ki tZ
nte| G mgq Avtj KRv`0vi c0vb hvRK wLvi Avtiv bgbxq
cšvi civgk`f`b| Zte Awakvsk tjvKB tgtj wQvm tK mg_0
Kti| Avtj KRv0vi hLb hvRKt`i c0vb ntj b, wZvb
tgtj wQvm tK gvBt0m-G (Mines) wbe0mZ Ktib|

tgtj wQvm wdti Avmvi ci eU AbmviX Zvi Pvi cvtk mgteZ
nb| wZvb wekc, cfiwnZ l D`Pct`i hvRKt`i wbtqvM `vb

Ges eū wMRṔ wbgṔ KṭiwQṭjb | Zwi Abynvixiv Zvṭ`i wbcxobKvixṭ`i KvṭQ AvZṭmgcṔ KiṭZ A`ṭKvi KṭiwQj | tḡtj wUqvm Zvi PvpṔK Ḑknx`ṭ`i PvpṔ (Church of the Martyrs) bṭḡ AvL`wqZ Kṭib | Avṭj vKRvŪvṭi Abynvixiv Gi weṭivax wQj | KviY Zviv wḡṭRṭ`i K`v_wj K bṭḡ AvL`wqZ I cṭj i cṔwii Z LṔaṭḡṔ AbyniY KiZ | tḡtj wUqvṭmi gZi ci Avṭj KRvŪvi Zvi Abynvixṭ`i cḐ_Ḑv mgvṭek wḡw × Kṭib | G Avṭ`ṭki weṭiwaZv Kṭi Zviv mgṭU KbóvbUvBṭbi KvṭQ GKwU cḐZwḡa `j tcḐY Kṭi | GKgvṭ wḡṭKvṭḡwvqvi BDṭmweqvṭmi (Eusebius) mṡvnh` jvf Kṭi Zviv mgṭṭUi mṭ_ mṡṔṭZi AbḡwZ jvf Kṭi | mgṭṭUi `ievṭi Zvṭ`i Dcw`wZi NUbv wḡwvqvi KvDwYj AvnYvṭbi Ab`Zg KviY wQj | BDṭmweqvṭm Awiiqvṭmi eŪz wQṭjb | GB mṡṔṭZi ga`w`ṭq Awiiqvṭb I tḡtj wUqvṭ Avṭ`vj ṭbi ḡṭa` mṡṭhM `wcz nq |

GB `ḡU knxṭ`i PṡṔṔ tcḐṔvcṭU Awiiqvṭmi ṭbZṭZ; Avṭ`vj b msNwUZ nq | Awiiqvṭmi mg_Ṕb ṭj Lv tKvb wḡq Ges Zvi Avṭ`vj ṭbi tKvb cḐKvi wḡṭcṔṔ ḡj`vqb KvḡZ aYsmcḐB nṭḡṭQ | GLb Awiiqvṭm mṡṭṭKṔṭhme eBṭZ Dṭj L cvl qv hvq Zvi cḐḡ meB Zvi kṭ`ṭ`i ṭj Lv | tm KviṭY Zwi Rṡeb I KṭḡṔ cYᶜ weeiY cḐvb ḡṭKevṭiB Amṡe | weṭfḡemṭ ṭ_ṭK Zwi mṡṭṭKṔṭh me wṔṭ cvl qv hvq Zv ṭRvov w`ṭj GB `wovq : Avṭj KRvḡ`ṭvi wekc wḡUvi ZṭṭK GKRB D`P c`ḡḡṔ vi hvRK wṭṭṭe wḡṭqvM Kṭib, wKṂ cṭi ZvṭK wZwb emṡṔvi Kṭib | wḡUvṭii DĒimwi cḡivq ZṭṭK cṭi wṭZ wḡṭqvM Kṭib | Awiiqvṭm GZ RbṡcḐ nṭḡ I ṭvb th hLb AwPjvṭmi (Achillas) ḡZi MṭṭU ZLb Zvi `vb `Lṭj i meḐKvi mṡṭhM RwoZ nṭḡ qvi tKvb B`Qv Zvi wQj bv | dṭj hvRKṭ`i mṡeṔP c`wṭZ Avṭj KRvŪvi mnṭRB AwawḐZ nb | Awiiqvṭmi cṔwii Z aḡṭṭZi wei`ṭ× GKwU AwṭṭhM Kiv

nṭḡwQj | Zvi cḐZḐḐx wQṭjb G ḡḡḡvi wePviK | cwiYwZṭZ ZṭṭK Avevi emṡṔvi Kiv nq |

G chṔḡ chṂ-LṔvbṭ`i aḡṔwekṭṭmi ṭṔṭṭ weivU `ṡaxbZv wQj | hviv wḡṭRṭ`i LṔvb eṭj AvL`wqZ KiZ Zvṭ`i ḡṭa` wecj msL`K ṭj vK wṭ Zev`ṭK MḐY KṭiwQj | wKṂ Gi cḐKZ A_ṔK tm e`vcvṭi tKDB wḡwḐZ wQj bv | wKQyṭj vK AŪfvṭe Gi mg_Ḑ KiZ | Ab`w`ṭK ṭWvbvUvm I tḡtj wUqvṭmi ḡZ wKQyṭj vK ZvṭK cḐZ`vL`vb KṭiwQj | Avi G `ṭḡi ḡṭa` hviv Ae`vb KivwQj, Zviv wḡṭRiv th fvṭe fvj ḡṭb KiZ, wṭ Zevṭ`i tmfvṭe e`vL`v Kivi `ṡaxbZv Zvṭ`i wQj | `Ḑ kZvāx aṭi Avṭj vPbvi ci I tKDB G aḡḡZṭK mṡ`ḡḡṔ fvṭe e`vL`v KiṭZ mṡḡḡ nqḡb | Awiiqvṭm wṭ Zevṭ`i msAv cḐvṭbi Rṭḡ P`ṭṭj Ḑ Rvbṭṭj b | Avṭj KRvŪvi ZLb mṡṭṭKṔcḐv`cmib Kiṭj b | wZwb hZB Gi e`vL`v ṭ`l qvi ṭPóv Kiṭj b ZZB wZwb weāwṂṂ wKkvi nṭj b | Awiiqvṭm hvṔ w`ṭḡ Ges cweṭ MḐṂi cḐḡwYKZvi Dci wḡfṔ Kṭi wṭ Zev`ṭK wḡ`v eṭj cḐvY Kiṭj b |

Gi ci Awiiqvṭm hxi mṡṭṭKṔAvṭj KRvŪvṭi ṭ`l qv e`vL`v LĒb Kṭib | wZwb hvṔ ṭ`Lvḡ th hxi hw` cḐKZB ḐCkṭi i cṔṭ ḡ nṭḡ `ṭṭKb Zvṭṭj Zvi A_ṔGB `wovq th cṔṭ i cṭeṔicZvi Aw`-Zi wQj | AZGe ḡḡb GKwU mgq Aek`B wQj hLb mṡṭṭbi Aw`-Zi wQj bv | mṔZivs Gi A_ṔGUvB nq th cṔṭ wQj tKvb mĒv ev cḐY Ḑvii v MṡwZ mṡḡ hv me mgqB Aw`Zṭṭj wQj bv | thṭnZi Ckṭi Abw` I wṔi `ṡax mĒv, tm KviṭY hxi Ckṭi i ḡZ GKB mĒv nṭZ cvṭib bv |

Awiiqvṭm me mgq hvṔ- cḐvY w`ṭḡ K_v eṭj Zb | thṭnZi Avṭj KRvŪvi hvṔ cḐvY mn cvṂv Reve w`ṭZ e`ṔnṭZb tm KviṭY wZwb PU KṭiB ḡ× nṭḡ coṭZb | Zwi mṡ_ ZṭṭKṔ mgq Awiiqvṭm eṭj Zb: ḐAvḡvi hvṔi ṭ`wU tKv_vq Ges Avḡvi

bṽqvbgvb tKv_vq f½ nṭqṭQ?0 Gi Reve wḡj Z bv| dṭj 321 L, bvMv` Awi qvm nṭq DṭVnQṭjb GKRB Rbncḡ weṭ`ṭn cṭiwnZ, wecj iKg AvZṭekjmx Ges wḡṭRi wekṭmi eṽcvṭi wḡav ḐUnxb|

weZṭKᶜ GB eṽ³MZ wechḡ NUVi ci Avṭj KRvŪvi Awi qṭmi agḡṭZi eṽcvṭi ivq ṭNvIYvi Rṭb` GK cḡṭ`wkK mfv Avnṽb Kṭib| cḡḡ 1kḐ wḡkixq I wj exq wekc GṭZ thvM`vb Kṭib| Awi qvm AZ`š-ewj ḡfṭe Zvi Aeṽṭbi K_v eṽLṽ Kṭib| wZwb `pZvi mṽṭ_ etj b: Ggb GK mgq wQj hLb hxi Aw`Zkxj wQṭjb bv, A_P Ckṭi ZLb| weiWRZ wQṭjb| thṭnZzhxi Ckṭi KZR mḡ ṭm KviṭY Zvi mEṽ mxgveṽ, mZivs wZwb wPišb nṭZ cvṭib bv| GKgvṭ Ckṭi B wPišb| thṭnZzhxi mḡ cḡYx, ṭm KviṭY wZwb Abṽb` mKj hṽ³ev`x cḡYxi gZB cwi eZḡkxj | GKgvṭ Ckṭi B Acwi eZḡxq| Gfṭe wZwb ṭRvi wṭq etj b th hxi Ckṭi wQṭjb bv| Aweivg hṽ³ mnKṭi Zvi e³e` tṭṭki cvkvcwk wZwb evBṭej ṭṭK ARmṭkṽ DṽwZ KṭiZb th ṭjvi tKv_vl wṭZevṭ`i eṽcvṭi tKvb Dṭj LB wQj bv| wZwb etj b, hṽ hxi etj ṽṭKb ḐAvgvi wZv Avgvi ṭṭṭq ṭkḐḐ¹³ Zvntj Ckṭi I hxi mgKṭi G K_vq wekṭm Kivi A_ᶜ evBṭej i mZṭK A`ḡKvi Kiv|

Awi qṭmi hṽ³ mḡn ALÉbxq wQj | wKš` Avṭj KRvŪvi Zvi Aeṽṭbi mṽṭ` ZṭK wbeṭṭb tḡY Kṭib| Zṭe Awi qṭmi Abmvi xi msLṽ GZ wecj wQj th cj xq PṽPᶜZṭK Dṭcṭv KṭiZ cvṭib| weṭkl Kṭi ceṖṂṭj i AṭbK wekcB Avṭj KRvŪvṭi i Rwi Kiv Avṭ`k ṭḡṭb wḡZ cvṭib| th weZKᶜ3kḐ eQi aṭi UMeM Kṭi dUwQj Zv Gevi weṭCwii Z nj | ceṖṂṭj i GZ teṭk msL`K wekc Awi qṭmṭK mg_ḡ Kṭib th Avṭj KRvŪvi i wZ gZ mḡm`vi mṽṭLxb nb| G me weṭṭci cḡvb wḡṭ wQṭjb

wḡṭKṭvḡwQvi BDṭmweqvm| wZwb Awi qvm wQṭj b eÜzI jṽmḡṭbi Qvṭ whwb Zvi cweṭZv I Avṭbi Rb` mveRbxb ghᶖ vi cvṭ wQṭj b| mṽeZ 312 L, jṽmḡṭbi nZ`vi NUVv Zṽṭ`i eÜZṭK Avṭiv kṽ³kṽj x I Awfḡagᶖekṭṭm Avṭiv `p cḡṭ`qx Kṭi wQj |

Avṭj KRvŪvi KZR wbeṭṭmZ nṭqvi ci Awi qvm Kbḡwḡṭbvctj BDṭmweqṭmi KṭiQ GKwḡ cṭṭ ṭj ṭLb| ṭm cṭṭw AvRI iṭṭṭQ| Awi qvm G cṭṭ Avṭj vKRvŪvṭi i weiṭ`x wbcxḡṭbi AwfṭhṽM Avṭbb whwb Awi qṭmṭK GKRB AawḡṖ bṽw`-K wṭṭṭe Avṭj KRvḡ`ḡṽ ṭṭK emᶖvi Kivi ṭṖov Kṭi wQṭj b| KviY Awi qvm I Zvi eÜiv weṭṭci cḡwii Z aṭḡᶖ cḡZ Zṽṭ`i AvbṂZ` cḡKv KṭiZ i wR nbwb| Awi qvm cṭṭ etj b: ḐAvgiv wḡhḡZ nṽQ G KviṭY thṭnZi Avgiv ewj th hxi DṽwZ nṭqṭṭj b; wKš` Ckṭi DṽwZ nbwb, wZwb Abw` |¹⁴ G NUVi dṭj Awi qvm BDṭmweqṭmi KṭiQ ṭṭK Avṭiv teṭk Kṭi mg_ḡ jṽf Kṭib| BDṭmweqṭmi eṽcK cḡve wQj | Avi `i ayRbmvi ṭṭYi DciB bq, ṭLv` i vR cḡṭṭ I Zui cḡve we`Z wQj | Zṭe GB mg_ḡ jṽf mṭÉj| Awi qvm ḡṭb nḡ weṭiwaZvi PṽBṭZ GKwḡ mgṭSvZvi cḡZB meᶖ AvMḡx wQṭj b| mṽeZ PṽṖᶖ Af`šṭi GKwḡ kᶖLj v eRvq ṽKk, GUV wZwb weṭkl fṭe PṽBṭZb|

`fṖṂṭj G weṭṭḡ BwZvṭm Lṽ mḡvb` Dcv`vbB cvl qv hvq| Awi qṭmi wKQy cṭṭ GLb| wḡṭK AvṭQ hv ṭṭK ṭ`Lv hvq th Awi qṭmi GKgvṭ j ṭṭ wQj hxi i wKṭṭvṭK wei`x I cwi eZḡ ṭṭK ḡᶖ i vLv Ges Lḡvbṭ`i ḡṭa` wePṽwZ bv NUṽṭb| Ab`ṭK Avṭj KRvŪvṭi i ṭj Lv cṭṭmḡ ṭṭK ṭ`Lv hvq th wZwb meᶖmgqB Awi qvm I Zṽṭ`i mg_ṭṭ i weiṭ`x Amwṽy fṽv e`envi KṭiṭQb| GK cṭṭ wZwb wj ṭṭṭQb : Zviv kqZṽṭbi Ḑviv Pwṽj Z, kqZvb Zṽṭ`i ḡṭa` evm Kṭi Ges Zṽṭ`i DṭÉwRZ Kṭi; Zviv ṭfj wK Rṽṭb Ges cḡviK, PZi, Rv`Kṭi i gZ K_vq ṭḡvṽeḡ

Kti, Zvrviv nj `mj, v̄bRt`i Av`v̄bvq Zviv w`b ivZ Lp̄tK AwfKvc t`q... Zviv kn̄ti Pwi`nxb Zi`Yx igYx`i gva`tg tjvKRb̄tK agv̄šw̄i Z Kti | 0¹⁵ G aītbi w̄nsm^al AcgvbKi fvlv e`envi t`tK m̄t`n m̄w̄o nq th wekc Avtj KRvŪvi Zvi v̄bRi agv̄tZi `p̄Zvi e`vcr̄ti Aek`B m̄tPZb v̄Q̄tj b |

BD̄tm̄veqvm wekc Avtj KRvŪvi i ḡt̄bv̄fv̄te AZ`š-Amšó nb | v̄Zvb ceĀj xq wekc t`i GK mfv Avn̄v̄bceR Zv̄t`i Kv̄tQ m̄v̄úY^qel q̄w̄ D̄l vcb Kti b | G mgv̄t̄t̄ki dj v̄Qj GKw̄ cĪ hv ce`l c̄w̄ōt̄gi mKj wekt̄ci Kv̄tQ tc̄ŸY Kiv nq | cĪ Zv̄t`i t̄K Aw̄i qm̄t̄K P̄v̄t̄P̄^ow̄d̄w̄i t̄q v̄b̄t̄Z Avtj KRvŪvi t̄K i w̄R Kiv̄t̄Z Ab̄t̄iva Rv̄b̄v̄t̄bv nq | w̄Kš` Avtj KRvŪvi Aw̄i qv̄t̄mi cY^o AvZ̄w̄ḡc̄Y P̄v̄t̄j b | Aw̄i qvm w̄clw̄j w̄`#b w̄d̄ti Av̄t̄mb l Zvi Ab̄j̄m̄ix̄t`i v̄b̄t̄q c̄Ÿ^bv̄ mgv̄tek Kīt̄Z v̄t̄Kb | Avtj KRvŪvi ZLb ŌZvi K`v̄w̄j K P̄v̄t̄P̄^om̄n̄t̄hv̄Mx Kḡ^q`i Ō Kv̄tQ `xN^oGK cĪ t̄j̄t̄Lb hv̄t̄Z Aw̄i qv̄t̄mi c̄p̄iv̄q mgv̄t̄j̄v̄P̄bv Kiv nq | Avtj KRvŪvi G cĪ BD̄tm̄veqv̄t̄mi bvg D̄t̄j̄L Kti Zv̄t̄K Awf̄h̄y³ Kti b G etj th, Ōw̄Zvb ḡt̄b Kti b th Zvi m̄v̄š̄i Zi DciB P̄v̄t̄P̄^o K̄j`v̄Y v̄b̄f̄^o Kti | 0¹⁶ v̄Zvb Av̄t̄iv etj b, BD̄tm̄veqvm Aw̄i qm̄t̄K mg_^b Kti b, Avi Zv`i ay v̄Zvb th Aw̄i qv̄t̄mi gZev̄t` wek̄j̄m̄ Kti b tm̄ R̄t̄b`B bq, Gi w̄c̄Q̄t̄b i t̄q̄t̄Q Zvi v̄bR`^ D`P̄v̄Kv̄Lv̄R̄w̄bZ `v̄^o Gfv̄te hv̄RK̄t`i ga`Kvi wēt̄iva c̄ŸP` l cv̄ōv̄t̄Z`i wek̄c̄t`i ḡt̄a` e`w̄³MZ wēt̄iv̄t̄ai i f̄c M̄ōY Kti |

G w̄el q̄w̄ v̄b̄t̄q wek̄c̄t`i ch̄q̄ t`tK m̄v̄avi Y gv̄b̄t̄l i ḡt̄a`l wēr̄f̄b̄e c̄k̄e Q̄w̄ōt̄q c̄t̄o | b̄v̄B̄w̄mq̄vi t̄M̄M̄ix (Gregory of Nyssea) w̄j̄ t̄L̄t̄Q̄b :

iv`v̄NvU, ev̄Rvi, ḡȳ^o e`em̄v̄q̄t̄`i t`v̄Kvb, L̄vevi t`v̄Kv̄bmn Kb̄ōv̄w̄Ūt̄b̄v̄c̄t̄j̄i mē^oB Zv̄t`i v̄b̄t̄q Avtj v̄P̄bv P̄j̄v̄Q̄j |

GKRb t`v̄Kv̄b̄t̄K h̄w̄` w̄RÁvmv Kiv nq th AḡyK w̄Rv̄b̄t̄mi ḡj` KZ, tm̄ Zvi Reve t`q DTMZ m̄Ēv l DTMZ bq Ggb m̄Ēv m̄v̄ú̄t̄K^oRv̄b̄t̄Z t̄P̄t̄q | i`w̄U l q̄j̄vi Kv̄t̄Q i`w̄U i`vg Rv̄b̄t̄Z P̄v̄B̄t̄j̄ tm̄ etj, Ōc̄j̄ Zvi w̄c̄Zvi ev̄`v̄Ō; P̄v̄Kīt̄K h̄w̄` w̄RÁvmv Kiv hv̄q th t̄M̄vm̄j̄ Lv̄bv `Zvi Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q w̄Kbv, tm̄ Reve t`q: Ōc̄j̄ t̄Kvb w̄KQy t`tK DTMZ nq̄w̄|Ō K`v̄w̄j̄ Kiv t̄Nv̄l Yv Ktīt̄Q, ŌRb̄h̄j̄ v̄f̄Kvi xB t̄k̄ōŌ Ges Aw̄i q̄m̄iv ej̄ t̄Q : Ōw̄Zvb t̄k̄ō w̄h̄w̄b Rb̄f̄ v̄b Ktīt̄Qb | 0¹⁷

t̄j̄v̄t̄K igYx̄t`i Kv̄t̄Q w̄RÁvmv KiZ th t̄Kvb c̄j̄ Rb̄w̄ōY Kivi Av̄t̄M̄ Zvi Aw̄`Zi v̄K̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i w̄K? hv̄RK̄ ḡn̄t̄j̄i D`P̄ ch̄q̄l G weZK^ow̄j̄ mgv̄b̄fv̄te DĒB l w̄Z³ | Rv̄bv hv̄q th Ōc̄ŌZw̄l kn̄t̄iB wek̄civ wek̄c̄t`i m̄v̄t̄_ GK_ t̄q wēt̄iv̄t̄a w̄j̄ β w̄Qj | Rb̄m̄v̄avi Y w̄Qj Rb̄m̄v̄avi t̄Yi wēc̄t̄^o... Ges Zviv ci`ū̄t̄i i m̄v̄t̄_ m̄w̄nsm̄ msN̄t̄l w̄j̄ β n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj | 18

mḡt̄U Kb̄ōv̄b̄Uv̄Bb w̄el q̄w̄ Aew̄N v̄Q̄t̄j̄ b | NUBvej x̄ μgk̄B Aeb̄w̄zi w̄t̄K h̄w̄^oQj | v̄Zvb n`t̄^o c̄ Kīt̄Z ev̄a` n̄t̄j̄ b Ges Avtj KRvŪvi l Aw̄i qvm Df̄t̄qi D̄t̄l̄t̄k` GKw̄ cĪ tc̄ŸY Kīt̄j̄ b | Ḡt̄Z v̄Zvb ej̄ t̄j̄ b th aḡ^oq̄ gZv̄ḡt̄Zi HK` v̄Zvb GKv̄š- f̄v̄te Kvgbv Kti b th̄n̄Zi mvḡt̄t̄R` kw̄š̄t̄ R̄t̄b` tm̄Uv̄B nj m̄t̄ēĒḡ M̄iv̄w̄U | DĒi Aw̄d̄Kvi NUBvej̄t̄Z M̄f̄xi f̄v̄te nZvk n̄t̄q̄ v̄Zvb Ōc̄ŌP̄i ū`t̄qi Ō (Bosom of East) Kv̄Q t`tK DĒg w̄KQy Avkv̄ Kīt̄j̄ b thLv̄t̄b ŌHk̄w̄i K Avt̄j̄vi c̄f̄v̄t̄Zi Ō (Dawn of Divine light) D`q N̄t̄Uw̄Qj | v̄Zvb w̄j̄ t̄L̄t̄Q̄b :

w̄Kš` n̄v̄q t̄M̄š̄iegq l c̄w̄Ē Ck̄j̄! i ay Avgvi Kv̄b bq, Avgvi ū`q̄l w̄j̄Z- wēw̄j̄Z, hLb Aw̄ḡ īb̄t̄Z t̄c̄j̄vg th Av̄cb̄vi ḡt̄a` th wēt̄iva l `j̄v̄w̄j̄ we`gv̄b Zv Ggb w̄K Aw̄d̄Kvi P̄v̄B̄t̄Zl gv̄iv̄ZK; m̄j̄Zivs Av̄cb̄v̄iv, hv̄t̄`i Aw̄ḡ Ab̄t̄`i wēt̄iva v̄bi m̄t̄bi `p̄v̄š-w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄e Avkv̄ Kw̄i, Zv̄t`i t̄P̄t̄q Av̄t̄iv

Lvivc nIqvi Av̄tMB Gi cĀZKvi nIqv cĀqvRb Ges
 GLt̄bv, GB Av̄tj vPbv gi KviY m̄útk̄m̄ZK̄Ab̄m̄Üvb
 Kivi ci Awg t̄L̄t̄Z t̄ct̄q̄Q th Zv Ḡt̄Kev̄t̄iB Zvrch̄Axb
 Ges G aīt̄bi weev̄t̄ i t̄ŋ̄t̄Ī m̄úȲh̄m̄³ nxb | ... Avgvi
 Abgvb th eZ̄gvb weZ̄t̄K̄P̄ Drc̄m̄Ē N̄t̄Ūt̄Q Gfv̄te : hLb
 Av̄c̄vb, Av̄t̄j KRv̄Üvi, cĀZ̄W̄ hvRK̄t̄K̄ w̄R̄Ávm̄v Kīt̄j b th
 c̄wēĪ M̄Ōš̄i K̄w̄Zc̄q Ask m̄útk̄q̄Z̄vb Kx fv̄teb A_ev w̄Z̄vb
 GK̄w̄ A_̄Axb tev̄K̄w̄gc̄Ȳc̄Āk̄e GK̄w̄ wētk̄l w̄ K m̄útk̄K̄K̄x
 w̄P̄Š̄r K̄t̄i b; Ges Av̄c̄vb, Aw̄i qvm, h_vh_ wēteP̄bv QvovB
 Av̄c̄vb Ggb me K_v ej t̄j b hv KL̄t̄bv cĀK̄vb cv̄q̄vb A_ev
 t̄ct̄j l b̄xīteB Zvi wej w̄B N̄t̄Ūt̄Q, Av̄cbv̄t̄ i ḡt̄a w̄fb̄ḡZ
 t̄Lv w̄j | thv̄M̄v̄th̄M̄ w̄Qb̄enj Ges Aw̄aK̄vsk t̄j vK̄ `ŋ̄fv̄t̄M̄
 wef̄³ n̄t̄q t̄M̄j, Zviv Av̄i Aw̄fb̄m̄t̄m̄te HK̄ex i B̄j bv |
 Gi mḡt̄U Zv̄t̄ i Df̄q̄t̄KB Aev̄š̄t̄ c̄k̄e l n̄VK̄vix Reve
 wēš̄Z nI qvi m̄ibēŌ Ab̄t̄i va R̄vb̄v :

wel̄q̄w̄ Av̄t̄Z KL̄t̄bvB D̄w̄l Z nI qvi thv̄M̄i w̄Qj bv, w̄K̄Š̄
 Aj m̄ t̄j vK̄t̄ i Kivi gZ eū AcK̄ḡ_v̄t̄K̄ Ges Aj m̄ gw̄_̄t̄j v
 G w̄P̄Š̄B K̄t̄i | Av̄cbv̄t̄ i ḡt̄a th gZcv̄_̄R̄ ev̄ wēt̄i va Zv c̄wēĪ
 M̄Ōš̄w̄f̄w̄ĒK̄ t̄K̄vb hv̄R̄t̄Ki aḡŋ̄Z bq w̄K̄sev Zv bq̄ c̄w̄w̄Z̄ t̄K̄vb
 gZev̄t̄ i Kvīt̄Y bq | Av̄cbv̄iv Df̄t̄q̄B GKB cĀK̄vi Ges Aw̄fb̄e
 gZ t̄cv̄lY K̄t̄i b | m̄Z̄iv Av̄cbv̄t̄ i ḡt̄a c̄p̄w̄ḡj̄b m̄t̄RB
 m̄e |

mḡt̄U G c̄t̄Ī t̄c̄Š̄Ēw̄j K̄ `vk̄B̄K̄t̄ i D̄v̄niY t̄ b hv̄iv GKB
 cĀK̄vi wek̄ m̄v̄iY b̄w̄w̄Z̄gv̄j v̄ av̄īt̄Yi t̄ŋ̄t̄Ī gZcv̄_̄R̄ t̄cv̄l̄t̄Y
 m̄š̄Z n̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j b | t̄m̄t̄ŋ̄t̄Ī, w̄Z̄vb cĀk̄ek̄t̄i b, w̄b̄QK̄ Z̄r̄Q l t̄ḡŠ̄w̄L̄K̄
 gZcv̄_̄R̄K̄i Kvīt̄Y L̄óvb fv̄B̄t̄ i Ḡt̄K̄ Act̄i i m̄v̄t̄_̄k̄Ī i gZ
 Av̄P̄iY Kiv w̄K̄ w̄K̄? Zui ḡt̄Z, G aīt̄bi Av̄P̄iY :

īw̄P̄nxb, w̄k̄īm̄j̄ f̄ l ēt̄ḡR̄w̄R̄ l `ŋ̄f̄w̄v̄ Ck̄t̄i i hv̄RK̄MY
 Ges teva m̄ú̄b̄w̄ēw̄³MY... GUV nj kqZv̄t̄bi Qj bv l cĀj v̄fb |
 G ēvc̄v̄t̄i Av̄mp̄ Avgiv w̄K̄QyK̄wi | Avgiv mev̄B hw̄ m̄K̄j wēl̄t̄q
 GK iK̄ḡ fv̄et̄Z bvl c̄w̄i, Aš̄Z eo wēl̄q̄_t̄j v̄t̄Z Avgiv
 HK̄ex n̄t̄Z c̄w̄i | c̄wēĪ HK̄w̄i K̄ m̄Ēv̄ c̄h̄t̄½ Av̄mp̄ mev̄B GKB
 wek̄l̄m̄ GK Dc̄j w̄ä t̄cv̄lY Ges Ck̄j c̄h̄t̄½ GK l Aw̄fb̄eḡZ
 Aēj̄ =̄b̄ K̄wi |
 c̄t̄Ī G ēt̄j Dc̄ms̄vi Ūvb̄v nq :

hw̄ Zv bv nq, Zv̄t̄j Avgvi t̄m̄B k̄w̄š̄ēȲl̄ m̄gm̄v̄ḡȳ³
 iv̄Z̄_t̄j v̄ w̄d̄w̄īt̄q w̄ b hv̄t̄Z Aw̄ḡ Avgvi Av̄b̄ Ges k̄w̄š̄ēȲl̄
 R̄x̄ēt̄bi D̄rd̄j Z̄v̄ j̄v̄f̄ Kīt̄Z c̄w̄i | Zv hw̄ bv nq Zv̄t̄j Aw̄ḡ
 Aek̄B̄ h̄š̄ȳv̄ K̄v̄Zi l Ak̄ŋ̄m̄³ ne Ges ḡZi ch̄š̄-Aw̄ḡ t̄K̄vb
 k̄w̄š̄-c̄ve bv | thLv̄t̄b Ck̄j t̄c̄ŋ̄MY, Avgvi m̄n̄K̄ḡp̄t̄meK̄MY G
 aīt̄bi teAv̄B̄vb l ŋ̄w̄Z̄Ki weZ̄t̄K̄w̄j̄ B̄ t̄m̄Lv̄t̄b Aw̄ḡ K̄x̄fv̄te ḡt̄b
 k̄w̄š̄-c̄ve?¹⁹

G c̄t̄Ī īayL̄p̄aḡm̄útk̄KB bq, Ab̄vb̄ aḡm̄útk̄K̄P̄ mḡt̄Ūi
 Pig AĀZvi c̄w̄i Pq enb K̄t̄i th̄t̄n̄Zi w̄Z̄vb ḡt̄b Kīt̄Zb th
 GKRb gv̄b | th fv̄te L̄yk̄ Ck̄t̄i i Dc̄m̄bv KīK̄ A_ev Ck̄j
 w̄b̄t̄`K̄Z c̄š̄v̄q̄B Dc̄m̄bv KīK̄, Zv GKB ēvc̄vi | K̄vh̄Z̄ Zvi
 K̄v̄t̄Q Av̄t̄j KRv̄Üvi l Aw̄i q̄t̄mi gāK̄vi wēt̄i va w̄Qj t̄bn̄v̄t̄q̄ZB
 t̄ḡŠ̄w̄L̄K̄ weev̄ A_ev GK Zvrch̄Axb Ges Ac̄ŋ̄qv̄R̄bx̄q̄ Z̄r̄Q wēl̄q̄ |
 G `ŋ̄R̄t̄bi gāK̄vi wēt̄i va t̄K̄ w̄b̄QK̄ Z̄r̄Q ēt̄j Av̄L̄w̄q̄Z̄ Kiv t̄_t̄K̄
 tev̄Sv hv̄q th Kb̄óvbŪv̄B̄b R̄vb̄t̄Zb bv th w̄Z̄vb t̄K̄vb wēl̄t̄q K_v
 ej̄t̄Qb | GK̄w̄ t̄K̄ GK Ck̄t̄i wek̄l̄m̄ Ab̄ w̄ t̄K̄ w̄Ī Zev̄t̄ wek̄l̄m̄
 Gi ḡt̄a Zvi `w̄t̄Z̄ t̄ḡŠ̄w̄j̄ K̄ t̄K̄vb wēt̄i va w̄Qj bv | c̄t̄Ī t̄_t̄K̄
 t̄Lv hv̄q, Kb̄óvbŪv̄B̄b ev̄e m̄Z̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄ bq, Zvi ḡt̄bi k̄w̄š̄t̄
 ēvc̄v̄t̄iB teik̄ D̄w̄ŌM̄ēw̄t̄j̄ b | m̄Z̄iv̄s̄ Zvi c̄t̄Ī th t̄K̄vb dj̄ n̄q̄vb,
 Zv̄t̄Z wēš̄t̄qi w̄K̄Qȳ t̄b̄B | K̄t̄`ŋ̄evi t̄n̄w̄m̄q̄vm G c̄t̄Ī

Av̄tj KRv̄b` t̄vq et̄q v̄bt̄q v̄M̄t̄q v̄Q̄t̄j b | Aí Kt̄qKw̄ b Ae`v̄t̄bi
ci v̄Zv̄b Zvi v̄gk̄t̄bi e`_Zv̄ m̄áú̄t̄K̄mḡŪt̄K̄ Áv̄Z Kivi R̄t̄b`
kb̄` nv̄t̄Z v̄d̄t̄i Av̄t̄mb |

GKw̄ t̄K hLb Gme NUbv̄ Nt̄U P̄t̄j v̄Q̄j , Ab̄w̄ t̄K KbóvbUvBb
Zvi fM̄c̄v̄Z v̄j v̄mbv̄t̄mi (Licinus) mv̄t̄_ h̄x̄ t̄q̄t̄i j̄ov̄B
Kiv̄Q̄t̄j b | h̄t̄x̄ v̄j v̄mbv̄m v̄bnZ nb | v̄j v̄mbv̄m v̄Q̄t̄j b Av̄m̄i qv̄t̄mi
mḡ_R̄ | m̄Z̄ivs̄ Zvi gZ̄i d̄t̄j mḡt̄t̄Ui `iev̄t̄i Av̄m̄i qv̄t̄mi
Ae`vb Av̄t̄iv `p̄p̄ n̄t̄q c̄t̄o | hv̄ t̄nv̄K, KbóvbUvBb Dc̄j w̄ä
K̄it̄j b th, GKw̄ h̄t̄x̄ Rq̄j v̄f K̄it̄j l̄ kw̄š-n̄v̄t̄bv̄ m̄áe |
t̄nv̄mq̄t̄mi (Hosius) v̄gk̄t̄bi e`_Zvi ci c̄t̄P̄i c̄v̄i w̄v̄Z
t̄M̄v̄j t̄hv̄M̄c̄Ȳn̄t̄q c̄t̄ov̄Q̄j | Av̄m̄i qv̄t̄mi ev̄Yx̄ l̄ h̄ȳ³ i c̄v̄i Yv̄Z nj
Av̄t̄j KRv̄b` t̄vq i³ c̄v̄Z | m̄vḡt̄t̄R̄i c̄ēf̄Ā̄j ev̄ c̄t̄P̄i m̄ēp̄
Am̄š̄H̄ Q̄v̄t̄q c̄t̄o | B̄w̄Zc̄t̄ēB̄ DĒi Av̄m̄d̄K̄v̄q v̄ek;L̄jv̄ l̄
t̄M̄v̄j t̄hv̄M̄ v̄Q̄j | G ch̄t̄q̄ mḡt̄U Dc̄j w̄ä K̄it̄b th Zvi c̄j x̄q
P̄v̄t̄P̄ eÜMY Zvi t̄Kv̄b mḡm̄v̄B v̄ḡv̄Ūt̄q t̄ l̄ q̄v̄i gZ̄ kw̄³ kv̄j x̄
bq | DĒi Av̄m̄d̄K̄v̄i v̄el̄t̄q Zvi Av̄f̄Á̄Zv̄ t̄_ t̄K v̄Zv̄b v̄k̄q̄v̄ j̄v̄f̄
K̄it̄i v̄Q̄t̄j b Zv̄ nj : c̄K̄v̄t̄k̄` t̄Kv̄b c̄q̄l̄ mḡ_̄B̄ Kiv̄ Zvi D̄v̄P̄Z bq |
Zv̄B v̄Zv̄b Av̄n̄Ȳvb̄ Kivi v̄m̄x̄v̄š-t̄bb | GK̄Rb t̄c̄ŠĒv̄j K̄ v̄n̄t̄m̄t̄e
Zvi Ae`vb Zv̄t̄K GK v̄eiv̄U m̄t̄hv̄M̄ Ḡt̄b w̄ t̄q̄v̄Q̄j | t̄h̄t̄n̄Zv̄ v̄Zv̄b
v̄eiv̄`ḡvb̄ t̄Kv̄b m̄áú̄v̄t̄q̄i B̄ Av̄b̄v̄ix̄ bb, t̄m̄ K̄v̄it̄Ȳ v̄Zv̄b GK̄Rb
v̄bi t̄c̄q̄l̄ v̄eP̄vi K̄ n̄t̄Z c̄v̄it̄eb | Zvi av̄i Yv̄ nj , Gi d̄t̄j ZLb
ch̄š-v̄ek̄c̄iv̄ th mḡm̄v̄i m̄áš̄j x̄b v̄Q̄t̄j b, Zv̄ v̄bimb̄ n̄t̄e | K̄vi Ȳ
G āit̄bi GK̄w̄ v̄el̄t̄q̄i v̄b̄ú̄v̄Ē̄K̄v̄ix̄ v̄n̄t̄m̄t̄e GK̄Rb L̄p̄v̄t̄bi
m̄fv̄c̄w̄Z̄t̄Z̄i v̄el̄q̄v̄U t̄ḡt̄b t̄bq̄v̄ Zv̄t̄i c̄t̄q̄l̄ m̄áe v̄Q̄j b |
KbóvbUvB̄t̄bi t̄bZ̄t̄Z̄i v̄ek̄c̄t̄i Ḡ m̄fv̄w̄U Av̄R̄ K̄v̄D̄v̄Ȳj Ae
v̄b̄v̄mq̄v̄ (Council of Nicea) v̄n̄t̄m̄t̄e c̄v̄i v̄P̄Z |

m̄fv̄i R̄t̄b` Avḡš̄Ȳ v̄j v̄c̄ t̄c̄Ÿ̄ Kiv̄ nj | KbóvbUvBb
iv̄RK̄x̄q̄ t̄K̄v̄v̄m̄v̄i t̄_ t̄K̄ Gi m̄K̄j e`q̄ f̄vi enb̄ K̄it̄b |

`Ÿ̄vee`ḡvb̄ c̄t̄q̄l̄ t̄bZ̄e;` Q̄v̄ov̄ Ab̄` hv̄t̄i Avḡš̄Ȳ R̄v̄b̄v̄t̄bv̄ nj
Z̄v̄iv̄ m̄v̄ēR̄fv̄t̄e t̄Z̄gb̄ Áv̄bm̄áub̄ēw̄³ v̄Q̄t̄j b b | t̄W̄v̄bUv̄t̄mi
c̄ávb̄ v̄et̄iv̄ax̄ t̄K̄t̄m̄ij̄ q̄v̄b̄t̄K̄ Ḡ m̄fv̄q̄ Avḡš̄Ȳ R̄v̄b̄v̄t̄bv̄ n̄t̄j l̄
t̄W̄v̄bUv̄t̄mi P̄v̄t̄P̄ K̄v̄D̄t̄KB̄ Avḡš̄Ȳ Kiv̄ nq̄v̄b | m̄fv̄q̄
Ask̄M̄Ÿ̄K̄v̄ix̄ Av̄aK̄_ i "Z̄c̄Ȳv̄ek̄c̄MȲ n̄t̄j b:

K̄v̄q̄m̄v̄i q̄v̄i BD̄t̄m̄ēq̄v̄m (Eusebius of Caesaria)

BD̄t̄m̄ēq̄v̄m v̄Q̄t̄j b L̄p̄x̄q̄ aḡt̄q̄ B̄w̄Z̄n̄v̄t̄mi R̄bK̄ | Zvi M̄š̄`nj
v̄eiv̄f̄b̄ēv̄eiv̄t̄Ȳi c̄ávb̄ f̄v̄Ēvi hv̄ L̄p̄x̄q̄ aḡt̄q̄ B̄w̄Z̄n̄v̄t̄mi P̄Z̄^o
k̄Z̄K̄t̄K̄ c̄Ÿ̄ḡ k̄Z̄t̄Ki mv̄t̄_ m̄sh̄ȳ³ K̄it̄i t̄Q̄ | c̄f̄Z̄ Áv̄b̄ Q̄v̄ov̄l̄
Zvi c̄f̄ve v̄Q̄j AZ̄š̄-e`v̄c̄K̄ | c̄t̄P̄i hv̄RK̄t̄i ḡt̄a` v̄Zv̄b̄
v̄Q̄t̄j b GK̄ḡv̄i e`w̄³ v̄h̄v̄b̄ mḡt̄t̄Ui ḡt̄bi K̄_v̄ ej̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄it̄Z̄b |
v̄Zv̄b̄ mḡt̄t̄Ui t̄v̄f̄v̄l̄x̄, b̄vḡḡv̄i hv̄RK̄ l̄ c̄v̄t̄ci `Ÿ̄K̄v̄t̄i w̄³
k̄ēȲK̄v̄ix̄ v̄Q̄t̄j b | v̄Zv̄b̄ ḡt̄b̄ c̄t̄Ȳ Av̄m̄i qv̄t̄mi ḡZ̄v̄b̄v̄v̄ix̄ v̄Q̄t̄j b
Ges̄ v̄cl̄v̄j w̄`t̄bi Av̄aK̄v̄sk̄ v̄ek̄t̄ci mḡ_̄B̄ v̄Zv̄b̄ j̄v̄f̄ K̄it̄i v̄Q̄t̄j b |

v̄b̄t̄K̄v̄t̄ḡv̄W̄q̄v̄i BD̄t̄m̄ēq̄v̄m (Eusebius of Nicomedia)

v̄Zv̄b̄ v̄Q̄t̄j b GK̄ Av̄f̄R̄v̄Z̄ c̄v̄i ev̄t̄i i m̄š̄v̄b̄ | v̄Zv̄b̄ GK̄B̄ mḡq̄
j̄v̄mq̄v̄b̄ l̄ Av̄m̄i qv̄t̄mi Av̄b̄v̄v̄ix̄ v̄Q̄t̄j b | Zvi Av̄a`v̄w̄Z̄K̄ L̄`v̄v̄Z̄ m̄ēp̄
`Ÿ̄K̄Z̄ v̄Q̄j | H̄ mḡq̄ GK̄B̄ b̄v̄t̄ḡ (BD̄t̄m̄ēq̄v̄m) `Ÿ̄R̄b̄ Ck̄j̄ f̄³
e`w̄³ v̄Q̄t̄j b | hv̄i d̄t̄j mḡK̄v̄j x̄b̄ H̄w̄Z̄n̄v̄m̄K̄t̄i ḡt̄a` Zv̄t̄i
e`v̄c̄v̄t̄i v̄K̄Q̄v̄v̄ v̄eāv̄v̄š̄t̄ m̄v̄p̄o n̄t̄q̄v̄Q̄j | v̄b̄t̄K̄v̄t̄ḡv̄W̄q̄v̄i BD̄t̄m̄ēq̄v̄m
Av̄m̄i qv̄t̄mi Av̄eP̄j mḡ_̄B̄ v̄Q̄t̄j b | Av̄m̄i qv̄t̄mi Av̄b̄v̄v̄ix̄ v̄Zv̄t̄K̄
Ÿ̄gn̄v̄b̄Ÿ̄ et̄j Av̄L̄`v̄q̄Z̄ K̄it̄b̄ | Zvi Āt̄j Š̄w̄K̄K̄ q̄l̄ḡZ̄v̄ v̄Q̄j | v̄Zv̄b̄
c̄Ÿ̄t̄ḡ `ei`t̄Z̄i v̄ek̄c̄ v̄Q̄t̄j b, c̄t̄i v̄b̄t̄K̄v̄t̄ḡv̄W̄q̄v̄q̄ e`v̄j nb |
v̄b̄t̄K̄v̄t̄ḡv̄W̄q̄v̄ ZLb̄ c̄t̄P̄i i v̄R̄av̄x̄ v̄Q̄j | mḡt̄t̄Ui f̄M̄c̄v̄Z̄ l̄
c̄Ÿ̄Z̄Ÿ̄Ÿ̄ v̄j v̄mbv̄m̄ Zvi GK̄Rb̄ f̄v̄j eÜz̄v̄Q̄t̄j b | d̄t̄j mḡt̄t̄Ui t̄ev̄b̄
KbóvbUv̄b̄vi (Constantina) D̄ci Zvi e`v̄c̄K̄ c̄f̄ve v̄Q̄j |

wj wmbvm mḡt̄Ui mv̄t_ j ovBtq wj β nb | Ges c̄ŶY nvi vb | ̄v̄gxi
gZi ci KbóvbwUbv emev̄tmi R̄t̄b̄ ivR c̄h̄v̄t̄ P̄t̄j hv̄b |
Gfv̄te KbóvbwUvbi gvātg I ivR c̄wiev̄t̄i mv̄t_ Zvi ̄t̄
m̄=úK̄ŕq AvZ̄kqZvi Kvīt̄Y ivR̄ iev̄t̄i Zvi fv̄j c̄f̄ve wQj Ges
Zv KL̄t̄bvB Lēnq̄ub | īay Zvi c̄f̄v̄teB mḡt̄U KbóvbwUvBb
Av̄vi qv̄t̄mi P̄v̄t̄P̄L̄p̄aḡM̄h̄Y K̄t̄ib Ges t̄kl ch̄S-Ḡt̄K̄k̄j̄ev̄t̄
vek̄j̄mx n̄t̄qB gZ̄ieiY K̄t̄ib |

G_vbwmqvm (Athanasius):

eq̄tm ZīY GB ēw̄³w̄ w̄l̄ Z̄p̄v̄t̄ i GK K̄Æi mg_Ŕ wQ̄t̄j b |
evāŕK̄ DcbxZ I Av̄vi qvm KZ̄Ŕ ēúevi wech̄- Av̄t̄j KR̄v̄Ūvi
wb̄wmqvi mfv̄q vb̄t̄R hvl̄qvi c̄wiev̄t̄Z̄ c̄ŶZ̄ubwa w̄n̄t̄m̄te
G_vbwmqvm̄t̄K t̄c̄ŵ̄t̄Yi w̄m̄x̄v̄S-M̄h̄Y K̄t̄ib |

tnwmqvm (Hosius)

tnwmqvm wQ̄t̄j b mḡt̄Ui c̄āvb mfv̄m̄ | Zvi ̄īZ̄i wQ̄j
GLv̄t̄b th wZ̄wb c̄v̄ŵv̄t̄Z̄ c̄j xq P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ c̄ŶZ̄ubwaZ̄i K̄īt̄Z̄b thLv̄t̄b
mḡt̄Ui c̄f̄ve wQ̄j ̄p̄j̄Zvi | tnwmqvm GKRB aḡŕq c̄w̄ĒZ̄
w̄n̄t̄m̄te ̄x̄KZ wQ̄t̄j b | B̄w̄Z̄nv̄t̄m wZ̄wb Ūgv̄bbxq c̄ēx̄Y ēw̄³ŵ̄ w̄n̄t̄m̄te
c̄wiev̄t̄Z̄ wQ̄t̄j b hv̄t̄K G_vbwmqvm Ūc̄w̄ēŪŵ̄ (Holy) et̄j Av̄L̄w̄q̄Z̄
K̄t̄ib | D̄P̄ P̄wīŪ et̄j i R̄t̄b̄ wZ̄wb mK̄t̄j i Kv̄t̄Q m̄yc̄wiev̄t̄Z̄
wQ̄t̄j b | mḡt̄Ui mv̄t_ N̄wb̄ŵZvi Kvīt̄Y Zvi ̄īZ̄i ēw̄³ t̄c̄t̄q̄wQ̄j |

D̄c̄t̄iv̄³ K̄t̄q̄KRb Ūvovl̄ Kv̄D̄w̄Ȳt̄j Ggb me ēw̄³ wQ̄t̄j b
hv̄iv aḡŕb̄ŵvi R̄t̄b̄ L̄w̄Z̄ḡvb n̄t̄j I Áv̄t̄bi R̄t̄b̄ L̄w̄Z̄ḡvb wQ̄t̄j b
bv | Z̄v̄t̄ i Ū̄q̄ c̄w̄ēŪ ̄v̄K̄t̄j I ḡt̄Li fv̄lv̄ memgq̄ c̄wiev̄t̄Z̄
wQ̄j bv |

w̄úwi t̄Wg (Spiridem)

w̄úwi t̄Wg wQ̄t̄j b GKRB Agw̄R̄Z̄ I mij ḡbv hv̄RK̄ | wZ̄wb wQ̄t̄j b
tm me Av̄k̄w̄ŕZ̄ vek̄c̄t̄ iB GKRB hv̄iv H mgq̄ wQ̄t̄j b P̄v̄P̄t̄j v̄t̄Z̄
msL̄w̄M̄wīŵ̄ | Zvi c̄ŶZ̄ M̄fxi fv̄te ̄w̄ŵ̄ w̄t̄j wZ̄wb Kx aīt̄bi gv̄b |
wQ̄t̄j b Zv ēſvi t̄ŕ̄ŵ̄ m̄nv̄qK n̄te | wZ̄wb wQ̄t̄j b GKRB t̄gl̄ cv̄j K̄ |
w̄bc̄x̄ob- w̄bh̄ŕZ̄b m̄t̄Ēj | wZ̄wb Zvi vek̄t̄m̄ AUj wQ̄t̄j b | at̄ḡŕ
ivR̄bx̄w̄Zi ēv̄c̄v̄t̄i Zvi Ávb wQ̄j fv̄lv̄ | Zvi c̄ŶZ̄ w̄ew̄f̄b̄ēAt̄j ſ̄w̄KK̄
N̄Ūbv Av̄t̄i w̄c̄Z̄ n̄l̄qvi Kvīt̄Y wZ̄wb vek̄c̄ w̄bh̄ŕ³ nb | vek̄c̄ n̄l̄qvi
c̄il̄ Zvi m̄v̄aviY I t̄M̄t̄qv̄ tek-f̄t̄vi c̄wiev̄t̄Z̄ n̄q̄ub | wZ̄wb me mgq̄
c̄̄ ēſR̄ P̄j t̄Z̄b | c̄j xq P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ Ab̄v̄b̄ ŵi v̄R̄c̄ŵ̄ MYŵ̄ Z̄v̄t̄K c̄Ŷ̄ K̄īt̄Z̄b
bv | Z̄v̄t̄ i D̄t̄ŵ̄ wQ̄j th wZ̄wb h_v̄mḡt̄q̄ m̄f̄vi Av̄at̄ek̄t̄b thv̄M̄ w̄t̄Z̄
wb̄wmq̄v̄ t̄c̄ŵ̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄eb̄ w̄K̄bv | w̄úwi t̄Wg hLb mḡt̄Ui Kv̄Q t̄t̄K̄
AvḡſY c̄ŵ̄ t̄c̄t̄j b, wZ̄wb D̄c̄j w̄ā K̄īt̄j b wZ̄wb h̄w̄ h_v̄mḡt̄q̄ t̄c̄ŵ̄t̄Z̄
P̄vb Z̄v̄t̄j Z̄v̄t̄K L̄P̄t̄i i w̄c̄t̄V̄ m̄l̄qvi n̄t̄q̄ m̄di K̄īt̄Z̄ n̄te | wZ̄wb
Ab̄v̄b̄ vek̄c̄t̄ i gZ̄ ̄j̄ej̄ bv w̄b̄t̄q̄ GKRB gv̄ŵ̄ c̄wiev̄t̄Z̄ m̄t̄½ w̄b̄t̄q̄
hv̄ŵ̄v̄ K̄īt̄j b | Z̄v̄iv ̄ŵ̄Ū L̄P̄t̄i P̄t̄o m̄di K̄īwQ̄t̄j b | GKw̄ is wQ̄j
m̄v̄v̄, Ab̄w̄Ū is wQ̄j m̄v̄v̄ I Kv̄t̄j v̄q̄ w̄ḡk̄v̄t̄bv | GK iv̄t̄Z̄ Z̄v̄iv GKw̄Ū
m̄iv̄BL̄v̄b̄q̄ Av̄k̄ŕ̄ t̄bb | G mgq̄ tmLv̄t̄b Ab̄v̄b̄ vek̄c̄iv̄l̄ t̄c̄ŵ̄t̄Q̄b hv̄iv
wb̄w̄ŵ̄ŵ̄ŵ̄-wQ̄t̄j b bv th w̄úwi t̄Wg m̄f̄vi Av̄t̄j v̄P̄bv̄q̄ Ask̄ M̄h̄t̄Yi R̄t̄b̄
Av̄t̄ſ̄ thv̄M̄ w̄K̄bv | c̄iw̄ b̄ t̄fv̄t̄i w̄úwi t̄Wg hLb w̄b̄ŵ̄ŵ̄ w̄t̄f̄vi, Z̄v̄iv
̄ŵ̄Ū L̄P̄t̄i K̄ n̄Z̄v̄K̄t̄i m̄iv̄BL̄v̄bv̄ Z̄v̄ivM̄ K̄t̄ib | w̄úwi t̄Wg N̄ȳg t̄t̄K̄
t̄R̄t̄M̄ L̄P̄i t̄j̄v̄t̄K̄ Av̄n̄vi K̄w̄īt̄q̄ tm̄ t̄j̄vi w̄c̄t̄V̄ w̄R̄b P̄vc̄v̄t̄Z̄
c̄wiev̄t̄Z̄ K̄t̄K̄ w̄b̄t̄ŕ̄ w̄t̄j b | tm̄ L̄P̄i t̄j̄v̄t̄K̄ gZ̄ Aēv̄q̄ t̄L̄t̄Z̄ t̄c̄t̄q̄
w̄úwi t̄Wḡt̄K̄ tm̄B̄ ̄t̄m̄sev̄ ̄w̄j̄ | vek̄c̄MȲ L̄P̄i ̄ŵ̄Ūi ḡ-K̄ t̄n̄
t̄t̄K̄ w̄ew̄ŵ̄ŵ̄ŵ̄ K̄t̄i t̄d̄t̄j wQ̄t̄j b | wZ̄wb c̄wiev̄t̄Z̄ K̄t̄K̄ c̄ŶZ̄w̄Ū L̄P̄t̄i i
t̄t̄ni Kv̄t̄Q̄ tm̄ t̄j̄vi K̄w̄Z̄ŕ̄ gv̄_v̄ Ḡt̄b̄ iv̄L̄t̄Z̄ ej̄ t̄j b | tm̄ ĀŪK̄v̄t̄i i
ḡt̄ā f̄j̄ K̄t̄i GK L̄P̄t̄i i gv̄_v̄ Ab̄w̄Ūi Kv̄t̄Q̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄ iv̄L̄j̄ | thB̄gv̄ŵ̄ tm̄
gv̄_v̄ t̄j̄v̄ L̄P̄i t̄j̄vi t̄t̄ni Kv̄t̄Q̄ iv̄L̄j̄, mv̄t_ mv̄t_ tm̄ t̄j̄v̄ R̄x̄eb̄

jvf Kti Dtv `voj | Zviv Zvt`i hvTv Avevi `ii" Kitjb| wKQy
mgq ciB Zviv tmB wekct`i `j tK AmZµg Kitjb hviv tftewQj
th Zviv w`uvi tWgtK ht_ó wQtb tdtj AvmtZ m¶lg ntqtQ Ges
wZvb h_v mgtg wbmqv tctQZ cviteb bv| Zvt`i we`sq Pitg
tctQvj hLb Zviv t`Lj th mv`v L"PiwUi gv_v mv`v KvTjv is
Ab`w tK mv`v KvTjv itoi L"PiwUi gv_v mv`v|²⁰

cvUvgb (Patamon)

wZvb GKRb mböwmx wQtb|

I wmqvm (Ocsius)

wZvb `i ayZvi AvPvi wöZvi Kvi tY L`wvZ jvf Kti wQtb|
wbTKvj vtmi gvBRvi (Myser of Nicholas)

Zvi bvgwU BwZnvtm `vb jvf Kti tQ weTKIZ PvtPP
HwZnvwmKtYi KitiY, thtnZzAwv qvm hLb K_v ej wQtb, wZvb
ZLb Zvi KvTb Nym tgti wQtb|

Gfvtē t`Lv hvq, wbmqv (wbwKI) cwi l` tenki fivM tmme
wekct`i wbtqB MwZ ntqWj hviv GKvš-agwö wQtb, wKš'
gj wel tq chß ey×ejEK Ávb Zvt`i wQj bv| G mKj tjvKtK
nVvr Kti tmKvtj i MÄK `kßbi PUctU I AZ`š- Ávbx
e`vL`vZvt`i gtlvgwL Kiv ntqWj | Zvt`i cKvk f½ wQj Ggb
th Kx ejv nt`Q Zvi Zvrch`etS I W Gme wektci ct¶ mæ
wQj bv| Zviv Zvt`i Ávtbi h³cY`e`vL`v w`Z AcivM ntq
A_ev Zvt`i wefvaxt`i mvt_ weZtK`A¶lg ntq Zvt`i wbtRt`i
wektm w`Z ntq Pc Kti _vKv A_ev mgttUi wmxvtšt mvt_
GKgZ nlqv Qvov Zvt`i Avi wKQyKivi wQj bv|

mfv `ii" nlqvi KtqKw`b AvtMB mKj cöZwvva wbmqv
tctQb| Zviv tQvU tQvU `tj Rtov ntZb Ges Zvt`i gta" Avmbæ

mfvi welq wbtq cKvtk" weZK`nZ | Gme mgvtetk, hv mvavi YZ
wRgwmvqvg ev tLjv AvKvtki bxtP AbyöZ nZ, MÄK `vkßKMY
Zvt`i h³i evY Qto w`Zb Ges e`½" we`fc KitZb Zte Zv
AvMZ cöZwvva`i weävš-KiZ bv|

Aetktl wov`ö w`buU Gj | cöZ`tKB mfvq Dcw`Z ntjb|
mgwU mfv Dtvab Kiteb| cömv`i GKwU wekvj K¶ mfvi
Rtb" wba¶Y Kiv nq| Kt¶i gvSLvtb tUwtj tmKvtj i mKj
ÁvZ Mmctj i Kwc mgv ivLv ntq wQj | tm`tjvi msL`v wQj
cöq 3k0| cöZ`tKi `wó wbx wQj PgrKvi mvtR mw¾Z KvTvi
`Zvi ivRumsnvtbi w`tK| wmsnvwbuU `vcb Kiv ntqWj
ci`úti w`tK gL Kti mwbæó `¶mvi Avmtbi gta", Kt¶i D¶z
ntq Dtv hvlqv w`tki tkl cöšt gvšS gvšS `ivMZ wgwQtb i
kã tivj Qvov Kt¶i gta" Mfxi bxieZv weivR Kiv wQj | wgwQj wU
cömv`i w`tKB AMöni nwQj | G mgq ivR`ievii KgRZ¶v
GtK GtK AvmtZ `ii" Kitjb| tkl gntZ`¶Kvb tNvl Yv QvovB
mgwU Gtm nwr i ntjb| mfvq AvMZ mgteZ cöZwvvaiv Dtv
`wvtjb Ges cögevii gZ Zviv mgwU KbóvUvBtbi cöZ
mwe`sq `wó wbt¶c KitZ jvMtjb| wZvb wQtb mgwU
KbóvUvBb, weRqx, gnvb, tkö| Zvi `xN`¶n, m¶wvZ kixi,
cK`-Kua Ges mj kß gLvqei Zvi D`P gh¶vi mvt_ msMwZcY`
wQj | Zvi Awfe`w³ t`tL ZvtK AwKj tivgvb mh¶eZv
A`vtcvtjvi gZ gtb nwQj | wekct`i AtbtKB Zvi Sjgtj
RgKvtjv ivR tcvkK t`tL we`sqwffZ ntq ctob| Zvi `xN`
Ptj XvKv gv_vq wQj gwbg³v LwPZ ivRgKwU | Zvi D¾j jvj
itzi Avj Lvj v wQj gj `evb cv_i I tmvbi Kvi "KvR LwPZ | Zvi
cvtg wQj UKUtK jvj itoi Rzv hv tmKvtj `i agvI mgwUivB
cvtg w`Zb Ges G KvTj `i agvI tcvcb Zv ctib|

mgitUi `jcvtk Avmxb uQtj b tnvmqvm I BDtmveqvm|
BDtmveqvm mgitUi Dti tk" e3Zvi gra'tg mfvi Kvh'rg ii"
Kitj b| mgitU msu'fB fvl'tyi gta" w'tq Zvi Reve w'tj b| Zvi
fvlY j'vub t_tK MOK fvlvq Abjev` Kiv nq hv Aí tjvtKB
eStZ m'fg ntqUj | GgbwK mgitU wotRI Zv tZgb eStZ
cvtibub| KviY MOK fvlvq Zvi Avb uQj AwZ mvgvb`| mfvi
KvR hZB AMthi ntZ_vKj, weZtKp tZviY0vi ZZ Dby3 ntZ
ii" Kij | KbóvUvBb Zvi fvl'v fvl'v MOK Avb wbtq GKUv
wel'tqB Zvi mKj kw3 wbtqWRZ Kitj b| Zv nj, GKUv
meft'qZ vm'vtš-tc'Qv| wZwb c0Z`KtK Rwb'tq w'tj b th wev'f'be
`tji KvQ t_tK KtqKw`b AvtM wZwb hZ Awf'thM Avte`b
tct'qUjtj b Zvi meB wZwb cyotq w'tq:Qb| wZwb Avk'f`-Kitj b
th thtnZwZwb tm_tjvi tKvbuUB ctobwb, thtnZwZvi gb tLvj v
itq'Q Ges wZwb c'f'cvZ`p bb|

cjxq P'vP'P c0ZwbwaMY Ck'f'ii 3wU Ask c0vY KitZ
tPt'qUjtj b| wKš' Zviv evBtej t_tK gvI `jR'tbi ct'f' h'p3
tck KitZ m'fg nb| Zv mt'Éj| 0cweI AvZ'0 tK Ck'f'ii ZZxq
Ask Z_v ZZxq Ck'f' wnt'mte tNvIYv Kiv nq hw`I G Kwí Z
wel'tqi mg_#b tKvb h'p3 c0 k0 Kiv nqwb| Ab`w` tK j'ymqv'tbi
wkl`iv Zvt`i wfvE m'ut'K'bw0Z uQtj b Ges Zviv wI Zev`xt`i
GKwU Am'ae Ae`vb t_tK Ab` Ae`v'tb th'tZ eva` Ktib|

wI Zev`xiv GKRb Lóv'tbi th msAv wba'f'Y KitZ PvBwQj,
Awii qvm I Ab`vb` GKZev`x mg_#t`i ev` w'tq tm msAv
wba'f'Y mgm'v t`Lv t'q| wetkl Kti wI Zev` hv'tK Zviv
`jct'f'ii gta` c0vb weZwK'Z welq etj `i"Zi Avt'vc Kti uQj,
cKZct'f' tKvb Mm'tctj B Zvi D'tj L uQj bv| Zvt`i e3e" uQj
th Zviv hv'tK 0c'f'0 wnt'mte AvL`wqZ Kti wZwb Ck'f'ii cyI |
Awii qvm cš'xv Zvi Revte etj th Zviv mKtj B 0CK'f'ii cyI 0,

KviY evBtej tj Lv AvtQ th, 0mKj wKQ0B Ck'f' t_tK|021 G
h'p3 e`envi Kiv ntj mKj m'oiB Ck'f'Zi c0vWYZ nq| cjxq
wekcMY ZLb h'p3 DÍ vcb Ktib th hxi`i'ay 0CK'f' ntZ0 bb,
0CK'f'ii mEv t_tK|0 G h'p3 mKj mbvZbcš'x Lóv'tbi
we'f'waZvi m'q'xb nq| Zviv etj b, evBtej G ait'bi tKvb
K_vB tbB| Gfvte hxi'tK Ck'f' c0Zcb'eKivi tPóv Lóv't`i
HK`ex Kivi cwietZ'0Zvt`i gta` Avt'v wefv'3 m'p0 Kti |
tect'ivq n'tq wI Zev`xiv ZLb h'p3 c0 k0 Kti th evBtej ejv
ntq'Q th 0hxi` ntj b wcvZ I mZ` Ck'f'ii wPi š0 fvegwZ'022
Awii qvm cš'xv Zvi Revte etj b, evBtej GK_vl ejv ntq'Q
th 0Avgiv gvbeMY Ck'f'ii fvegwZ'0 tMš'ie|023 hv tnvK, G
h'p3 hw` MpxZ nq Zvntj c0vWYZ nq`i'ayhxi`B bq, mKj gvby B
Hk'f'ii K etj `we KitZ cvti |

mfvKt'f'f' B i'ay bq, ivRc0mvt`i gta`I Avtj vPbv Pj'tZ
_vtK| mgitUi gvZv tntj bv cjxq P'vP'f'K mg_0 Ktib| wZwb
uQtj b ivRbxwZ wekvi`, Zvi it'3 uQj kvmK tMv0xi aviv c0v
gvb| Ab`w` tK mgitUi tevb KbóvUvBv uQtj b GKZevt`
wek'f'ix| wZwb Awii qvm'tK mg_0 KitZb| Zvi g'tZ Awii qvm
hxi`i wK'f'vi Ab'vix uQtj b| wZwb ivRbxwZ Nyv KitZb Ges
Ck'f' tK fvj evm'tZb I fq KitZb| weZK'f'ivR`iev'ti I Qmotq
ct0| mfvq hvi`ii" ntqUj Zv ivR c0mv` ch0-m'au'0wvi Z nq
Ges ZvtZ ivRcj`I I c0mvt`i cvPKMYI GK`i"Zc'Y'f'wgKv
cvj b Kti | m'tKš'ktj mgitU `jcv'f' t_tK`i'Zi eRvq ivtLb Ges
mevB'tK AvP- Ab'gv'tbi gta` ivtLb| GKRb tcš'Éw'j K wnt'mte
wZwb Lóv't`i tKvb m'au'0vtqi B ct'f' uQtj b bv| GwU uQj Zvi
ct'f' GK tRvi vtj v h'p3 |

weZK'p'j tZ_vKv Ae`vq Dfq ct'f'ii Kv'tQB `úo n'tq D'tv
th G mfvq tKvb m'úo vm'vtš-tc'Qv'tbv hvte bv| Zv mt'Éj|

Zviv mḡt̄Ui mg_̄bi cĹvkv Ki t̄j b th̄tnZi cj xq P̄v̄P̄P̄ R̄t̄b̄
tmUv w̄Qj kw̄³ ep̄xi ēvcvi | Ab̄w̄ t̄K DĒi Av̄m̄Kvevm̄t̄ i
R̄t̄b̄ mḡt̄Ui mg_̄bi jv̄fi A_̄w̄Qj Zv̄t̄ i w̄bcxōt̄bi Aemv̄b |
KbóvbUvB̄t̄bi Av̄b̄Kj̄ jv̄fi R̄t̄b̄ Dcw̄Z m̄Kj wekc at̄ḡP̄
w̄KQy cw̄ieZ̄B̄ mvāt̄b m̄s̄Z nb | ivRK̄ḡvix KbóvbUv
BD̄tm̄veq̄m̄t̄K civgk̄w̄ t̄j b th mḡt̄U GKw̄U HK̄ex P̄v̄P̄P̄v̄b |
KviY L̄p̄vb m̄s̄ú̄v̄t̄qi wef̄w̄³ mvḡt̄R̄t̄K wec̄M̄Ů-Kitēl | w̄KŠ̄
hw̄ t̄Kvb HK̄ḡZ̄ bv nq Zv n̄t̄j w̄Zwb ah̄n̄v̄iv̄teb Ges
L̄p̄vb̄t̄ i cĹZ Zvi mg_̄bi cĹv̄nvi Kitēb | hw̄ w̄Zwb tm c̄š̄v̄B
M̄h̄Y K̄t̄ib Zv n̄t̄j L̄p̄vb̄t̄ i cw̄iw̄w̄Z Av̄t̄Mi t̄P̄t̄q̄l Lv̄ivc n̄te
Ges L̄p̄vb aḡP̄ Av̄aK̄Zi wecb̄ēnte | BD̄tm̄veq̄m̄t̄i civgk̄P̄t̄ḡ
Av̄wi q̄vm I Zvi Ab̄yn̄v̄ix̄iv w̄bw̄t̄q̄ f̄w̄ḡKv cv̄j b Ki t̄j b, Z̄te mf̄v
th me cw̄ieZ̄B̄ mvāt̄bi w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄-w̄b̄j Zv t̄t̄K Zviv w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄ i ̄t̄i
m̄wi t̄q̄ ivL̄t̄j b | th̄tnZi tm mḡq mvḡt̄R̄t̄ i mēP̄ tivḡvb
m̄h̄P̄ ēZvi Dcw̄mbv AZ̄š̄-R̄bw̄c̄q̄ w̄Qj Ges mḡt̄U t̄K cw̄_ext̄Z
t̄ ēZvi ifc w̄nt̄m̄te MȲ Kiv n̄Z, G t̄c̄Ůt̄Z cj xq P̄v̄P̄P̄.

- tivḡvb m̄h̄P̄ w̄ em (Sun-day)- t̄K L̄p̄vb̄t̄ i m̄v̄š̄w̄n̄K
aḡt̄q̄ w̄ em t̄Nv̄I Yv Kij ;
- m̄h̄P̄ ēZvi c̄P̄w̄j Z R̄b̄f̄ w̄ em 25 w̄V̄tm̄s̄t̄t̄K h̄xi i R̄b̄f̄
w̄ em w̄nt̄m̄te M̄h̄Y Kij ;
- m̄h̄P̄ t̄ ēZvi cĹx̄K Av̄t̄j vi μk̄t̄K (Cross of light)
L̄p̄vēt̄ i cĹx̄K w̄nt̄m̄te M̄h̄Y Kij ;
- Ges m̄h̄P̄ t̄ ēZvi R̄b̄f̄ w̄ ēt̄mi m̄Kj Drme Ab̄p̄vb̄t̄K
w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄ i Drme Ab̄p̄vb w̄nt̄m̄te cv̄j t̄bi w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄-w̄b̄j |

L̄p̄vb aḡP̄Ges Zvi mvḡt̄R̄t̄ i at̄ḡP̄ gāKvi wecj ēeav̄b
AZ̄š̄- D̄t̄j L̄ th̄w̄M̄ f̄v̄te n̄w̄m cv̄l q̄vi G NUbv mḡt̄U
KbóvbUvB̄t̄bi R̄t̄b̄ w̄b̄Ōq̄B AZ̄š̄-m̄t̄š̄H̄ R̄b̄K ḡt̄b n̄t̄q̄w̄j | P̄v̄P̄P̄

Zvi B̄v̄b̄h̄v̄q̄x̄ KvR̄ K̄t̄i | d̄t̄j P̄v̄P̄P̄ cĹZ Zvi mg_̄bi Av̄t̄M̄ ̄p̄P̄
_v̄K̄t̄j I GLb Zv AZ̄š̄-t̄R̄vi v̄t̄j v̄ n̄t̄q̄ I t̄v̄ |

P̄v̄š̄-f̄v̄te w̄l Zev̄ L̄p̄v̄bat̄ḡP̄ t̄ḡš̄w̄j K gZev̄ w̄nt̄m̄te M̄px̄Z
nq | G ch̄t̄q̄ m̄s̄ēZ GB gZev̄t̄ i w̄KQy Ab̄yn̄v̄ix̄i ZLb̄l m̄iv̄m̄vi
GKZev̄t̄ i Aw̄f̄ÁZv I Zvi cĹZ mg_̄bi wēv̄ḡvb w̄Qj | Zv̄t̄ i
R̄t̄b̄ w̄l Zev̄ tm̄B c̄š̄vi t̄P̄t̄q̄ Kg w̄KQy w̄Qj bv th c̄š̄v̄q Zviv hv
cĹv̄t̄q̄ K̄t̄i w̄Qj Zv ēȲŮvi t̄P̄Ův̄ Ki Z | th̄tnZ̄h̄xi th GK Ck̄t̄i i
w̄k̄t̄v̄ w̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j b Zv ZLb̄ wej̄β n̄t̄q̄w̄j, ZvB Zviv t̄kl c̄š̄v̄
w̄nt̄m̄te c̄t̄Uw̄b̄K ̄k̄t̄bi cw̄i f̄vlv ēen̄vi Ki t̄Z̄ i i K̄t̄i w̄Qj
hw̄ I Zv Zv̄t̄ i D̄t̄i k̄ mvāt̄bi R̄t̄b̄ ch̄t̄q̄ w̄Qj bv | K̄v̄h̄Z G-B
w̄Qj Zv̄t̄ i me hv Zviv R̄vb̄Z | hv t̄n̄v̄K, G wēl q̄w̄U mvḡvb̄ w̄KQy
t̄j v̄t̄Ki K̄v̄t̄QB ̄ú̄o w̄Qj | Gc̄w̄j q̄vm (Apuleius) w̄j t̄L̄t̄Qb,
ŌAv̄iḡ b̄x̄ite GB ḡw̄nḡw̄š̄Z I c̄w̄t̄Uw̄b̄K gZev̄ D̄t̄c̄t̄v̄
K̄t̄i w̄Qj v̄g | KviY mvḡvb̄ w̄KQy aḡēŮY ēw̄³B GUV ēt̄S̄w̄t̄j b,
Ab̄w̄ t̄K cĹZw̄U m̄v̄avi Y ḡvb̄t̄li K̄v̄t̄QB Zv AÁv̄Z w̄Qj | 0²⁴ c̄w̄t̄Uv
ēt̄j b, Ōm̄Ův̄t̄K t̄L̄uR̄v̄ K̄w̄b, w̄KŠ̄ w̄b̄ēt̄k̄ŮYi t̄j v̄K̄t̄ i K̄v̄t̄Q Zv
ēv̄L̄v̄ Kiv Am̄s̄ē | 0²⁵ wēv̄t̄M̄vi m̄ ēt̄j b, ŌK̄z̄ms̄ ̄vi v̄Ůb̄ēḡt̄Zi
ḡvb̄t̄li ḡt̄ā Ck̄t̄i i K_v̄ ējv w̄b̄ivc̄ b̄q | Zv̄t̄ i K̄v̄t̄Q m̄Z̄ ev̄
w̄ḡv̄ ējv m̄ḡvb̄ wec̄¾b̄K | 0²⁶

h̄viv GK Ck̄t̄i i ̄ēw̄k̄ó̄ c̄K̄v̄t̄ki t̄P̄Ův̄ K̄t̄i w̄Qj b Zv̄t̄ i K̄v̄t̄iv
K̄v̄t̄iv K̄v̄t̄Q hw̄ I G cw̄i f̄vlvi ēen̄vi th̄š̄w̄³K ēt̄j B MȲ w̄Qj,
w̄KŠ̄ K̄v̄h̄Z G c̄ŮP̄Ův̄ ēv̄Z̄v̄q ch̄ēum̄Z n̄l q̄vi Dc̄μg n̄t̄q̄w̄j |
Ggb t̄Kvb c̄š̄v̄ w̄Qj bv hv̄t̄Z Ōt̄ ēZv̄MȲŮ Gi M̄h̄K̄ avi Yv h̄xi i
K̄v̄t̄Q cĹv̄t̄ k̄KZ at̄ḡP̄ t̄k̄ŮZ̄t̄K md̄j f̄v̄te Lēq̄Ki t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄i | G
aīt̄bi t̄Kvb NUbv i aḡv̄l̄ cj I Zvi Ab̄yn̄v̄ix̄t̄ i c̄t̄q̄t̄B K̄i v̄b
Kiv m̄s̄ē w̄Qj | h̄viv M̄h̄K̄ ̄k̄t̄bi Av̄ k̄Ů ̄qs̄M̄ḡ Ki t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄i w̄b
Zv̄t̄ i ḡt̄ā i ay wēāw̄š̄īB m̄j̄Ů n̄t̄q̄w̄j | Av̄m̄t̄j w̄l Zev̄t̄ i
ms̄ ̄ú̄t̄k̄h̄viv Ḡt̄m̄w̄j, Zv̄t̄ i ms̄L̄v̄M̄wi ō Ast̄ki Aēv̄B w̄Qj G

i Kg| Zviv th weáwš̄tZ cwZZ ntq̄wQj Zv bvbv Rí bv Kí bvi m̄jō K̄tiwQj | mfv wbt̄R t̄t̄KB Zvt̄ i m̄j̄ úofv̄te G c̄t̄ t̄Vt̄j w̄t̄q̄wQj | G gZev̄ K̄xfv̄te D̄m̄Z Ges t̄Kb Zv M̄pxZ nj , w̄K K̄ti Abvb̄p̄wbK f̄v̄te Ab̄t̄gw̄ Z nj , Zv tevaMḡ | GUvl cwī^ovi th G gZev̄t̄ i t̄q̄t̄t̄ weáwš̄t̄ t̄c̄t̄dmi t̄Z Aw̄i q̄vm t̄Kb c̄_ w̄bt̄ R̄bvi R̄t̄b̄ M̄ōK `vk̄ōK̄t̄ i w̄P̄š̄v̄av̄ivi Avk̄ō t̄bq̄vi ēt̄j L̄p̄vb āt̄ḡp̄ D̄r̄t̄mi K̄v̄t̄Q w̄d̄t̄i h̄vevi D̄ci „i“Z̄i c̄ōvb K̄tiwQ̄t̄j b| K̄vi Y M̄ōK `k̄ō bex h̄xi i D̄ci c̄Z̄v̄t̄ k̄ t̄t̄K D̄m̄Z w̄Qj bv|

w̄b̄m̄q̄vi m̄fvq G me c̄wieZ̄ō msN̄w̄UZ n̄lq̄vi c̄ieZ̄p̄ c̄`t̄q̄c̄ w̄Qj h̄xi i w̄K̄v̄ t̄t̄K m̄t̄i Av̄m̄v| t̄m̄Uvl m̄^oē ntq̄wQj | Av̄R hv w̄b̄m̄xq̄ aḡōZ (Nicene Creed) b̄v̄t̄ḡ c̄wi w̄P̄Z Zv m̄ḡt̄U K̄b̄ōvbUvB̄t̄bi m̄ḡ_ōb m̄fvq D̄c̄w̄Z̄t̄ i ōviv c̄ōx̄Z I m̄Z̄w̄q̄Z| Ḡt̄Z w̄l̄Z̄ev̄t̄ i ḡZB `vb t̄c̄t̄q̄wQj Ges Aw̄i q̄v̄t̄mi w̄K̄v̄i m̄iv̄m̄vi c̄Z̄v̄L̄vb w̄nt̄m̄t̄e w̄bt̄æv̄³ `ē Aw̄f̄k̄vc m̄sh̄p̄ K̄iv ntq̄wQj |

h̄viv ēt̄j , ōGK m̄ḡq̄ w̄Z̄wb̄ w̄Q̄t̄j b bv Ges R̄t̄b̄v̄i c̄t̄e^ow̄Z̄wb̄ Aw̄Z̄k̄x̄j w̄Q̄t̄j b bv Ges w̄Z̄wb̄ t̄K̄vb̄ w̄K̄Q̄y t̄t̄K Aw̄Z̄k̄x̄j n̄b̄w̄b̄ō A_ev h̄viv ēt̄j th Ck̄t̄i i c̄j̄l̄ w̄f̄b̄ēm̄Ēv ev D̄c̄v̄vb A_ev w̄Z̄wb̄ m̄p̄ ntq̄t̄Qb A_ev c̄wieZ̄p̄bi D̄c̄t̄h̄v̄M̄x̄N̄ Z̄v̄t̄ i R̄t̄b̄ K̄iv_w̄j K̄ P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ Aw̄f̄k̄vc |

h̄viv G aḡōt̄Z `v̄q̄i K̄tiwQ̄t̄j b, Z̄v̄t̄ i t̄KD t̄KD Ḡt̄Z w̄ek̄j̄m̄x̄ w̄Q̄t̄j b, t̄KD t̄KD R̄vb̄t̄Zb bv th w̄K̄ t̄m̄ Z̄viv Z̄v̄t̄ i b̄vḡ `v̄q̄i K̄t̄i t̄Qb, Ges w̄K̄Q̄y ēw̄³, h̄viv m̄f̄vi c̄ōZ̄wb̄v̄at̄ i ḡt̄ā m̄sL̄v̄M̄wi ō w̄Q̄t̄j b, Z̄viv w̄l̄Z̄ev̄t̄ i m̄v̄t̄_ ḠK̄ḡZ n̄t̄Z c̄v̄t̄ib̄wb̄, w̄K̄š̄' Z̄viv Aw̄b̄"Ōv̄ m̄t̄Ēj̄l̄ m̄ḡt̄Ūt̄K̄ L̄ȳk̄ K̄ivi R̄t̄b̄" Ḡt̄Z `v̄q̄i K̄t̄ib| Z̄v̄t̄ i ḠK̄R̄b ēt̄j b, ōḠK̄Uz̄ K̄w̄j̄ i w̄ēnb̄ḡt̄q̄ c̄ōY īq̄v̄ t̄ḡv̄t̄UB L̄vivc̄ b̄q̄|Ō G ē³ē c̄ōt̄t̄½ t̄c̄t̄dmi t̄M̄v̄q̄Uw̄K̄b

(Gwatkin) `t̄L̄ K̄ti ēt̄j t̄Qb th, ḠK̄R̄b H̄w̄Z̄n̄w̄m̄t̄Ki R̄t̄b̄" Ḡw̄U t̄K̄vb̄ Av̄b̄>`v̄q̄K̄ `k̄" w̄Qj b̄v̄| n̄q̄t̄Zv̄ N̄Ūbv̄ G i K̄ḡb̄ w̄Qj ēt̄j t̄c̄t̄dmi t̄M̄v̄q̄Uw̄K̄b ḠK̄R̄b H̄w̄Z̄n̄w̄m̄K̄ w̄nt̄m̄t̄e Z̄v̄ t̄j t̄L̄b̄wb̄, w̄Z̄wb̄ c̄v̄j b K̄t̄i t̄Qb ḠK̄R̄b Av̄B̄b̄R̄x̄xi f̄īḡK̄v̄ w̄h̄wb̄ ḠK̄w̄U `p̄j̄ ḡv̄ḡj v̄ c̄wi P̄v̄j b̄vi R̄b̄" M̄ōY K̄t̄i t̄Qb |

Ḡiv̄B̄ w̄Qj t̄m̄ me t̄j v̄K̄ h̄viv ḠK̄R̄b t̄c̄š̄Ēw̄j̄ K̄ m̄ḡt̄t̄Ūi Āax̄t̄b̄ w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄-M̄ōY K̄t̄i w̄Qj th ḠK̄R̄b t̄M̄uov̄ L̄p̄v̄t̄bi c̄ix̄q̄v̄ w̄K̄ n̄t̄e| Ḡi d̄j w̄l̄Z̄ev̄t̄ i R̄b̄" t̄h̄gb̄ t̄Z̄ḡwb̄ Aw̄i q̄vm̄c̄š̄t̄ i R̄b̄" I ĀZ̄š̄- w̄ē`š̄q̄Ki ntq̄wQj | N̄Ūbv̄ t̄K̄vb̄ w̄t̄K̄ t̄ḡvo t̄b̄te Z̄v̄ K̄v̄t̄ivi B̄ R̄vb̄v̄ w̄Qj b̄v̄| m̄vēR̄b̄x̄b̄ c̄ix̄q̄v̄ M̄ōt̄Yi avi Ȳw̄U w̄Qj ḠK̄ w̄ec̄w̄ēK̄ c̄wieZ̄ō | t̄K̄D̄B̄ Z̄v̄ c̄ō>` K̄t̄i w̄b̄| Z̄`c̄wi Aw̄i q̄m̄ev̄t̄ i m̄iv̄m̄vi w̄b̄>v̄ w̄Qj ḠK̄ ḡviv̄Z̄K̄ c̄`t̄q̄c̄ | Ḡgb̄w̄K̄ h̄viv aḡōt̄Z̄i m̄Z̄v̄q̄t̄b̄ m̄^oš̄v̄Z̄ Áv̄cb̄ K̄tiwQj Z̄viv̄l̄ m̄t̄`t̄ni m̄v̄t̄_B̄ Z̄v̄ K̄tiwQj | c̄w̄ēl̄ M̄ōš̄' w̄Qj b̄v̄ Ges h̄xi ev̄ Z̄vi w̄k̄l̄t̄ i ōviv ē³ ev̄ D̄t̄j w̄Z̄ b̄q̄, Ḡgb̄ ḠK̄w̄U k̄t̄ai m̄ḡ_ōb `v̄q̄i K̄it̄Z̄ ntq̄t̄Q| ēū X̄v̄K̄t̄X̄j̄ w̄c̄w̄l̄t̄q̄ t̄Z̄vōt̄R̄vō K̄ti th m̄f̄vi Av̄t̄q̄v̄R̄b̄ K̄iv ntq̄wQj ev̄t̄e Z̄v̄ w̄K̄Q̄y AR̄ō K̄it̄Z̄ m̄^oúȲē" `q̄q̄ |

ḠK̄R̄b̄ ḡv̄l̄ ēw̄³ R̄vb̄t̄Zb̄ th w̄Z̄wb̄ w̄K̄ K̄i t̄Qb | w̄Z̄wb̄ n̄t̄j b̄ m̄ḡt̄Ū K̄b̄ōvb̄Uv̄B̄b̄ | w̄Z̄wb̄ R̄vb̄t̄Zb̄ th `p̄ w̄ek̄j̄m̄ b̄q̄, t̄f̄v̄t̄Ūi D̄ci w̄f̄w̄Ē K̄ti `wō K̄iv̄t̄bv̄ ḠK̄w̄U aḡōt̄Z̄K̄ „i“t̄Z̄i m̄v̄t̄_ M̄ōY K̄iv n̄t̄e b̄v̄| t̄K̄vb̄ ēw̄³ Ck̄t̄i w̄ek̄j̄m̄ K̄it̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄i, w̄K̄š̄' Z̄v̄t̄K̄ M̄Y Z̄w̄š̄K̄ c̄š̄iq̄ w̄bēōP̄Z̄ b̄v̄l̄ K̄it̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄i | w̄Z̄wb̄ R̄vb̄t̄Zb̄ K̄xf̄v̄te I t̄K̄b̄ w̄ek̄c̄M̄Y aḡōt̄Z̄i t̄N̄v̄l̄Ȳv̄q̄ `v̄q̄i K̄t̄i t̄Qb | w̄Z̄wb̄ w̄ek̄c̄t̄ i Z̄v̄t̄ i B̄"Ōvi w̄ei`t̄x̄ `v̄q̄i w̄t̄Z̄ ev̄ā" K̄t̄i t̄Qb Ḡgb̄ avi Ȳv̄ m̄j̄ō b̄v̄ K̄ivi ēv̄c̄v̄t̄i `p̄ m̄s̄K̄i w̄Q̄t̄j b̄ | m̄Z̄iv̄s̄ w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄- t̄b̄q̄v̄ n̄q̄ th m̄f̄vi w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄š̄t̄ c̄ōZ̄ Ck̄t̄i i m̄ḡ_ōb I Ab̄t̄ḡv̄b̄ c̄ōȳt̄Yi R̄t̄b̄" Ck̄t̄i i Āt̄j̄ Š̄m̄K̄K̄ q̄j̄ḡZ̄iv̄ Av̄k̄ō t̄b̄q̄v̄ n̄t̄e| m̄f̄vi īi`t̄Z̄ Ḡt̄b̄ R̄t̄ov̄ K̄iv h̄xi i w̄K̄v̄i w̄j̄ w̄L̄Z̄ w̄ēiȲ M̄m̄t̄c̄t̄j̄ i

wekij ̄ε ZLbI mfvKt̄ŋi gaˊLv̄b ivLv̄ wQj | GKwU m̄f̄ ḡtZ, tmLv̄b tm mḡtq 270wU Mm̄t̄cj ivLv̄ wQj | Abˊ GKwU m̄f̄ ḡtZ wewf̄b̄eaīt̄bi Mm̄t̄cj i msLˊv̄ wQj 4000 Gi gZ | hw̄ tm̄,t̄j vi msLˊv̄ Ḡt̄Kev̄t̄iB Kw̄ḡtq aiv nq Zv̄t̄j I t̄Kvb w̄kw̄ŋZ L̄p̄v̄t̄bi R̄t̄bˊ tm msLˊv̄ wQj Āt̄bK teuk | Mm̄t̄cj L̄t̄R cvl qv hvq bv Ggb me aviYv m̄ēŋj Z Ges t̄Kvb t̄Kvb t̄ŋt̄t̄ Mm̄t̄cj i m̄v̄t̄_ miv̄m̄vi wēt̄ivaḡjK GKwU aḡŋq gZev̄ c̄ŋqb I c̄ŋj b w̄KQy t̄j v̄K̄t̄K thgb wēav̄š-K̄t̄i wQj Abˊw̄ t̄K Mm̄t̄cj mḡt̄ni weˊgv̄bZv Abˊt̄ i Rbˊ L̄p̄B Am̄yeav̄RbK wQj |

G t̄c̄ŋt̄Z w̄m̄x̄v̄š-M̄p̄x̄Z nq th mKj Mm̄t̄cj mfvKt̄ŋi GKwU t̄Uwet̄j i b̄x̄t̄P ivLv̄ n̄t̄e | Zvi ci mK̄t̄j B K̄ŋ Z̄v̄M K̄t̄i Ges Zv̄ Z̄jv̄ex̄ Kiv nq | GLb th Mm̄t̄cj wU m̄w̄K tmUv̄ hv̄t̄Z t̄Uwet̄j i Dci P̄t̄j Av̄tm̄ Zvi Rbˊ m̄viv̄v̄Z āt̄i c̄ŋ_ŋv̄ Kivi R̄t̄bˊ wek̄c̄t̄i w̄b̄t̄_Ŕ t̄l̄qv nq | mKvj tejv̄ t̄Lv̄ t̄Mj, Av̄t̄j K̄Rv̄Ūv̄t̄i c̄ŋZ̄v̄b̄wa G_vb̄w̄mqv̄t̄mi Kv̄t̄Q M̄h̄Ȳt̄h̄v̄Mˊ Mm̄t̄cj wU t̄Uwet̄j i Dci ̄w̄cZ īt̄q̄t̄Q | G NUbv̄q t̄Uwet̄j i b̄x̄t̄P _v̄Kv̄ Abˊv̄bˊ mKj Mm̄t̄cj c̄ŋot̄q t̄dj vi w̄m̄x̄v̄š-t̄b̄qv nq | Z̄t̄e tm̄B iv̄t̄Z mfvKt̄ŋi Z̄jv̄ vi P̄we Kvi Kv̄t̄Q wQj, tm̄ eˊvc̄v̄t̄i w̄KQy R̄v̄bv̄ hv̄q bv̄ |

Gici Abb̄t̄ḡw̄Z Mm̄t̄cj Kv̄t̄Q ivLv̄ _iˊZi Aciv̄t̄a c̄wi YZ nq | Gi c̄wi Yw̄Z̄t̄Z cieZ̄ŋeQi _t̄j v̄t̄Z 10 j̄v̄t̄Li I teuk L̄p̄vb̄ w̄bn̄Z nq | G_vb̄w̄mqv̄m th K̄x̄f̄v̄t̄e L̄p̄vb̄t̄ i ḡt̄aˊ HKˊ c̄ŋZ̄ŋvi t̄P̄ŋv̄ K̄t̄i wQj b, G t̄_ŋKB Zv̄ ēŋv̄ hv̄q |

w̄b̄w̄mqv̄i mfv̄ t̄_ŋK c̄ŋˊveZ̄ŋbi ci wek̄c̄MY Z̄v̄t̄ i c̄ŋiv̄t̄bv̄ wēt̄ivāt̄K R̄v̄M̄t̄q Z̄j̄t̄j b hv̄ Z̄viv̄ mḡt̄U KZ̄Ŕ Av̄n̄Z n̄t̄q c̄wi Z̄v̄M K̄t̄i wQj b | j̄ov̄B ˊiˊ nq, c̄ŋiv̄t̄bv̄ wēt̄iva P̄j̄t̄ZB _v̄t̄K | Z̄viv̄ th w̄b̄w̄mqv̄i mfv̄q aḡŋt̄Z ̄ŋi K̄t̄i t̄Qb, tm̄ K_v̄ wew̄_ŋZ n̄t̄j b | Aw̄i q̄t̄mi mḡ_Ŕiv̄ w̄b̄w̄mqv̄i aḡŋZ̄t̄K c̄k̄Z L̄p̄vb̄

āt̄ḡŋ mḡ_Ŕ et̄j wēt̄eP̄bv̄ K̄t̄i b bv, tm̄ K_v̄ t̄M̄v̄cb̄ K̄t̄i t̄j b bv | GK̄ḡv̄t̄ G_vb̄w̄mqv̄mB (Athanasius) m̄ēZ̄ G b̄qv̄ aḡŋt̄Zi c̄ŋZ̄ Ab̄j̄M̄Z wQj b | w̄K̄ŋˊ Z̄vi mḡ_Ŕt̄ i ḡt̄aˊ G w̄b̄t̄q m̄t̄_ n̄ weiv̄R̄ Ki wQj | Abˊw̄ t̄K cv̄ŋv̄t̄Zˊ Zv̄ wQj m̄ēŋȲAĀv̄Z |

w̄b̄w̄mqv̄i mfv̄i 30 eQi cil̄ m̄v̄aȳw̄j̄w̄i (Saint Hillary) w̄b̄w̄mqv̄ aḡŋZ̄ m̄ēŋt̄K̄Ab̄ew̄n̄Z wQj b | w̄Z̄vb̄ w̄j̄ t̄L̄t̄Qb :

Av̄ḡiv̄ hv̄t̄ i wēt̄iv̄ax̄ Z̄v̄t̄ i Av̄ḡiv̄ Aw̄f̄k̄vc̄ w̄w̄Q | Av̄ḡiv̄t̄ i ḡt̄aˊ Abˊ Kv̄t̄iv̄ gZev̄ t̄nv̄K A_ev̄ Abˊ Kv̄t̄iv̄ ḡt̄aˊ Av̄ḡiv̄t̄ i gZev̄ t̄nv̄K, Av̄ḡiv̄ Zvi w̄b̄_ v̄ Ki wQj | Gf̄v̄t̄e Av̄ḡiv̄ Ḡt̄K Ac̄īt̄K w̄Qb̄w̄f̄b̄ē Ki wQ, Av̄ḡiv̄ Āt̄b̄i āŋst̄mi K̄vi Y n̄t̄q ̄w̄ot̄q̄w̄ | b̄qv̄ ev̄B̄t̄ēt̄j i M̄ŌK t̄_ŋK j̄ w̄Ūt̄b̄ Ab̄ēv̄ wēt̄kl̄ K̄t̄i c̄t̄Ūw̄b̄K ̄k̄ŋbi M̄ŌK k̄ā_ t̄j vi t̄ŋt̄t̄, hv̄ P̄v̄P̄KZ̄Ŕ c̄w̄ēt̄ D̄ŋl̄t̄kˊ eˊenv̄i Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q, L̄p̄vb̄ āt̄ḡŋ in̄m̄_ t̄j v̄t̄K c̄K̄v̄k̄ K̄i t̄Z eˊ_ŋt̄q̄t̄Q | c̄w̄ēt̄ M̄Ōŋˊ t̄ḡŋMLK f̄j̄_ t̄j v̄ j̄ w̄Ūb̄ aḡŋt̄Z; ḡvi v̄Z̄K i Kḡ āw̄iŋš-ev̄ R̄w̄j̄ Zvi m̄w̄ŋ̄ K̄i t̄e |²⁸

t̄_ŋmi (Thrace) GKR̄b̄ wek̄c̄ m̄wēb̄vm̄ (Sabinus) w̄b̄w̄mqv̄q mḡt̄eZ̄ n̄l̄qv̄ mKj wek̄c̄t̄K AĀ, ̄j̄ ēŋx̄ m̄ēŋb̄ēēt̄j Av̄L̄w̄q̄Z̄ K̄t̄i b | tm̄Lv̄b̄ th aḡŋek̄ŋt̄mi t̄N̄vl̄ Yv̄ t̄l̄qv̄ nq Z̄v̄t̄K w̄Z̄vb̄ ḡL̄ēw̄³t̄ i Kv̄R̄ et̄j D̄t̄j L̄ K̄t̄i et̄j b th G wēl̄t̄q̄ Z̄v̄t̄ i t̄Kvb̄ Áv̄b̄B̄ wQj bv̄ | H̄w̄Z̄n̄v̄m̄K̄ m̄w̄l̄Ūvm̄ (Socritus) Df̄q̄ c̄ŋt̄K̄ iv̄t̄Zi AÜK̄v̄t̄i Ḡt̄K Āt̄b̄i K_v̄ ēŋt̄Z̄ bv̄ t̄c̄t̄i j̄ ov̄Bi Z̄ t̄mb̄v̄ ̄t̄j i m̄v̄t̄_ Z̄j̄ bv̄ K̄t̄i t̄Qb | W: ŋv̄w̄j̄ w̄j̄ t̄L̄t̄Qb th G_vb̄w̄mqv̄m ēx̄ eq̄tm̄ āt̄ḡŋ Av̄aȳb̄K̄iv̄q̄t̄b̄ th Av̄M̄h̄ t̄w̄l̄t̄q̄t̄Qb Zv̄ w̄Z̄vb̄ hw̄ˊ ZiˊY eq̄tm̄ c̄ŋk̄ŋ̄ K̄i t̄Z̄b̄ Zv̄ n̄t̄j n̄q̄t̄Zv̄ K̄v̄_w̄j̄ K̄ P̄v̄P̄w̄ef̄³ nZ̄ bv, ēū i³ ŋq̄l̄ n̄q̄t̄Zv̄ ev̄ Gov̄t̄bv̄ thZ̄ | Gf̄v̄t̄e w̄b̄w̄mqv̄i mfv̄ L̄p̄vb̄ m̄ēŋŋv̄q̄_ t̄j vi gaˊK̄vi weiv̄Ū eˊeav̄b̄ Kw̄ḡt̄q̄ Av̄b̄vi c̄wi ēt̄Z̄³ Av̄t̄iv̄ em̄ot̄q̄ t̄Z̄v̄t̄j | Z̄v̄t̄ i ḡt̄aˊ w̄Z̄³ Z̄vi Aem̄vb̄ t̄Zv̄ NUj̄B̄ bv, eis̄ Zv̄ ēŋx̄ t̄c̄j | P̄v̄t̄P̄ŋ t̄p̄va Ggb

ch̄q̄ t̄c̄t̄Q th mKj h̄³ | KviY ev` w`t̄q Zv kw³ c̄l̄qv̄t̄Mi
c_ M̄h̄Y K̄ti | Gi c̄wi YwZ̄t̄Z Aw̄i qv̄m̄t̄`i c̄l̄g eo aīt̄bi
i³c̄v̄Z ii" nq| G c̄šv̄q c_ (Goths) | jgewW̄P̄v
(Lombards) ōaḡP̄S̄wi Z̄l̄ nq| μ̄t̄m̄W h̄t̄x̄i dj w̄nm̄v̄t̄e
Avk̄v̄RbK f̄v̄t̄e c̄ŌYn̄wb NŪt̄Z _v̄t̄K | BD̄t̄i v̄t̄c w̄l̄k eQi āt̄i
Pj̄t̄Z _v̄Kv h̄t̄x̄ GUv c̄l̄Zw̄Z nq th i'ayw̄l̄ Z̄ev̄t̄` w̄ek̄l̄m̄ `v̄cbB
h̄t̄_ó bq, P̄v̄P̄K̄l̄ ḡv̄b` K̄īt̄Z n̄t̄e | GB ms̄`vi Pj̄v̄K̄v̄t̄j
c̄wi w̄`w̄Z w̄Qj GgbB th j̄ȳv̄t̄i i (Luther) KḡR̄v̄Ē t̄gv̄t̄UB h̄xi i
c̄K̄Z w̄k̄ŋ̄vi w̄`t̄K w̄d̄t̄i h̄vl̄ q̄vi j̄t̄ŋ̄` bq, eis Zv w̄bQK GK
ŋ̄lḡZvi j̄ ovB ēt̄j B c̄ŋ̄w̄YZ nq |

325 L, Ae`einZ ciB th me NUbv N̄t̄Uw̄Qj, Zvi ḡt̄a`
Ab`Zg w̄Qj w̄ekc Av̄t̄j KRv̄Ūv̄t̄i cīt̄j v̄KMgb | w̄Zwb 328 L,
cīt̄j v̄KMgb K̄tib | Av̄t̄j KRv̄`t̄vi w̄ekc w̄bēP̄b w̄b̄t̄q
t̄M̄j̄t̄h̄v̄M t̄`Lv t̄`q | Aw̄i qv̄m̄c̄š̄k | t̄ḡt̄j w̄Uq̄v̄b c̄š̄x̄iv c̄ŋ̄j
c̄l̄Z̄t̄i va M̄to t̄Zv̄t̄j | w̄K̄š` G_vb̄w̄m̄q̄v̄m w̄ekc c̄to c̄l̄_P̄w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄e
t̄N̄wl̄ Z, w̄bēP̄Z | Aw̄f̄w̄l̄³ nb | Zvi w̄bēP̄b w̄Qj w̄eZw̄l̄K̄Z | h̄viv
Zvi w̄bēP̄Z n̄l̄ q̄vi w̄ēt̄i w̄aZv K̄t̄i w̄Qj Zv̄iv Zvi w̄ēi`t̄x̄ w̄bc̄x̄ob,
ivR̄%̄w̄ZK | oh̄š̄; Ggb̄w̄K t̄f̄v̄R̄ew̄R c̄l̄ k̄P̄bi | Aw̄f̄t̄h̄v̄M Av̄t̄b |

Ḡw̄`t̄K mḡt̄U KbóvbUvB̄t̄bi `iev̄t̄i Zvi Ck̄īt̄c̄ŋ̄x̄ tev̄b
KbóvbUvB̄ L̄p̄vb̄t̄`i nZ`v̄Kv̄t̄Ēi w̄ēt̄i w̄aZv Ae`inZ t̄īt̄L̄w̄Q̄t̄j b |
w̄Zwb th Aw̄i qv̄m̄t̄KB mZ` L̄p̄vb̄ āt̄ḡP̄ c̄l̄Zw̄b̄w̄a ḡt̄b K̄tib t̄m
K_v̄ KL̄t̄bvB t̄M̄vc̄b Kivi t̄P̄óv K̄tib̄w̄b | w̄Zwb w̄b̄t̄Kv̄t̄ḡw̄q̄vi
BD̄t̄m̄w̄eq̄v̄t̄mi c̄l̄Z mḡt̄U Av̄Pīt̄Yīl̄ w̄ēt̄i w̄aZv K̄tib |
KbóvbUvB̄ Zv̄t̄K w̄bēP̄b w̄`t̄q̄w̄Q̄t̄j b | `x̄N̄P̄` b ci KbóvbUvB̄
m̄dj nb Ges BD̄t̄m̄w̄eq̄v̄t̄K t̄`t̄k̄ t̄divi Ab̄ḡw̄Z t̄`l̄ q̄v̄ nq |
G_v̄w̄b̄q̄v̄t̄mi R̄t̄b` Ḡw̄U w̄Qj GK ḡvi v̄Z̄K Av̄N̄v̄Z | mḡt̄U ax̄t̄i ax̄t̄i
Aw̄i qv̄t̄mi c̄l̄Z S̄t̄K c̄ōt̄Z ii" K̄tib | h̄Lb w̄Zwb i'bt̄j b th,
Av̄t̄j KRv̄`t̄vi w̄ekc c̄t̄` G_vb̄w̄m̄q̄v̄t̄mi w̄bēP̄b w̄b̄t̄q Aw̄f̄t̄h̄v̄M

D̄l̄w̄c̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q, ZL̄wb w̄Zwb b̄q̄v̄ w̄ekc̄t̄K ivRav̄b̄t̄Z Zj̄e
K̄tib | w̄K̄š` G_vb̄w̄m̄q̄v̄m ŋ̄lḡv̄ c̄l̄_P̄v̄ K̄īt̄j b | w̄Zwb ivRav̄b̄
KbóvbUv̄b̄v̄c̄t̄j t̄M̄t̄j b bv | 335 L, KbóvbUvB̄t̄bi ivR̄t̄Z̄i w̄l̄k
eQi c̄w̄Z`D̄c̄j̄t̄ŋ̄ Uv̄q̄vi (Tyre) b̄M̄ix̄t̄Z GK m̄fv̄ Ab̄ȳōZ nq |
G_vb̄w̄m̄q̄v̄m Zv̄t̄Z t̄h̄v̄M w̄`t̄Z eva` n̄b | Zvi w̄ēi`t̄x̄ ivR̄K̄x̄q
`t̄v̄P̄v̄t̄i i Aw̄f̄t̄h̄v̄M Av̄bv nq | c̄wi w̄`w̄Z Zvi GgbB c̄l̄ZK̄j w̄Qj
th w̄Zwb m̄fv̄i w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄š̄i Āt̄c̄ŋ̄v̄ bv K̄t̄iB m̄fv̄`j Z̄v̄M K̄tib |
Zvi w̄b̄>`v̄ Kiv nq | w̄ekc̄MY t̄R̄i`h̄v̄t̄j̄t̄ḡ mḡt̄eZ n̄b Ges Zvi
w̄b̄>`vi w̄el̄t̄q w̄b̄w̄ōZ n̄b | Aw̄i qv̄m̄t̄K P̄v̄t̄P̄w̄d̄w̄īt̄q Av̄bv nq Ges
w̄Zwb aḡŋ̄q c̄l̄_P̄v̄ m̄fv̄ Ab̄p̄v̄t̄bi Ab̄ḡw̄Z j̄v̄f̄ K̄tib |

Aw̄i qv̄m̄ | Zvi eŪz BD̄t̄R̄v̄q̄v̄t̄K mḡt̄U KbóvbUv̄b̄v̄c̄t̄j
Av̄ḡš̄Y R̄vb̄vb̄ | Aw̄i qv̄m̄ | mḡt̄U i ḡt̄a` kw̄š̄-c̄l̄Z̄ōv̄ m̄`ūb̄ō̄n̄j |
Gici w̄ekc̄MY c̄p̄iv̄q Av̄b̄p̄w̄b̄K̄f̄v̄t̄e G_vb̄w̄m̄q̄v̄t̄mi w̄b̄>`v̄
K̄tib | t̄ēct̄iv̄q̄v̄ G_vb̄w̄m̄q̄v̄m w̄m̄s̄t̄ni _n̄vi ḡt̄a`B Zvi m̄`ŋ̄x̄b̄
n̄l̄ q̄vi w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄-M̄h̄Y K̄tib | w̄Zwb KbóvbUv̄b̄v̄c̄t̄j P̄t̄j Av̄t̄mb̄ |
mḡt̄U i `iev̄t̄i D̄c̄w̄`Z n̄l̄ q̄vi R̄t̄b` Zv̄t̄K Ab̄ḡw̄Z t̄`l̄ q̄v̄ n̄j |
G mḡq̄ w̄b̄t̄Kv̄t̄ḡw̄q̄vi BD̄t̄m̄w̄eq̄v̄m t̄m̄L̄v̄t̄b D̄c̄w̄`Z w̄Q̄t̄j b | w̄Zwb
f̄v̄j f̄v̄t̄eB R̄vb̄t̄Zb th w̄b̄w̄m̄q̄vi m̄fv̄i w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄-ivR̄%̄w̄ZK Kvīt̄Y
Aw̄i qv̄t̄mi w̄ec̄t̄ŋ̄ t̄M̄t̄Q w̄Zwb D̄c̄j w̄ā K̄īt̄j b th aḡŋ̄q w̄eZK̄^o
mḡt̄U t̄Kv̄b̄f̄v̄t̄eB ēš̄t̄Z c̄vīt̄eb̄ bv | m̄ȳZ̄iv̄s̄ t̄m̄ c̄t̄_ bv w̄M̄t̄q w̄Zwb
ivRav̄b̄t̄Z km̄` mieiv̄t̄n̄ ev̄av̄ m̄ȳōi R̄t̄b` G_vb̄w̄m̄q̄v̄t̄K
Aw̄f̄h̄ȳ³ K̄īt̄j b | GB Aw̄f̄be Aw̄f̄t̄h̄v̄t̄M G_vb̄w̄m̄q̄v̄m w̄e`š̄q̄ w̄eḡp̄
n̄t̄q c̄t̄ob | w̄Zwb D̄c̄j w̄ā K̄īt̄j b th w̄Zwb th t̄L̄j v̄q`ŋ̄ t̄m̄ t̄L̄j v̄
`ŋ̄l̄Zvi m̄v̄t̄_ t̄L̄j̄t̄Z c̄vivi ḡZ Ab` t̄j̄v̄K̄l̄ Av̄t̄Q | Aw̄f̄t̄h̄v̄M
m̄n̄t̄RB c̄ŋ̄w̄YZ nq Ges G_vb̄w̄m̄q̄v̄t̄K Mj̄ (Gaul) c̄l̄`t̄ki
Ū̄q̄v̄t̄i (Trier) t̄c̄l̄Y Kiv nq | Aw̄i qv̄m̄ KbóvbUv̄b̄v̄c̄t̄j i w̄ekc
w̄b̄h̄ȳ³ n̄b | w̄K̄š` Gi w̄K̄Q̄v̄` b ciB 336 L, w̄el̄ c̄l̄qv̄t̄Mi d̄t̄j
w̄Zwb ḡvi v̄ h̄vb̄ | P̄v̄P̄Ḡt̄K Āt̄j Š̄w̄KK NUbv ēt̄j Av̄L̄`w̄q̄Z K̄īt̄j |

mḡtU Zv nZ'vKvĒ etj m̄t`n Kitj b| wZwb G gZi NUbv
Z`š-GKwU Kwgkb MVb Ktib| inm`RbK cšiq Z`š-KvR
P̄tj | G_vbwmqvm G nZ'vKvĒi R̄t̄b` `vqx etj c̄ḡwYZ nq|
d̄tj Aw̄iqvm̄K nZ'vi R̄t̄b` G_vbwmqvm̄K t`vix mē`-Kiv
nq|

Aw̄iqv̄tmi gZi NUbvq mḡtU c̄Ėfv̄te Av̄tj woZ
n̄tq̄w̄tj b| Dci š`tef̄bi ōviv c̄f̄weZ n̄tq wZwb L̄p̄vbaḡM̄h̄Y
Ktib| w̄b̄t̄Kv̄t̄ḡw̄qvi BD̄t̄m̄eqvm Z̄t̄K `w̄q̄Z Ktib| Gi ḡv̄
GK eQi ci 337 L, mḡtU cīt̄j vK Mgb Ktib| Gfv̄te w̄h̄wb
Zvi ivR̄t̄Zi Aw̄aKvsk mḡq GKZev̄`i mg_̄R̄t̄`i Dci w̄bcxob
P̄w̄j t̄q̄w̄tj b, wZwb R̄xet̄bi t̄kl c̄Ėš-Ḡtm Zvi n̄v̄Z h̄viv w̄bnZ
n̄tq̄w̄tj Z̄v̄t̄`i B aḡM̄h̄Y Kti cīt̄j v̄t̄K Mgb Kitj b|

L̄p̄at̄ḡP̄ BwZnv̄tm Aw̄iqvm GK `i"Zc̄Y[Ⓞ] f̄w̄gKv cvj b
Ktib| Kbóv̄b̄v̄B̄t̄bi L̄p̄v aḡM̄h̄t̄Yi w̄c̄Q̄t̄b wZwb th eo f̄w̄gKv
cvj b Ktib i'ay ZvB bq, h̄viv h̄xi i c̄Ėw̄kZ mZ` c_ tL̄j vL̄j
Ab̄mīt̄Y m̄t̄Pó w̄Qj wZwb Z̄v̄t̄`i l c̄ĖZ̄w̄ba w̄Q̄t̄j b| hLb h̄xi i
w̄k̄q̄v ḡviv Z̄K̄fv̄te w̄ej w̄Bi w̄`t̄K Ḡw̄M̄t̄q P̄t̄j w̄Qj, hLb c̄Ė`v̄t̄`k
c̄ĖB ḡv̄b̄l w̄nt̄m̄te h̄xi i `š̄yZ Sv̄cmv n̄tq DV̄w̄Qj, Aw̄iqvm ZLb
AUj cv̄n̄v̄t̄oi `pZv w̄b̄t̄q Zvi t̄ḡv̄Kv̄t̄ej v Ktib Ges t̄Kv̄b NUbvB
Z̄v̄t̄K Zvi f̄w̄gKv t_̄t̄K GK P̄j l Uj v̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i w̄b|

wZwb w̄ek̄t̄m̄ Kit̄Zb Ck̄j ḡv̄t̄ GKRB̄B Ges G w̄ek̄t̄m̄ w̄Qj
L̄p̄B mnR, mij | wZwb w̄ek̄t̄m̄ Kit̄Zb th Ck̄j Kv̄t̄iv m̄p̄ bb,
wZwb w̄Pi š̄b, Zui t̄Kv̄b i i` t̄bB, wZwb m̄t̄ef̄Ēg, wZwb m̄eR̄w³ ḡv̄b,
wZwb Ac̄wi eZ̄B̄xq, Zui t̄Kv̄b w̄eK̄wZ t̄bB Ges Zui m̄Ēv c̄ĖZ̄w̄ m̄p̄
c̄ĖYxi ew̄q̄L̄x `w̄ó t_̄t̄K GK w̄Pi š̄b in̄t̄m̄i ḡt̄a` XvKv| wZwb
Ck̄j i c̄ĖZ̄ ḡv̄b̄w̄eKZ; Av̄t̄iv̄t̄ci th t̄Kv̄b avi Yvi w̄et̄ivax w̄Q̄t̄j b|

Aw̄iqvm m̄P̄ú̄of̄v̄te h̄xi i w̄k̄q̄v Ab̄mīt̄Yi c̄ĖZ̄ `i"Z; Av̄t̄iv̄c
K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j b| Ck̄j i c_̄K m̄Ēv l Zui GK̄t̄Zi m̄v̄t̄_ m̄s̄M̄wZc̄Y[Ⓞ]

c̄ĖZ̄w̄ `t̄Yi c̄ĖKv̄k Zvi ḡt̄a` NUK, GUvB wZwb Kv̄q̄ḡt̄b̄v̄et̄K`
P̄v̄B̄t̄Z̄b| w̄K̄š' eū- Ck̄j i t̄Kv̄b c̄ĖKvi avi Yvi m̄v̄t̄_ wZwb Av̄t̄iv̄c
K̄t̄i w̄b̄b̄| Avi G Kv̄īt̄YB wZwb h̄xīt̄K Ck̄j w̄nt̄m̄te M̄h̄YKvix th
t̄Kv̄b gZev̄`t̄K c̄Ė`v̄L̄v̄b Kit̄Z eva` w̄Q̄t̄j b| th̄t̄nZi Ck̄j i
Ab`Zg c̄Ėb̄v̄ `ew̄kó` th wZwb Kv̄t̄iv ōviv KL̄t̄v̄B m̄p̄ bb, m̄Z̄iv̄s
t̄Kv̄b Ae`v̄t̄ZB t̄Kv̄b avi Yv̄q̄B Ck̄j i t̄Kv̄b m̄š̄w̄_ v̄K̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i
bv|

wZwb h̄w̄³ t`wL̄t̄q etj b, Ck̄j i Dci h̄w̄` m̄š̄w̄ Rb̄f̄ v̄t̄bi
Kv̄h̄Av̄t̄iv̄c Kiv nq Zv̄t̄j Zv Zvi GKZ̄t̄K āysm K̄t̄i | G Qvov
Zv Ck̄j i Dci kv̄īw̄i K Aw`Z; l Av̄t̄eMI Av̄t̄iv̄c K̄t̄i h̄v̄ i'ay
ḡv̄b̄t̄li t̄q̄t̄ĪB Av̄t̄iv̄c̄t̄h̄M̄ | Dci š` Zv Ck̄j i c̄Ėq̄v̄R̄bx̄q̄Zvi
K_vl eš̄v̄q hv Zvi t̄bB| m̄Z̄iv̄s t̄Kv̄b Ae`v̄t̄ZB Ck̄j i Dci
Rb̄f̄ v̄t̄bi Kv̄h̄Av̄t̄iv̄c Kiv m̄ē bq|

Aw̄iqvm Av̄t̄iv̄c etj b th th̄t̄nZi h̄xi w̄Q̄t̄j b m̄x̄ḡv̄e× tm
Kv̄īt̄Y wZwb Ck̄j bb, Ab`w̄K̄Qy Kv̄īY Ck̄j w̄Pi š̄b| Ggb GKwU
mḡq w̄Qj hLb h̄xi i Aw`Z; w̄Qj bv, hv t_̄t̄K c̄p̄iv̄q c̄Ėx̄q̄ḡv̄b nq
th h̄xi Ck̄j Qvov Ab`w̄K̄Qy h̄xi Ck̄j i m̄Ēv bb, wZwb Ck̄j i
GK m̄w̄ó, Aek`B Ab`v̄b` m̄p̄ ḡv̄b̄t̄li gZB, Z̄te bex n̄l̄q̄vi
Kv̄īt̄Y ḡv̄b̄t̄`i ḡt̄a` w̄b̄w̄ĖZ̄fv̄te Abb`| Hk̄j̄i K m̄Ēvi Ask̄x̄`vi
wZwb bb, wZwb c̄wi P̄w̄j Z n̄t̄Zb Hk̄x w̄b̄t̄`k̄| wZwb Aek`B
Ab`v̄b` m̄w̄ó gZ Ck̄j i Ki`Yv l m̄v̄n̄v̄t̄h̄i Dci w̄b̄f̄P̄k̄j
w̄Q̄t̄j b, c̄q̄v̄š̄t̄i Ck̄j t̄Kv̄b w̄K̄Qy Dci B w̄b̄f̄P̄k̄j bb| m̄Kj
ḡv̄b̄t̄li gZ Zvi l w̄Qj `v̄ax̄b B`Qv l `f̄ve hv Z̄v̄t̄K Ck̄j i Kv̄t̄Q
m̄t̄š̄w̄ RbK ev Am̄t̄š̄w̄ RbK Kg[Ⓞ] m̄āú̄v̄`t̄b q̄l̄gZv w̄`t̄q̄w̄Qj |
h̄w̄ l Ck̄j Am̄š̄ó nb Ggb Kv̄R Kivi q̄l̄gZv h̄xi i w̄Qj, w̄K̄š'
Zvi `b̄w̄ZK i'xZvB Z̄v̄t̄K t̄mi Kg w̄K̄Qy Kiv t_̄t̄K w̄ei Z tīt̄L̄w̄Qj |

Aw̄iqv̄t̄mi aḡw̄ek̄t̄m̄i GB t̄ḡš̄j̄j K gZev̄`t̄j v̄ GLb ch̄S-
w̄t̄K Av̄t̄Q Ges eū GKZev̄`x L̄p̄v̄t̄bi aḡw̄ek̄t̄m̄i Zv ḡj w̄f̄w̄Ē |

337 L, mgŭU KbóvbUvBt̄bi gZii ci ci cieZP mgŭU KbóvbUvqmI Awii qvtmi agŭZ MŭY KtiŭQj b Ges GKZpvt̄ wekymB tMuov Lóvb agŭnt̄mte mi Kvixfvte MpxZ nI qv Ae`vnZ ŭQj | 341 L, GwUl t̄K AbyóZ GK m̄t̄sj t̄b GKZpvt̄ B Lóvb at̄gP cKZ wfvĒ wnt̄mte MpxZ nq | 351 L, wmiwgqv̄tg AbyóZ Avti Kiu m̄t̄sj t̄b ZrKvjxb mgŭt̄Ui Dcw`wZt̄Z cpivq c̄t̄eP w̄xvšt̄KB t̄Kvi Kti t̄bqv nq | Gfvte Awii qvm th wKŭv aviY KtiŭQj b ZvB Lóvb mgv̄t̄Ri msL`wmi ō AskMŭY Kti | m̄vay t̄R̄t̄ivg 359 L, wj t̄LwQj b th, ōmviv wek̄B w̄t̄R̄t̄K Awii qvtmi agŭt̄Zi Abjnvix wnt̄mte t̄L̄t̄Z t̄ct̄q te`bvZ^o I wew`šZ n̄t̄quQj |²⁹ Gi cieZP eQi t̄jvt̄Z w̄l Zpvt̄ i msL`v wKŭv ev̄x cvq, wKš' 381 L, KbóvbUvBvct̄j mgŭt̄Ui mi Kvix agŭ wnt̄mte Awii qvtmi agŭt̄Zi K_vB t̄Nvlyv Kiv nq | hv t̄nvK, cvōvt̄Z' Lpat̄gP wfvĒ wnt̄mte w̄l Zpvt̄ axti axti MpxZ n̄t̄Z _vt̄K | weirf̄b̄ōmf̄vi ō `ev̄t̄Ki w̄l q I MpxZ ōmi Kvix cōveḡj v t̄t̄K t̄L̄v hvq th cvōvt̄Z' i t̄Muov Lóvb mgv̄R hxi i wKŭv t̄t̄K KZLwb `t̄i m̄t̄i w̄t̄quQj | hxi w̄t̄R̄ KLt̄bvB G ait̄bi ms`v MVb Ktibwb hv k̄vmKt̄ i ivR- `ievi t̄jvt̄Z m̄vaviYZ t̄L̄v thZ |

387 L, t̄R̄t̄ivg Zvi w̄L`vZ j`wUj evB̄tej (Vulgate Bible) Abpvt̄ i KvR m̄ub̄eKtib | ḡj w̄ej̄t̄t̄K MŭK fvlvq th me agŭM̄S' Aby`Z n̄t̄quQj, ZviB Kt̄qKw̄i cŭg j`wUj Abpvt̄ ŭQj t̄R̄t̄iv̄t̄gi evB̄tej | GLb hv I i t̄Uóvt̄gU et̄j cw̄i w̄PZ, t̄m̄w̄I Gi Ašf̄P ŭQj | Ab`vb` fvlvq th me evB̄tej Abpvt̄ Kiv nq, t̄R̄t̄iv̄t̄gi evB̄tej t̄m̄ t̄jvi wfvĒ wnt̄mte cw̄i YZ nq | GB evB̄tej B tivgvb K`v_wj K Ges c̄ti t̄c̄t̄Uó`wU Pvp^o KZK mi Kvix agŭM̄S' wnt̄mte MpxZ nq | Avi hLb Zv cŭZwóZ n̄t̄q t̄Mj ZLb t̄R̄t̄iv̄t̄gi m̄Kj t̄b ŭQj bv Ggb m̄Kj Mm̄t̄cj I

cw̄eĪ M̄S' G `ŭU Pvp^oKZK Avt̄M ev c̄ti cŭg m̄uY^oaYsm Kti t̄djv nq | Gfvte cKZ hxi i mvt̄_ mKj m̄st̄hM axti axti w̄ej̄š nI qv Ae`vnZ _vt̄K |

cieZP `i`ZcY^oe`w³ n̄t̄j b t̄cvc Abwii qvm (Honorius) gr̄nbex gr̄nv̄š` m. Gi mgmvgv̄qK G e`w³wU Bmj vtgi DĪ vt̄bi t̄R̄vqi cZ`ŭ Kti b hvi mvt̄_ Awii qvtmi agŭt̄Zi w̄ecj m̄v`k` ŭQj | Lóvb t̄`i cvi`úwi K n̄vbv̄w̄b Zvi ḡt̄b ZLbI ZiZvRv `šZ wnt̄mte RvMifK w̄Pj | w̄Zwb nq̄Zv t̄f̄t̄ewQj b th Bmj vg m̄uY^oK^ow̄Zwb hv i t̄t̄b̄Qb Zv Lóvb t̄`i ga`Kvi w̄et̄f` `t̄ Kivi R̄t̄b` cŭqvM Kiv t̄t̄Z cv̄ti | w̄Zwb Zvi cĪ t̄jvt̄Z w̄l Zpvt̄ i ḡt̄a` ōGK gb̄ō (One mind)- Gi gZev` mg_ŭ Kt̄Z `i` Ktib | w̄Zwb w̄ek;Lj vcY^o h̄y³ i Dcmsv̄ti w̄Zwb GK Ck̄t̄i Aw`t̄Z; w̄ek̄t̄mi K_v D̄t̄j L Ktib |

451 L, P̄vj w̄w̄t̄bi mfv t̄Nvlyv KtiŭQj th L̄t̄oi `f̄ve Aw̄efv̄R` | G w̄xvš-Abwii qm̄t̄K L̄t̄oi ōGK gb̄ō m̄s̄v̄š-Zvi ḡt̄Zi e`vcv̄ti Dr̄m̄w̄N Kti t̄Zvt̄j | w̄Zwb h̄y³ cŭk̄ŭ Ktib th L̄p Aw` cv̄t̄ci Aw̄fkvc t̄t̄K gy³ GKRB gvb̄t̄li ifc aviY KtiŭQj b | GB gZ Ab̄hvq̄x L̄t̄oi GKw̄U gvb̄w̄eK B`Qv ŭQj | Gfvte cjxq Lóvbat̄gP ḡt̄a`B c̄t̄iv̄ŭfvte GK Ck̄t̄i cŭZ w̄ek̄m̄t̄K mg_ŭ Kiv nq | c̄t̄ji D`w̄eZ agŭZ KZUv t̄R̄t̄K ēt̄m̄w̄j I Rb- gvb̄m̄t̄K w̄eāvš-KtiŭQj, G ait̄bi `ecixZ` t̄t̄K Zvi Av̄f̄vm cvlqv hvq | t̄cvc Abwii qvm 638 m̄t̄b c̄t̄jvKMgb Ktib | GKB eQi mgŭU t̄n̄i w̄Kqvm Abwii qvtmi agŭZ̄t̄K mi Kvix fvte MŭY Ktib Ges w̄Zwb GK digvb Rwi Ktib GB et̄j th ōmgŭt̄Ui mKj c̄R̄vt̄KB hxi i GK ḡt̄bi K_v t̄Kvi Kt̄Z n̄t̄e|³⁰ 638 L, AbyóZ KbóvbUvBvct̄j i hvRKmfvq Abwii qvtmi agŭZ̄t̄K ōhxi i w̄k̄l`t̄` i c̄ŭw̄i Z w̄k̄ŭvi mvt̄_ cKZ m̄s̄Mw̄ZcY^o AvL`wqZ Kti mg_ŭ Rv̄v̄t̄bv nq |³¹

Awii qvtmi gZev` c0q Aa°kZK chS-tKvb P`vtj tAi ma9Lxb
nqmb| 680 L, Zvi citj vKMgtbi 42 e0i ci Kb0wUtbvctj
GK hvRK mfv Abj0Z nq Ges GtZ tcvc Abwii qvntK AwfKvc
t`lqv nq G Kvity th wZwb 0ag°wetivax wk¶vi Av_btk
ii`tZB wbe°ncZ KitZ e`_°ntqtQb Ges Aetjnv c0k¶bi
gva`tg ZvtK Avtiv we`wi jvf KitZ w`tqtQb0 Ges Zvici
0cweI ag¶K Kj w4Z ntZ w`tqtQb|0³² PvtPP mg_¶b GKRB
tcvctK Zvi DEimwi KZR w0`v Kiv tcvcxq BwZnvtm GK
Awfbe NUbv|

Gici cjxq Pvp°A_ev tivgub Kiv_wj K Pvp°Abynvixt` i
msL`v e`vcKfvte e¶x I kw³ mAAtqi gva`tg ¶lgZvkjx ntq
l tv| Gi eo KviY wQj tivgub mg¶U¶t` i mv¶_ PvtPP mæú³ Zv|
tcvc l hvRtKiv kvmKt` i mv¶_ hZ tewk nvZ tgj vtj b ZZB
Pvp°l kvmtKiv Awfbentq DVtZ _vKj | Aóg kZvãxtZ tivgb
Kiv_wj K Pvp°Ri`hvrtj g bq, tivgtK m`i `dZi Kti m¶pfvte
c0Z0v jvf Kti | tivg bMxi wfZti l evBti wecj cwigvY fvg
l mæú` PvtPP n`MZ nq| G mæú` mg¶U 0Kb0vbUvBtbi `vb0
wntmte cwivPZ wQj |

tivgub Kiv_wj K PvtPP gtZi wetiwaZv Kiv wec3/4bK wQj |
KviY PvtPP wbr`^¶lgZvi cvkvcwvk wQj tmbv ewnbxi mg_¶b|
325 mtbi ci Kiv_wj K PvtPP ag¶Z MhY bv Kiv 10 jvtLi l
tewk L0vbtk nZ`v Kiv nq| KvHz GB wQj GK AÜKvi h¶l ev
Kvtjv Aa`vq| G mgq cKvtk` GKZevt` i c0Z mg_¶b cKvtki
mvm BDtvtc L¶ Kg tj vtKiB wQj |

Kiv_wj K Pvp°hLb ag¶q t¶¶t¶ wfbgZ tcvLYKvixt` i 0ag°
wetivax0 AvL`v w`tq Zvt` i wbg¶ KiZ e`-wQj, ZZw tb
gmjgvbiv L0vb RMtZ Zvt` i cwivPwZ we`wi KitZ ii`
KtiwQj | DEi AwidKvi c0q mkj hxi AbynvixB Bmjvgtk

Zvt` i cfj Zid t`K cpt evZP wntmte `¶KwZ w`tqWj hv
mivmwi Zvt` i ag¶K AbyniY l AwZµg Kti w¶tqWj | Zviv
Bmjvg MhY Kij | dtj i ayBDtvtcB L0vb ag°envj i Bj |

f`wUKvtbi tbZex` Aek`B Bmjvg Ges Awii qvtmi c¶wi Z
GKZevt` i gta` mv`k` t` LtZ tctqWtj b| DftqB wek¶mx wQj
GK m0vq¶N Bmjvtgi fvlvq GK Avj w Ges Awii qvtmi fvlvq
GK Ck¶i | Dftqi KvQB hxi wQj b GKRB bex| Awii qvtmi
fvlvq w¶wb hxi Bmjvtgi fvlvq wZwb Cmv Av. Dftqi KvQB
wZwb wQj b GKRB gvby | Bmjvg l Awii qvm DftqB tgixK
Kgvix etj tQ Ges hxi i cweI Zvq DftqB wek¶mx| Dfq atgB
cweI AvZvtK MhY Kiv ntqtQ| DftqB hxi i Dci Ck¶i Zj
AvtivctK c0Z`vL`vb KtiQ| mZivs Awii qvtmi c0Z th Nyv
cjxq Pvp°tcvLY KiwQj GLb Zvi j¶¶ nj gmjgvbiv| Gw`K
t`tk t` Ltj PvtPP BwZnvtm µtmW_¶jv tKvb wev`QbweI q wQj
bv, eis cjxq Pvp°µtmWtK Awii qvmcŠt` i MYnZ`vi Dft¶k`
e`envi Kti |

G mgqKvtj Pvp°Zvi Af`Š¶i th tKvb wetiwaZvB trvK bv
tKb, Dtc¶lv KiZ bv| PvtPP c0Zw0Z gZev` t`tk th tKvb
aitbi wePwZ ev wfbgZ Z`Š-Kti t`Lv l Zv wbg¶j i Rtb`
0Z`Š-l tRiv0 bvtg GKwU ms`v (Inquisition) c0Z0v Kiv
nq| G ms`v KZR KZ tjvKtK th nZ`v Kiv ntqWj Zvi c0KZ
msL`v Rvbv hvq bv| Zte w0w0Zfvte wecj msL`K tjvK Zvt` i
wkKvi ntq wbg¶ ntqWj |

ms`wti (Reformation) NUbvej Ges cvkvcwvk
tc0tU0`vU PvtPP c0Z0vi Kvity wI Zev` Avtiv `p ntq c0Zw0Z
nq hw`l 0Kb0vbUvBtbi `vb0 kxl¶ `wjtj i `eaZv wbtq
tc0tU0`vU l tivgub Kiv_wj Kt` i gta` Zxe°wetiwazv wQj | wKQy
cweZ G `wj jw Nub0fvte ch¶e¶¶Y l cix¶lv Ktib Ges GwU

Rvj wQj etj t`LṭZ cvb| ZLb t_ṭK f`wUKvb G`wjj mṣúṭK[©]
`ṭṣ³ eÜ Kṭi| tçṭUó`wU I K`v_wj Kṭ`i gṭa` weL`vZ 30
eQṭii hṣ (Thirty Year War) t_ṭK cḡwYZ nq th hxi i
cḶZ wkṭvi cḶZón Kiv G hṭxi j`ṭi wQj bv| Awii qvṭmi
AbjvixMY I cṭi gṃj gvbṭ`i cḶZ cj xq PṭPṭ AvMṭmx bmxZ
t_ṭK mṯúófvṭe cḶZxqgvb nq th PṭPṭhv tPṭqWQj Zv nj ṭṭgZv|
GB wZbwU NUBvi meKwUṭZB PṭPṭcḶZónv wntṃṭe Zvi wṭṭRi
Aw`Zi I ṭṭgZv ivLvi Rṭb`B j ovB KṭiṭQ, hxi i wkṭvi we`vi
NUvṭZ bq|

Bmj vṭgi we`vi Ae`vnZ _vKvi tçṭṭṭZ cṖ` I cvḶZ`
t_ṭK gṃj gvbṭ`iṭK AvṃṃṭYi GK gnv cwi Kíbv cṶqb Kiv
nq| G cwi Kíbvq Zviv fviṭZi GKRB wkse`wṣṭ Lṑvb ivRvi
ewnbxi mvṭ` thvM t`l qvi Ges Zvi mṃvṭh` miv wek`Rq Kivi
AvkV KṭiWQj | fviṭZ tçṭQvi cṖPóvq Kj ṣṭm Avṭṃwi Kv Amwe[®]vi
Kṭib Ges fṭ`wVwMvgv fviṭZ hvl qvi bZb c_ LṭR cvb| G
`ṭwU Amwe[®]viB A`ṭwZK w`K w`ṭq jvfRbK etj cḡwYZ nq|
Lṑvbiv fviṭZi wkse`wṣṭ ivRvṭK Amwe[®]vi Kṭiw ev Zviv
Bmj vṭṭKl wbgṭṭ KiṭZ cvṭi w| wkṣ`Zviv weṭkṭi Awakvsk`vṭb
Dcubṭek cḶZón KiṭZ tçṭiWQj Ges dj kḶZṭZ Zvṭ`i tḶZe^ṣ
I ewYKiv AZ`š-mṣú`kvj x nṭq I ṭv|

tivgvb K`v_wj K I tçṭU`wU PṭPṭ cṖÉ cṖÉ ṭṭgZv mṭÉj
Zviv GKZṖṭ` wekṃṃṭK wbgṭṭ KiṭZ e`_ṃ nṭṭṭQ| GṭK
Awii qvmev` A_ev tṃwKqvbev` (Sociamsim) A_ev GKZṖṭ`
(Unitariansim) hvB ejv tṃvKbv tKb, Lṑvbṭ`i mKj `gb-
wbcxṭṭbi gṭa`I AvR chṣ-wṭṭK AvṭQ| cieZṖ Aa`vṭq ewYṶ
`úófvlx GKZṖṭ` ṭṭ`i mṃwṭṭB Rxeb cwi wPwZ t_ṭK Zvi cḡvY
vgj ṭe|

mBḡ Aa`vq

Lṑṭṭṭṭ cieZṖGKZṖṭ`xMY

gvBṭKj mviṭfUvm (Michael Servetus) 1511-1553 L,
1511 mvṭj t`úṭbi wfjveṭqfvq gvBṭKj mviṭfUvm
RbMṭY Kṭib| Zui wczv wQṭj b`vbxq GKRB wePviK| wZwb
Ggb GK mgṭq evm KiṭZb hLb cḶZwóZ wMRṭq Amṭṣw weivR
KivQj Ges cḶZ`ṭKB Lṑvb ag[®]mṣúṭK`cḶKwKiWQj | 1517 mvṭj
mviṭfUvm hLb 6 eQṭii evjK, ZLb gwUṭ jṶvi tivgvb
K`v_wj K PṭPṭ we`ṭx we`ṭn tNvlyv Kṭib| Gi dj nj GB
th, wZwb ew[®]Z nṭj b Ges bqṃ mṣ`viKZ tçṭUó`wU aṭḡṖ
GKRB tḶZvq cwiYZ nṭj b| G Avṭ`vj b, hv AvR mṣ`vi mṃab
(Reformation) bvṭḡ cwi wPwZ, Zv`vevṭj i gZ Qwṭṭq cṭo|
hviv gwUṭ jṶvṭi i (Martin Luther) mvṭ` GKgZ wQj bv
Zvivl G Avṭ`vj ṭb thvM w`ṭZ eva` nq| G mṃNvṭZi cvkvcwṭk
t`úṭb Avṭi KivU NUBv NṭU| AZxṭZ t`úṭbi gṃj gvb I Lṑvbṭ`i
gṭa` PgrKvi mṣúK`_vKṭj I cṖP` ṃṭṃṭWi KviṭY Lṑvbṭ`i
ṭṃṭṭai wkKvṭi cwiYZ nq t`úṭbi gṃj gvbiv| t`úṭbxq agṭPvi
mfv (Spanish Inquisition) wṭṭ`R Rwi Kṭi th hviv Lṑvb
bq Zvṭ`i tivgvb K`v_wj K aṭḡ[®] wṭṭṭZ nṭZ nṭe| PṭPṭ i wZ-
bmxZ AbjmiṭY wkw_j Zvi cwiYwZ`wovj nq gZi bv nq KṭVvi
kw`ṭ

Avṭiv eo nṭq Ges Awak Rvbvi ci Zi`Y mviṭfUvm GZ
i`3cvṭZ AvZw4Z nṭq DVṭj b| t`ṭk wecj mṃL`K gṃj gvb I
Bqv`x wQj | cḶvṭk` tivgvb K`v_wj K ag[®]MṭY Ges wṭ ZṖṭ`i
digj vi cḶZ AvbMZ`cḶvṭK wQj Ziemi i AvNvZ t_ṭK Zvṭ`i
Rxeb iṭvi GKgvṭ Dcvq| Avṭiv Mfvi fṭe evBṭej Aa`qb I
cixṭvi ci mwe`ṣṭq wZwb t`LṭZ tçṭj b th evBṭej i wkṭvi
Ask wntṃṭe tKv_vl wṭ ZṖṭ` tḶB| wZwb Avṭiv Amwe[®]vi Kṭj b

th Pvp^hv wk^hv w̄ t^o evBtej me t^h t̄i Zv mg^h Kti bv | Zvi eqm hLb 20 eQi ZLb mvi t̄fUvm w̄m^xvš-tbb th wZwb hv L^hR tctqtQb vek^hK tm mZ^h Rvbvteb | wZwb c̄ti Av̄tiv Awe^ovi Ktib th L^ovbi v h^w tḡtb tbq th Ck̄i gv̄l GKRB, Zvntj L^ovbi l g^mjgvb^t i ḡta^h wētivtai Aemv nte Ges Df^q m^ou^ovq GKt̄i k^wš^hZ evm KitZ cvi^hte | GB mste^h bkxj Abw^fÁ Zi^h Y Zvi Abym^oUrm^ygb w̄btq Dcj w̄ä Kitj b th L^ovbi-g^mjgvb ms^hNv̄Zi Aemv̄bi j^h t̄i^h mnt̄RB AwR^hZ nl qv m^oe h^w ms^hv̄ti tbZv̄^t i m^orvh^h cvl qv hvq | KviY Zviv BwZḡta^h B K^hv^h wj K Pvp^ot̄^h K we^hQbentq c̄tov̄tj b | Zui vek^hlm Rtb^hQj th bq^h t̄c̄t̄Uóv̄U Pvp^ot̄^h v GKZev^h x nte Ges Zv̄^t i m^orvth^h L^ovbi, Bqv̄^h x l g^mjgvbi v GKt̄i k^wš^hZ evm KitZ m^hg nte | g^hvbe c^hvi ev̄ti i D^hncZv̄o GK Ck̄i i w^hf^hÉ^hZ GKw̄U mnbkxj vek^h GKw̄U m^oe^h w^hel q n̄tq DV̄te |

ms^hv̄ti tbZv̄^t i gb l g^hvbm ZLbi th tmB GKB w^hg^h v Awawe^h vi dut^h AvUKv c̄to Av̄tQ, Zv Dcj w̄ä Kivi t^h t̄i^h mvi t̄fUvm L^he tek Zi^h b w̄Q^htj b | wZwb t̄^h L^htj b th Ck̄i i GKt̄Z; Zui vek^hl̄tmi e^hv̄c̄v̄ti j^h y^h vi l K^hvj w^hf̄t̄bi t̄Kvb B m^oúK^o t̄bB | ms^hv̄ti Av̄t^h vj b m^hy^h t̄ c̄h^hvix nl qvi e^hv̄c̄v̄ti Zui v k^wš^hZ w̄Q^htj b | K^hv^h wj K Pvp^o tek w^hKQy Abp̄vb wej^h β Kiv nq, w^hKš^h Zui v hxi i Avmj wk^hv̄vi c̄piv^hwe^ov̄ti f̄xZ w̄Q^htj b | KviY Zv Kitj Zv̄^t i Rtb^h Av̄tiv m^hgm^h v t̄^h Lv w̄ t̄Z cvi^hZ Ges Zv̄^t i w̄bR^h ^^h t̄gZv l L^hwZ wej^h β n̄tZ cvi^hZ | m^oe^hZ Zviv Dcj w̄ä KitZ cv̄tibwb th tivgvb- K^hv^h wj K^h i AvPvi- AvPiY whi^h w^h t̄^h i RxebvPviY t̄^h K KZ^h t̄i m̄ti w^h t̄q^h wj | Zviv ms^hv̄ti KZ ag^h K mbvZb K^hv^h wj K atg^h K^h v̄t̄gvi ḡta^h a^h i vL^h t̄Z Av^h c̄v̄ t̄Póv Ktib | Zv̄^t i weev^h w̄Q^h tiv̄tgi ag^h t̄É^h i m^hv̄^h bq, Zvi ms^hv̄^h t̄j vi m^hv̄^h Ges w̄b^h v̄ t̄f̄v̄te t̄K Pvp^h K kumb

Kite, tm e^hv̄c̄v̄ti | mvi t̄fUv̄tmi vek^hlm G^h w̄U ms^hv̄i c̄t̄Z úg^h w^hK n̄tq D̄t̄v̄w̄j | Avi tm Kvi t̄YB ms^hv̄i ev^h x̄^h i c̄t̄Z Zui Av̄te^h b Zv̄^t i w̄bR^h ^^h Awf̄b^h e^h v̄^h P̄v̄vi t̄^h t̄^h K^h v̄^h wj K Pvp^o m^hv̄^h Zv̄^t i thv̄M^h v̄t̄bi KviY n̄tq^h w̄ov̄q | Gi w̄KQβ Zi^h Y mvi t̄fUv̄tmi c^hY^o t̄Mv̄P̄ti Av̄t̄m̄b |

ms^hv̄ti tbZv̄^t i e^hv̄c̄v̄ti wZwb L^heB Avkvev^h x w̄Q^htj b | Zui vek^hlm w̄Q^h th tivgvb K^hv^h wj Kev^h whi^h w^h t̄oi ag^h bq | Zui Aa^h qb w̄^h Zev̄^h Zui vek^hlm P^hY^o weP^hY^o K̄ti w̄ t̄q^h wj | Gi dj n̄tq^h wj GB th wZwb Ck̄i GK Ges hxi Zui GKRB bex, G vek^hl̄tmi vek^hlm n̄tq D̄t̄v̄w̄j b | t̄c̄v̄c KZ^h t̄^h ú^h t̄bi ivRv c̄Ág Pvj^h t̄mi Awf̄t̄K Drm̄te thv̄M^h v̄b Kivi NUBv c̄Z^h t̄i K̄ti Zui vek^hlm Av̄tiv^h p nq | 1527 L, Pvj^h t̄i v̄g Av̄^h gY l AwaKvi Ktib | c̄t̄^h g wZwb t̄c̄v̄t̄K e^h x Ktib | w^hKš^h ZviciB wZwb t̄c̄v̄t̄K GKRB w̄ḡl K̄ti t̄Zv̄ji^h t̄^h Z c̄t̄q^h RbxqZv Dcj w̄ä Ktib | wZwb thgbw̄ t̄P̄t̄q^h wj b, e^h x Ae^h v̄q t̄c̄v̄t̄ci c̄t̄^h RbMY^h t̄K w̄b̄t̄Ri AbK̄t̄j c̄f̄weZ Kiv m^oe^h w̄Q^h bv | tm Kvi t̄Y wZwb t̄c̄v̄t̄K w̄KQ^h v̄ t̄^h x̄bZv w̄dwi^h t̄q w̄ t̄j b | wZwb t̄c̄v̄t̄ci v̄v̄iv Awf̄w̄l^h n̄l qvi w̄m^xv̄š-w̄btj b | mZ^h ej̄ t̄Z w^hK, Gi c̄t̄q^h Rb w̄Q^h bv | GUv w̄Q^h mvgw̄RK weev̄n Abp̄v̄t̄bi ci Avevi w̄MR^h q w̄ t̄q weev̄n Kivi gZ | ivRvi c̄em̄i iv G c̄v̄ t̄KD cv̄j b K̄ti t̄Qb, t̄KD K̄tibwb | w^hKš^h c̄Áv̄k Pvj^h t̄mi ḡtb nj th wZwb GLb h̄^h t̄^h ó m^h v̄^h kvj x Ges t̄c̄v̄c h̄^h t̄^h ó t̄^h p̄ | m̄Z̄ivs w̄m^xv̄š-Ab̄h̄v̄q Awf̄t̄K Abp̄v̄t̄bi Av̄t̄q^h Rb Kiv nj | w^hKš^h Zv tiv̄t̄g Ab̄v̄oZ nj bv | mv̄av̄it̄Yi vek^hlm w̄Q^h t̄c̄v̄c thLv̄t̄b tiv̄gl tmLv̄t̄b | ivRv Abp̄v̄t̄bi Av̄t̄q^h Rb Kitj b tev̄t̄j v̄bv (Bologna)- t̄Z | mvi t̄fUvm tmB RuKRgKc^h Y^o Abp̄vb c̄Z^h t̄i K̄ti b | K^hv^h wj K Pvp^o wei^h t̄x Zui gb NYv̄q l weZ^h v̄q f̄ti l t̄v̄ | G NUBv eY^h v̄ K̄ti wZwb wj t̄L̄t̄Qb :

0wb̄tRi tPv̄tL Awg t̄Ljvg ivRc̄ȳt̄i Kufa tcv̄tci
RuKRgKcY[©]tkrvfvh̄v̄| μk w̄Ptn̄ gZ Zvi nvZ `̄U
AvovAw̄o `w̄cZ| Db̄ȳ^β iv̄wq iv̄wq f³e^x` Ggbfv̄te
bZRvby n̄tq Zui c̄ōZ k̄ōv w̄bte`b KivQj th hviv Zui
cv̄tqi R̄Zv P̄x̄b KītZ m̄ŋg n̄t^o Zviv Aewk̄ōt̄i t̄Ptq
wb̄tR̄t̄i f̄vM̄evb ḡtb KītQ Ges t̄NvlYv KītQ th Zv̄t̄i
eū gb̄w̄gB cY[©]ītq̄tQ Ges Gevi eū eōt̄ii R̄t̄b^o Zv̄t̄i
bvi K̄xq h̄šYvi Dckg NŪte| nvq, BZiZg c̄ōYx, eviv½Yvi
t̄Ptq| w̄bj ¼!¹

GgZvēwq ms̄w̄t̄i t̄bZviv mvīt̄Fv̄tmi Avkv̄j n̄tq
D̄tVb| mvīt̄Fv̄m w̄b̄ōZ w̄Q̄t̄j b th w̄Zwb h̄w̄ w̄lZev̄t̄i āw̄š-
m̄w̄t̄K[©]Zv̄t̄i eS̄v̄t̄Z cv̄tib Zv̄t̄j Zviv H gZev̄t̄ w̄ek̄ym
n̄v̄v̄teb Ges Zv Z̄vM̄ Kīteb| G fj aviYvi gv̄ij Zv̄t̄K w̄t̄Z
nq R̄xeb w̄t̄q| w̄Zwb t̄ūb Z̄vM̄ K̄tib Ges Z̄j̄R
(Toulouse) emevm KītZ īi^o K̄tib| GLv̄tbB w̄Zwb w̄Pw̄Krmv
kv̄j Aa^oqb K̄tib Ges 1534 L, Wv̄³w̄i w̄w̄M̄ōjv̄f K̄tib|
cieZ̄P̄eQi t̄j̄v̄t̄Z w̄Zwb GKRB KgR̄x̄x w̄Pw̄Krm̄t̄K c̄wiYZ nb|
w̄K̄š^o G m̄w̄t̄Y[©]mgq c̄K̄Z L̄ōvb ag[©]c̄ōZōvi w̄t̄KB Zvi Av̄M̄h̄
w̄bex w̄Q̄j | t̄Kvb t̄v̄t̄b `x̄N̄w̄ b̄_vKv Zui t̄fv̄t̄e^o w̄Q̄j bv| w̄Zwb
t̄i- t̄iv̄š-N̄t̄i tmme ḡȳ^βgbv t̄jv̄K̄t̄i L̄j̄R w̄dīt̄Zb hviv h̄xi
c̄P̄w̄i Z c̄K̄Z L̄ō at̄g^o K_v̄i b̄te|

w̄Zwb ms̄w̄i ev̄t̄i w̄eL̄v̄Z t̄bZv̄ l̄t̄q̄t̄jvgc̄w̄w̄qv̄tmi
(Oeclompadius) m̄v̄t̄_ m̄v̄ŋv̄t̄Zi R̄t̄b^o evmj (Basle) Mgb
K̄tib| Zui m̄v̄t̄_ m̄v̄īt̄Fv̄t̄mi tek K̄t̄q̄Kevi ēvK nq| Zv̄t̄i
Av̄t̄j v̄Pbv c̄āvbZ L̄ō at̄g^o `̄U īf̄ci ēv̄cv̄t̄iB t̄K^o t̄fZ w̄Q̄j |
w̄ek̄| m̄j̄ōi Av̄t̄MB w̄h̄i w̄L̄t̄÷i Aw̄Z̄j w̄Q̄j, m̄v̄īt̄Fv̄m G w̄ek̄ym ev
aviYv c̄Z̄v̄L̄vb K̄tib| w̄Zwb h̄ȳ^β t̄Lvb th Bqv̄ū`x bexiv me[©]v̄B
ōCK̄t̄ii c̄j̄ō m̄w̄t̄K[©]K_v̄ ejvi mgq f̄wel̄r̄Kvj ēeni

K̄t̄īt̄Qb| hv̄ t̄nv̄K, w̄Zwb t̄L̄t̄Z t̄c̄t̄j b th Zui gZ m̄P̄Rvi j̄v̄t̄Ei
t̄c̄ōt̄Uōv̄Ūt̄i K̄v̄t̄Q M̄h̄Ȳt̄h̄v̄M̄^o bq| w̄Zwb 1530 L, evmj Z̄vM̄
K̄tib| GUV w̄Q̄j Zui R̄t̄b^o GK weiv̄U Av̄Nv̄Z| KiY Zui Avkv̄
w̄Q̄j d̄v̄t̄Yi K̄v̄w̄j Kiv Zui K_v̄ bv̄i b̄t̄j̄l t̄c̄ōt̄Uōv̄Ūiv h̄xi |
Zui w̄k̄ŋv̄ m̄w̄t̄K[©]Zui e³e^o m̄nv̄b̄f̄w̄Zi m̄v̄t̄_ īb̄te| w̄Zwb
ōt̄meM̄[©](Strassbourg) Mgb Kīt̄j̄b| t̄L̄t̄j̄b, t̄mL̄v̄tb R̄w̄eKv
AR̄t̄bi t̄Kvb c_ t̄bB| R̄vḡw̄b f̄vlv bv̄ R̄v̄bvi K̄vīt̄Y w̄Zwb Zvi
w̄Pw̄Krm̄ve^ov̄ K̄v̄t̄R j̄v̄M̄v̄t̄Z e^onb| eva^o n̄tq Zv̄t̄K w̄j̄qu
(Lyons) P̄t̄j̄ th̄t̄Z nq| m̄v̄īt̄Fv̄m t̄ūb t̄t̄K t̄divi ci
m̄w̄t̄Y[©]mgqKvj at̄i K̄v̄j w̄f̄t̄bi (Calvin) m̄v̄t̄_ `x̄N̄[©]t̄h̄v̄M̄v̄t̄h̄v̄M̄
eR̄vq iv̄t̄Lb| w̄K̄š^o Zui K̄v̄Q t̄t̄K w̄Zwb Ab̄K̄j m̄vov cv̄vb|
K̄v̄j w̄fb w̄b̄t̄R h̄xi L̄t̄ōi w̄k̄ŋv̄ m̄w̄t̄Y[©]f̄c̄ tḡtb P̄j̄vi t̄P̄ov̄ Kīt̄Z
Av̄M̄h̄x w̄Q̄t̄j b bv̄, eis w̄Zwb ms̄w̄i Av̄t̄v̄j̄t̄bi t̄bZv̄ w̄t̄m̄t̄e
_v̄K̄t̄Z Av̄M̄h̄x w̄Q̄t̄j b|

e^ow̄MZ th̄v̄M̄v̄t̄h̄v̄t̄Mi ḡv̄a^ot̄g R̄bm̄v̄aviȲt̄K c̄f̄w̄eZ Kivi
t̄P̄ov̄ h̄Lb e^oŋj, ZLb m̄v̄īt̄Fv̄m ōw̄ Giim Ae w̄Ūt̄b̄w̄Ūō (The
Errors of Trinity) M̄š^o īPbv̄ l̄ ḡȳY K̄t̄i Zvi gZ c̄K̄vk
Kīt̄j̄b| 1531 L, G M̄š̄w̄ c̄K̄w̄k̄Z nq| G eQiB ōUv̄W̄qv̄j M̄m
Ab w̄Ūt̄b̄w̄Ūō (Two Dialogues on Trinity) b̄v̄t̄g w̄Zwb
Av̄t̄iK̄w̄ M̄š^o c̄K̄vk̄ K̄tib| G `̄ŪM̄ M̄š^o m̄viv BD̄t̄iv̄t̄c̄ So
t̄Zv̄t̄j̄ | t̄š̄iYK̄v̄t̄j̄i ḡt̄a^o GiK̄g M̄š^o īPbv̄i t̄j̄m̄v̄nm̄ Avi t̄KD
K̄tib| dj̄ nj̄ GB th̄ P̄v̄P̄[©]t̄b^o n̄tq GK t̄vb t̄t̄K Av̄t̄iK t̄v̄t̄b
m̄v̄īt̄Fv̄m̄t̄K L̄j̄R teov̄t̄Z īi^o Kij | m̄v̄īt̄Fv̄m eva^o n̄tq Zui
wb̄t̄Ri b̄vḡ c̄w̄ieZ^o Kīt̄j̄b, Z̄te gZ-t̄K bq| 1532 L, t̄t̄K
ḡZi ch̄š-w̄Zwb ōŪbv̄t̄g tet̄P̄ w̄Q̄t̄j b| ZLb| K̄v̄j w̄f̄t̄bi c̄ōZ
m̄v̄īt̄Fv̄t̄mi GK̄w̄ w̄k̄īm̄j̄ f̄ w̄ek̄ym eR̄vq w̄Q̄j | A_P K̄v̄j w̄fb
m̄v̄īt̄Fv̄t̄mi M̄š^o cv̄t̄Vi ci Zui c̄ōZ M̄f̄xi f̄v̄te w̄eZ̄ōv̄ n̄tq

DfVb| Zui Kv̄Q mvi†fUvm uQ†j b GK Kí bvcēY Zi“Y h̄pK th
wKbv Zvi gZ tj vK†Kl agZĒjtkLv̄tvi `†mvmn†`wL†qUj |

wKŠ` mvi†fUvm Zui Kv̄Q wPwCĀ tj Lv Ae`vnZ iv̄Lb|
mvi†fUvm Zui gZ tgb̄b w†Z A`xKvi K†i†Qb GUv†`Lvi ci
G tbZvi t̄pva Av̄iv ēw× cvq| Ab`w†K tc̄ŮUóvĒ Av̄f`vj tbi
tbZv̄`i g†a` Avk¼v†`Lv w̄j th GB Zi“Y h̄pKi g†Zi K_v
hw` Rbm̄vav†Yi g†a` Rv̄bvRwb n̄q hvq Zvntj Zv̄`i aḡq
Av̄f`vj b wech†qi m̄sLxb n̄te| Zv̄`i Av̄iv fq uQj th
K`v_wj K L̄p̄v aḡ††K tc̄ŮUóvĒ aḡhw` L̄p̄ teuk`†i m†i
hvq Zvntj P†P† w̄bh†Zb Av̄iv ēw× cv̄te| Gf̄v̄te mvi†fUvm,
tc̄ŮUóvĒ†i Zvi g†Z `x††Z Kivi e`†j Aw̄KZvi Drm̄v̄ni
m̄v̄_B Zv̄`i w̄†Zev`x aḡ†K Aw̄j ½b Ki†Z eva` Ki†j b|
tm Rb` gm̄ŪB j_yvi 1539 L, cKv̄†k` Zui w̄b`v K†ib|

G mgqUv̄†Z mvi†fUvm wPwKrmK wnt̄m̄te c̄ŮKw̄Um Ae`vnZ
iv̄Lb Ges AZ`š-Rbw̄c̄Ů wPwKrm†K cw̄iYZ nb| GKRB
†ckv`vi wPwKrm†Ki weKv̄k L̄p̄ Kg, G ev`eZv m†Ēj mvi†fUvm
GKw̄U evB†ej̄i ḡy`Y Z`viw̄Ki Rb` mgq tei K†i w̄b†Zb|
evB†ej̄u 1540 L, cKv̄mkZ nq| mvi†fUvm G†Z GKw̄U f̄w̄gKv
tj†Lb| Zv̄†Z wZwb c̄k̄eK†ib th evB†ej̄i G†Ki Aw̄K A_©
_vK†Z cv̄†i wK bv| K`vj wfb Gi n̄iv mPK Reve†`b| wKŠ`
mvi†fUvm Zvi m̄v̄_ GKgZ n̄†Z cv̄†ibw̄b| AvR K`vj wfb̄c̄šK
PvP†m e`vL`vi b̄w̄Z M̄hY K†i†Q hv̄†K K`vj wfb K`v_wj K at̄ḡP
wei†x mvi†fUv̄†mi me†P†q eo Aciva e†j Aw̄fh̄ȳ³
K†i†Q†j b| mvi†fUvm e†j uQ†j b th wZwb L̄p̄ev̄`i A`v̄w̄U†Pb
(Antiochene) av̄ivf̄ȳ³ c̄Ůḡw†Ki bex†`i g†ZiB Ab̄ȳniY
Ki†Qb|

GLv̄†b GKw̄U w̄elq D†j E†h̄w̄M` th wZ³ w̄etiw̄aZv hLb Z†½
ZLb mvi†fUvm Zvi c†iv̄†bv eŮz w̄cUvi cvj w̄g†qi (Peter

Palmier)- Gi ew̄o†Z Avk̄Ů w̄b†q̄uQ†j b l kw̄š-tc†q̄uQ†j b|
cvj w̄g†qi ZLb uQ†j b w††q̄bvi tiv̄gvb K`v_wj K AvP̄ekc|
mvi†fUvm tmLv̄†b 13 eQi evm K†ib| G mgq wZwb wPwKrmvi
cY`-†axbZv††c†q̄uQ†j b Ges AZ`š-L`wZgvb GKRB wPwKrmK
n̄†q l†Vb| BD†iv̄†c hv̄iv c̄Ůg i³ mĀvj†bi b̄w̄Z m̄u†K©
tj†Lb, wZwb uQ†j b Zv̄`iB GKRB| wZwb f̄†M̄vj w̄el†q̄l GKw̄U
M̄š`iPbv K†ib| Gme m̄w̄w̄Z`K m̄vdj` m†Ēj| Zui g†bv†hv̄†Mi
†K>`uQj L̄p̄v at̄ḡP m̄gm̄`v| wZwb K`vj w††bi Kv̄Q wPw†j Lv
Ae`vnZ ti†L̄uQ†j b| G Avk̄vq th wZwb nq†Zv††kl ch̄š-Z††K
w̄b†Ri g†Z Av̄b†Z cv̄†eb| wKŠ` K`vj wfb mvi†fUv̄†mi wPw†Z
e`³ wek̄†m ev av̄iYv`pZvi m̄v̄_ c̄Z`vL`v̄b K†ib| mvi†fUvm l
K`vj w††bi b̄w̄ZevK` tgb̄ w̄b†Z A`xKw̄Z Rv̄bv̄b| tm mgqKvi
tc̄ŮUóvĒ L̄p̄v̄†i††k̄Ů wPšwe` wnt̄m̄te `xKZ K`vj wfb g†b
Ki†Zb th aḡq e`vcv̄†i Zvi w̄b†`Rv̄†K P†v̄†j Ā Kivi
`†m̄v̄†mi Rb` mvi†fUv̄†mi c̄ŮZ weiw̄³ cKv̄k h_vh_ uQj |
mvi†fUvm K`vj wfb†K Aw̄Zw̄KZ aḡq KZ̄E†† wnt̄m̄te tgb̄
w̄b†Z A`xKw̄Z Rv̄bv̄b| K`vj wfb m̄†m̄v̄†a Zui c††i Reve†`b
Ges mvi†fUvm Zxe^a e`½cY`fv̄lvq Zvi c̄ZiĒi tc̄ŮY K†ib|
Gici mvi†fUvm Ōw` tióv̄†ikb Ae w̄w̄ŮŮq̄w̄UŮ (The
Restoration of Christianity) bvgK Av̄†iKw̄U M̄š`iPbv
K†ib Ges tm cv̄Ēȳ†ci GKw̄U Aw̄M̄Ů K̄v̄c K`vj w††bi Kv̄Q
cv̄v̄b| eB̄w̄U hLb cKv̄mkZ nj, †`Lv†M̄j Zv̄†Z i††q†Q t̄ḡu 7w̄U
Aa`vq| Gi g†a` c̄Ůg l†kl Aa`vq̄w̄U m̄u†Y††c L̄p̄ag`w̄b†q
tj Lv| cĀg Aa`v†q uQj 30 w̄U wPw th_tjv mvi†fUvm l
K`vj w††bi g†a` w̄ew̄bgq n̄†q̄uQj | G t_††K cKv̄k n̄†q c†o th
K`vj wfb hZ c̄ŮZfv̄ aiB nb bv†Kb, Zvi g†a` L̄p̄ at̄ḡP bgZvi
Af̄ive i††q†Q| G M̄š`i R†b` mvi†fUvm c†iv̄q K`v_wj K l
tc̄ŮUóvĒ L̄p̄v Df†qiB w̄b`vi m̄sLxb nb| Df̄q c†† M̄š`w̄U

aŷtmi e`vcv̄ti HK`ex nq Ges Zv Ggbfv̄te Kiv nq th AvR
Zvi `ŃU gv̄I Kuc Qvov Avi tKvb Kuci K_v Rvov hvq bv | G
Mš̄i cbḡY nq 1791 L, | wKŠ' G gj̄Yi mKj Kuci aŷsm
Kiv nq |

1546 L, mvītUvm̄tK tj Lv GK wPw̄tZ K`vj wfb ZutK
úgwK t`b th mvītUvm hw` KLt̄bv tRt̄bfvq Av̄mb Zv̄tj
Zv̄tK Rxeb w̄btq w̄dītZ t`l qv n̄te bv | mvītUvm Zv̄tK wek̄ym
KītZb etj b ḡtb nq bv | c̄ti mvītUvm tRt̄bfv Ḡtm G wek̄ym
w̄btq K`vj w̄f̄ti m̄v̄_ m̄v̄vr̄ KītZ hvb th Zv̄t`i ḡta` nq̄tZv
ḡtZi w̄ḡ ZLb l m̄e | wKŠ' K`vj w̄fb ti v̄gv̄b K`v̄j K̄i i w̄tq
ZutK tM̄iZvi Kivb Ges aḡP̄ ħnZvi `v̄tq ZutK KviMv̄ti
w̄t̄c̄ K̄tib |

mvītUvm w̄Pw̄KrmK w̄nt̄m̄te GZ Rb̄w̄c̄ n̄tq D̄tV̄iQ̄tj b th
Zui w̄KQyc̄³ b ti v̄Mxi m̄v̄n̄t̄h` w̄Zwb KviMvi t`t̄K cv̄j t̄q th̄tZ
m̄v̄lg nb | w̄Zwb tbcj m (Naples) h̄vevi w̄m̄x̄v̄š`-t̄bb | tRt̄bfvi
ga` w̄tq tbcj m th̄tZ nZ | w̄Zwb Q̄Ūtek w̄btj b | ḡtb Kītj b,
G Q̄Ūtek Āt̄bi t̄P̄v̄L āt̄j v t`qvi R̄t̄b` h̄t̄_ó n̄tq̄tQ | wKŠ'
tm̄Uv w̄Qj f̄j | kn̄ti ga` w̄tq h̄vevi mgq w̄Zwb aiv cot̄j b
Ges Av̄tiKevi Kvi v̄`x̄ n̄tj b | Gevi w̄Zwb cv̄j v̄tZ cv̄ti b̄wb |
wePvi ZutK aḡP̄ ħn̄x̄ etj m̄ve`-Kiv nq | Zui wePv̄ti i v̄t̄qi
w̄KQyAsk w̄b̄eifc :

mvītUvm `Kvi K̄tib th Zvi eB̄tZ w̄Zwb w̄I Z̄ev̄t`
wek̄ym̄t̄i w̄I Z̄ev̄t`x̄ l b̄w̄-K etj AvL`w̄qZ K̄tītQb | w̄Zwb
w̄I Z̄ev̄t`K w̄Zb gv̄_vl q̄j v GK kqZvb m`k `Z` etj AvL`w̄qZ
K̄tītQb... w̄Zwb w̄kīt̄i L̄p̄at̄ḡ`x̄w̄v̄Z Kiv̄tK kqZvb l
Rv`K̄īt̄i Aw̄e⁶vi etj AvL`w̄qZ K̄tītQb.... Zui ḡtZ, GUv
eū AvZ̄t̄K nZ`v l aŷsm K̄ti | m̄t̄ēc̄wi w̄Zwb GKRB ḡš̄ji
Kv̄tQ tj Lv c̄t̄I Ab` eū c̄Kvi aḡ⁶Aegv̄bbvi m̄v̄_ Av̄ḡv̄t̄i

Hk̄ji K aḡP̄K wek̄ym̄xb Ges Ck̄j̄n̄xb etj t̄Nv̄IYv K̄tītQb |
w̄Zwb etj̄tQb, Ck̄t̄ii `v̄t̄b Avgiv w̄Zb gv̄_vl q̄j v bīt̄Ki
K̄Kīt̄K `v̄cb K̄tīw̄Q | mvītUvm̄tK D̄t̄I k` K̄ti Av`vj Z etj th
c̄w̄eI w̄I Z̄ev̄t`i ḡn̄v̄ḡng Ck̄t̄ii w̄ētīw̄aZv Kivq Z̄ng j ³/₄ v ev
f̄w̄Z̄eva Ki bv Ges t̄t̄Z Z̄ng GK, t̄q̄fv̄te w̄ēt̄k̄ t̄Zv̄gi
`M̄Ĥh̄³ aḡP̄ ħnZvi w̄el P̄rov̄t̄bvi t̄P̄ov KiQ tm̄n̄Zi Gme Ges
Ab`v̄b` Kv̄iY Ck̄t̄ii P̄vP̄K G āit̄bi m̄s̄p̄ḡY t`t̄K c̄w̄eI
iv̄L̄t̄Z Ges bó m`m` t`t̄K ḡ³ KītZ... Avgiv t̄Zv̄ḡt̄K
gv̄B̄t̄Kj mvītUvm̄tK eÜb K̄ti Ges w̄MR̄q̄ w̄bt̄Z Ges tm̄L̄v̄t̄b
L̄j̄i m̄v̄_ t̄ēt̄a Ges t̄Zv̄gi eB̄t̄qi m̄v̄_ t̄Zv̄ḡt̄K c̄ȳot̄q̄ gv̄ivi
Pig kw̄- c̄0vb Kiw̄Q Ges t̄Zv̄gi gZ Avi t̄KD KītZ P̄v̄B̄t̄j
Zvi Rb`I D`v̄niY n̄tq `v̄K̄t̄e |²

1553 L, 26 Āt̄±vei mvītUvm̄tK gv̄w̄t̄Z t̄c̄w̄_Z GKw̄U
M̄v̄t̄Qi m̄v̄_ euav nq | Zui cv̄ īaḡv̄I gv̄w̄U `ú̄k̄⁶Kīw̄Qj | M̄ÜK
gv̄L̄v̄t̄bv Lo l cv̄Zvi `Zui GKw̄U ḡK̄U Zui gv̄_vq c̄w̄i t̄q t`l qv
nj | cv̄Zv mn KuPv l K l Ab`v̄b` Ryj w̄b Kv Ḡt̄b Zui cv̄t̄qi
P̄vic̄t̄k R̄t̄ov Kiv nj | Gici L̄j̄i m̄v̄_ Zui kixi t̄jv̄vi
w̄K̄Kj w̄tq k³ K̄ti euav nj | `wo w̄tq M̄j v l Nvo t̄c̄w̄P̄t̄q euav
nj, Gici Kv̄v Av, b āw̄i t̄q t`l qv nj | Av, b ZutK h̄š̄Yv
w̄j, wKŠ' ḡriv̄Z̄K̄fv̄te t̄c̄rov̄t̄Z cv̄ij bv | G `k` t`t̄L w̄KQy
`k̄R̄ Zui c̄0Z m̄n̄v̄b̄f̄w̄Zk̄j n̄tq DVj Ges Zui h̄š̄Yvi Aem̄v̄b
NUv̄tZ Av̄tiv Ryj w̄b thv̄M Kij | GKRB c̄L`v̄l`k̄R̄ ḡtZ
mvītUvm ḡZi c̄t̄e⁶ ĤN̄Ev̄ āti h̄š̄Yvq t̄ḡv̄Po Lw̄Q̄t̄j b | Ōw̄
Giim Ae w̄Ūt̄w̄Ūi (The Errors of Trinity) GKw̄U Kuc
Kv̄v Av, b Ryj v̄t̄bvi Av̄t̄M Zui t̄Kv̄ḡt̄i t̄ēt̄a t`l qv n̄t̄q̄Qj |
ejv n̄t̄q̄tQ th t̄KD GKRB eB̄w̄U D̄x̄vi K̄tīw̄Qj | tm̄B Av̄a-
t̄c̄rov̄ eB̄w̄U GLb l Av̄t̄Q | tm̄j m̄m (Celsus) etj t̄Qb th Rj š-
Av, t̄bi ḡta` mvītUv̄t̄mi Aw̄eP̄j Zv eū t̄jv̄k̄t̄K Zui wek̄t̄mi

Abjvix n̄Z t̄c̄Yv R̄M̄t̄q̄Uj | K̄'vj wfb Zvi Awf̄thv̄Mi ga"
w̄ t̄q tm K_vB ̄X̄Kvi K̄ti etj t̄Qb th eū tj vK i t̄q̄t̄Q hviv Zv̄t̄K
f̄w³ | k̄k̄v K̄ti | mvīt̄fUv̄t̄mi GK Abjvix Kvm̄Ūt̄jv
(Castillos) etj b: 0̄t̄Kvb gv̄b̄l̄t̄K c̄j̄ōt̄q n̄Z'v K̄ti t̄Kvb
gZ̄t̄K c̄j̄v̄Y Kiv hvq bv|0̄³ cieZ̄⁶ eQi ̄t̄j̄v̄t̄Z t̄R̄t̄b̄f̄vi
gv̄b̄l̄iv mvīt̄fUv̄t̄mi GK̄Ū gw̄Z̄⁶Z̄wi | ̄v̄cb K̄ti Zv̄t̄ i k̄k̄v
c̄0̄ k̄0̄ K̄ti | w̄K̄S̄' K̄'vj w̄f̄t̄bi gZ̄i ci Zviv Zvi t̄Kvb gw̄Z̄⁶Z̄wi
ev ̄v̄cb K̄ti w̄b | Kvi Y w̄Z̄w̄B mvīt̄fUv̄t̄m̄t̄K R̄xeš-c̄j̄ōt̄q n̄Z'v
Kivi R̄t̄b̄ ̄v̄qx w̄Q̄t̄j b |

Kue KvDcvi (Cowper) G NUbv ̄š̄i t̄Y wj t̄L̄w̄Q̄t̄j b :

Zviv w̄Q̄t̄j b Acwi w̄PZ

w̄bh̄Z̄b Zv̄t̄ i t̄Ūt̄b Avbj L̄w̄Z̄i w̄k̄L̄t̄i

Ges ̄M̄^ch̄S̄-Zv̄t̄ i avl qv Kij |

Zv̄t̄ i QvB D̄t̄o t̄Mj nvl qvq

t̄KD R̄v̄t̄b b̄v̄N̄ t̄Kv_vq M̄š̄t̄e!

Zv̄t̄ i b̄v̄t̄g t̄Kvb Pvi Y Kue

i Pbv K̄ti bv Agi | cweĀ msMxZ |

Avi B̄w̄Z̄nvm KZ ̄ŕ̄i ̄w̄el̄t̄q̄l ḡL̄i

A_P G ēv̄c̄v̄t̄i Av̄ōh̄⁶bx̄ie |⁴

mvīt̄fUv̄t̄mi gZ̄i t̄Kvb̄μ̄t̄gB t̄Kvb w̄ew̄Q̄b̄w̄NUbv w̄Q̄j bv | tm
mgq mgM̄0̄ BD̄t̄i v̄t̄cB G aīt̄bi NUbv NUw̄Q̄j | t̄gv̄Ūwj i
(Motley) 0̄ivBR Ae w̄ W̄vP w̄ic̄v̄ew̄j K̄0̄ (Rise of the
Dutch Republic) M̄0̄š̄i w̄b̄t̄ǣv̄³ D̄x̄w̄Z̄t̄Z Zvi B B̄w̄Z̄ t̄ l̄qv
n̄t̄q̄t̄Q .

1568 L, 15 t̄dēj̄w̄i hv̄RK mfv̄ t̄b̄'vij'v̄t̄Ēi mKj
Āw̄ǣv̄m̄t̄K aḡ⁶ ̄n̄x etj t̄'vl̄x m̄v̄³-K̄ti | G f̄lx̄ Y c̄j̄ q̄K̄v̄0̄
t̄_t̄K ḡj̄ōt̄ḡ w̄t̄kl̄ w̄K̄Q̄ȳ³gv̄Ā c̄0̄t̄Y i ̄ŕ̄v̄ cv̄b | 10 w̄ b̄ c̄t̄i i
Z̄wi t̄L̄ t̄'ú̄t̄bi i v̄Rv̄ w̄0̄Z̄xq w̄d̄w̄j̄ t̄ci GK t̄N̄vl̄Yvq hv̄RK mfv̄i

̄Ēv̄t̄'k w̄b̄w̄0̄Z Kiv nq Ges Zvr̄ŕ̄w̄YK gZ̄i' t̄Ēi gva't̄g Zv
Kvh̄R̄i Kivi digvb R̄wi Kiv nq... ea'f̄w̄ḡt̄Z 3̄w̄ m̄wi t̄Z ̄w̄o
K̄wi t̄q 30 j̄vL b̄vix, c̄j̄'! | w̄k̄īt̄K n̄Z'v Kiv nq | b̄qv digv̄t̄b
gZ̄i' Ē w̄k̄w̄_j Kiv nq̄w̄b | c̄0̄Z̄w̄ b Ges c̄0̄Z̄ N̄s̄Uvq D'Pc' ̄' |
gnr e'w̄³t̄' i āt̄i Ḡt̄b k̄t̄j Pov̄t̄bv n̄w̄Q̄j | Avj̄ f̄v w̄0̄Z̄xq
w̄d̄w̄j̄ t̄ci Kv̄t̄Q t̄j̄Lv GK̄Ū c̄f̄Ā c̄w̄Ā m̄B̄v̄n ev n̄w̄j̄ DB̄t̄Ki ci
c̄iciB hv̄t̄' i gZ̄i' Ē Kvh̄R̄i Kiv nq Zv̄t̄' i msL̄'v 800 etj
Ab̄ḡv̄b K̄ti b |⁵

th M̄š̄' mvīt̄fUv̄t̄mi wei't̄x m̄n̄sm̄Z̄vi Kvi Y n̄t̄q D̄t̄V̄w̄Q̄j ,
tmB 0̄w̄ Gi im Ae w̄Ūb̄w̄Ū0̄i w̄K̄Q̄ȳAsk w̄b̄ǣi f̄c:

̄v̄k̄0̄K̄MY ZZxq GK̄Ū c_w̄K m̄Ēvi Aw̄e⁶v̄i K̄ti t̄Qb | ḠŪ
c̄K̄Z̄B Ab̄ ̄'ŪŪ t̄_t̄K Avj̄ v̄'v | Ḡt̄K Zviv etj b ZZxq Ck̄j̄ ev
c̄w̄Ā Av̄Z̄v̄, Ḡf̄v̄t̄e Zviv GK̄ K̄w̄i Z w̄Ā Z̄ev̄t̄' i t̄K̄š̄k̄j̄ D'w̄eb
K̄ti t̄Qb, Ḡt̄Ki ḡt̄a' w̄Z̄t̄bi Aw̄-Z̄j̄ | w̄K̄S̄' ev̄' t̄e w̄Z̄b Ck̄j̄ A_ev
GK̄ w̄Ā m̄Ēḡq Ck̄j̄ t̄K̄ w̄ḡ_v̄ eȲ0̄vi gva't̄g Ges GK̄Z̄ev̄t̄' i b̄v̄t̄g
Av̄ḡv̄t̄' i D̄ci P̄w̄ic̄t̄q t̄' l̄qv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q |... Zv̄t̄' i R̄t̄b̄" Ḡme K_v̄t̄K
i' t̄Z̄j̄ m̄v̄t̄ M̄h̄Y Kiv, 3̄w̄Ū Aw̄-Z̄j̄ eZ̄ḡv̄b etj t̄ḡt̄b t̄b̄qv L̄p̄B
m̄n̄R̄ | w̄K̄S̄' Ab̄" hviv ḠUv̄ w̄ek̄j̄m̄ K̄ti bv, Zv̄t̄' i m̄v̄t̄_ Ḡt̄ŕ̄t̄Ā
tmB w̄ek̄j̄m̄ bv Kiv e'w̄³t̄' i cv̄_ŕ̄" | ̄' t̄Z̄j̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q Ges Zviv
G_v̄t̄j̄v GK̄B cv̄f̄Ā ḡL̄ Av̄Ūt̄K ti t̄L̄t̄Q | th̄t̄n̄Z̄i Aw̄iḡ 0̄e'w̄³MȲ0̄
k̄āw̄Ūi Ace'envi Ki t̄Z̄ Aw̄b'Q̄K̄ tm Kvi t̄Y Aw̄iḡ Zv̄t̄' i c̄0̄g
m̄Ēv, w̄0̄Z̄xq m̄Ēv | ZZxq m̄Ēv b̄v̄t̄g Av̄L̄w̄q̄Z̄ Kie, Kvi Y
ev̄B̄t̄ēt̄j̄ Aw̄iḡ Zv̄t̄' i R̄b̄" Ab̄" b̄vg L̄ŕ̄R̄ cv̄B̄w̄b... Zviv Zv̄t̄' i
i w̄Z̄ Ab̄j̄v̄qx Ḡt̄' i e'w̄³ w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄e Av̄L̄w̄q̄Z̄ K̄ti _v̄t̄K, Zviv
ḡȳ³ K̄t̄Ē G me Aw̄' t̄Z̄j̄ eūZ̄t̄K, m̄Ēvi eūZ̄t̄K, ḡt̄j̄ i eūZ̄t̄K,
ḡt̄ḡ⁶ eūZ̄t̄K ̄X̄Kvi K̄ti | Ck̄j̄ k̄āw̄Ūt̄K K̄t̄vi f̄v̄t̄e M̄h̄Y Kivi
A_0̄Z̄v̄t̄' i Ck̄t̄i i msL̄'v GK̄w̄ǣK |

mvīt̄fUv̄m Av̄t̄iv wj̄ t̄L̄t̄Qb :

hw` ZvB nq Zvntj 3 Rb Ckṭi iṭqṭQ GK_v hviv etj tmB
 wUṭi ṭUvivBUMṭ` i (Triotorites) ṭKb `vqx Kiv nṭe? Zvṭ` i GZ
 Ckṭi i ggṑṑ ṭZv GKB Ges hw` I wKQy e`w³ 3 Rb Ckṭi ṭK
 GK Kiv nṭqṭQ K_wU tevSvṭZ PvBṭeb bv, hw` I Zviv G kãwU
 e`envi Kṭib th Zviv GKṭṭ MWZ, Ges GK_v thÑ G 3wU mĒv
 nṭZB Ckṭi MWZ| Gici GUv mṭúó th Zviv wUṭi ṭUvivBUM Ges
 Avgvṭ` i wZbRb Ckṭi MWZ| Gici GUv mṭúó th Zviv
 wUṭi ṭUvivBUM Ges Avgvṭ` i wZbRb Ckṭi iṭqṭQb| Avgiv bw`K
 nṭq cṭowQ A_ṑ Avgvṭ` i ṭKvb Ckṭi ṭbB| ṭhB gvṭ Avgiv Ckṭi
 mṑúṭKṑFivi ṭPóv Kwi, Avgvṭ` i cvṭk Gṭm `uovq wZbwU Aj xK
 gwZṑhvṭZ Avgvṭ` i aviYvq ṭKvb aiṭbi GKZp` Aewkó bv
 _vṭK| Ckṭi Qvov Avi wKQyṭbB| wKŠ` Ckṭi mṑúṭKṑPŠvq Aṭṭg
 nṭj, hLb Avgvṭ` i Dcj wṭZ wṭ-mĒvi mveṭṭwYK mskq wei³
 KiṭZ _vKṭe, Avgiv wPiKvṭj i Rṭb` GKwU ṭNvṭi i gṭa` wvṭṭṭB
 ne Ges gṭb Kie th Avgiv Ckṭi i wPŠvB KiwQ| Zviv hLb `M
 j vṭfi Rṭb` G aiṭbi `ṭeṭ`ṭL, gṭb nq Zviv Avṭi K RMṭZ evm
 KiṭQ| `ṭMP ivR` Gme wṭṭeṭa K_ṭevZṑ e`vcrṭi wKQṑ ÁvZ
 bb Ges agṑṑ th cweṭ AvZwi K_v etj Zvi A_ṑmṑúYṑṭfbṑ hv
 Zvṭ` i ARvov|
 wZwb Avṭiv etj b:

wṭ Zpṭ` i GB wclqwu gṑj gvbṭ` i KvṭQ th KZUv nvm`Ki
 Zv` i ay Ckṭi B Rvṭbb| Bqvú` xivl Avgvṭ` i GB Kwi Z aviYvi
 cãZ AvbMZ` cKvk Kṭib, Zviv GB tevKwgi Rṭb` Avgvṭ` i
 Dcnvm Kṭi| Zviv wekṭm Kṭi bv th Zviv th whi wLṭoi K_v
 iṭṭṭQ BwbB wZwb| i aygṑj gvb ev Bqvú` xivB bq, GgbwK gṭvṭi
 ci`ivl Avgvṭ` i wṭṭQ Dcnvm KiZ, hw` Zviv Avgvṭ` i GB D`U
 aviYv eṑṭZ cviZ, ṭKbbv Ckṭi i mKj mṑṑB GK Ckṭi i Abṭṭh
 cãṑ Kṭi |... ZvB GB Rj Š-gnvgwi ṭhb ṭhvM Kiv nṭqṭQ Ges

AwZ ṭKŠkṭj mṑúṭZ Avmv bqṑ Ckṭi i wclq Avṭivc Kiv nṭqṭQ
 th agṑAvgvṭ` i ceṑ cṭi`liv cvj b Kṭibwb| Avgvṭ` i Dci
 `kṑbi G gnvgwi GṭṭṭQ MṑKiv, Avi Avgiv Zvṭ` i K_vq wekṭm
 `vcb Kṭi `vkṑK nṭq cṭowQ| Zviv agṑṑŠi evbxi ggṑṑ
 KLṭbvB eṑṭZ cvṭib hv Zviv G cṭṭṭ½ Dc`vcb KṭiṭQ|
 mviṭfUvm hxi i cKZ `ewkó` etj hv wekṭm KiṭZb Zvi Dci
 ṭRvi w`ṭqṭQb :

hxi LṑṭK Awg bex etj AvL`wqZ Kivq wKQyṭvK Zv wṭṭq
 Krmv i Ubv KiṭQ, KviY Zui th me`yvevj tm`ṭjv Zviv etj
 bv, Zvṭ` i wekṭm th hviv G KvR Kṭi Zvṭ` i mevB Bqvú` x I
 gṑj gvb| agṑṑ MŠ` I cṑṑb ṭj LKMY ZvṭK bex etj ṭj I Zvṭ` i
 wKQyAvṭm hvq bv|⁶

gvṭṭKj mviṭfUvm wṑṭj b Zui mgqKvi cãZwãZ PvṭPṑ
 meṭṭṭṭ` úófvlx mgṭṭvPK| GUvB cãṑUvUvṭ` i mrvh` wṭṭq
 K`vṭj KMY KZṑ ZvṭK Av`ṭb RxeŠ-cṑṭṭq givi KviY nṭq
 `uovq| beRvMiY (Renaissance) I ms`vṭi i
 (Reformation) hv wKQy fiv, Zvi gṭa` ZviB mgšṭ NṭUwQj
 Ges th Av`kṑGKRb gvbṭṭK Mfxi `ewkK Ávbmñ ōekṑRbxb
 gvbṭṭ Kṭi ṭZvṭj, wZwb Rxeṭbi tm chṑṭqi KvQvKwQ
 ṭcṭṭQwṑṭj b| wPwKrmvkv`ṭi fṭṭṭj I evBṭeṭj Avi cwiĒZ` wQj
 Ges agRvṭ`ṭi wZwb wṑṭj b `ṭṭ| eūgṭx wKṑṭv ZvṭK w`ṭqṭQj `wó
 cṭviZv| wKŠ` Zvi ṭṭṭq Aí wKwṑṭZ e`w³ iv ZvṭK cĒ`vL`vb
 Kṭi wQj| K`vj wṭṭbi mṭ` wṭiva wQj mṑeZ Zui Rxeṭbi
 meṭṭṭṭ` i "ZcYṑAsk| wṑwṑZ fṭṭeB GUv wQj e`w³ ṭṭj ṑṑ,
 wKŠ` KvṭZ Zui ṭṭṭqṭ tenk wKQy GUv wQj Kṭvvi e`ṭj ṭ`qv
 Rb` mṑPZ ms`vṭi i cĒ`vL`vb, AatcwZZ PvṭPṑ wclq bq| Gi
 gj` ZvṭK w`ṭZ nṭqṭQ wṭṭRi Rxeṭ w`ṭq| mviṭfUvm hw` I
 ciṭj vKMZ, wKŠ` GKZp` x atṑṑZui wekṭṭmi gZi nqṑb| GLbl

wZwb AvaybK GKZev̄ i cōZōvZv (The Fonder of modern unitarianism) wnt̄mteB gh̄ v̄ gw̄EZ |

mv̄t̄Fv̄t̄mi wek̄t̄m hviv wek̄l̄mx wQ̄t̄j b Zv̄t̄ i mevB Zvi cv̄i Yv̄Z t̄ḡt̄b w̄b̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i b̄w̄b | Zvi mgmvgw̄qK Āw̄Wvg w̄bDmvi (Adam Neuser)- Gi w̄Pw̄t̄Z Zvi cō̄v̄Y cv̄l qv̄ hv̄q | G w̄Pw̄w̄U t̄j Lv̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄j Kbóv̄w̄Ūt̄bvc̄t̄j i ḡm̄w̄j g kv̄mK mḡt̄U w̄DZix t̄m̄w̄j t̄gi Kv̄t̄Q | G w̄Pw̄w̄U iv̄RKix cō̄P̄x w̄b̄ k̄f̄bi Ask w̄nt̄mte GLb nv̄B̄t̄W̄j ev̄t̄M̄P (Heidelburg) Av̄K̄B̄t̄f m̄siw̄t̄Z i t̄q̄t̄Q:

ŌAw̄g, Āw̄Wvg w̄bDmvi, Rvḡw̄b̄t̄Z Rb̄M̄h̄YK̄v̄ix GK̄Rb Lóvb Ges nv̄B̄t̄W̄j ev̄t̄M̄P t̄j v̄K̄t̄ i Kv̄t̄Q aḡc̄P̄vi Kv̄ixi gh̄ v̄ jv̄f Kv̄ix, th kn̄t̄i G mḡqK̄vi mēt̄P̄t̄q̄ t̄enk̄ w̄k̄w̄t̄Z t̄j v̄K̄ t̄ Lv̄ hv̄q, Aw̄g Av̄cbvi w̄c̄q̄ Av̄j w̄ I Av̄cbvi bexi (Zvi Dci km̄š-ēw̄l̄ Z̄ t̄nv̄K) D̄m̄jv̄ w̄ t̄q̄ GK̄v̄š-w̄eb̄t̄qi mv̄t̄_ ḡn̄vḡv̄b̄ m̄j Zv̄t̄bi Kv̄t̄Q Av̄k̄q̄ cō̄_Ōv̄ Kiw̄Q, Av̄ḡv̄t̄K Av̄cbvi GK̄Rb Ab̄M̄Z̄t̄ i ḡt̄ā Ges Av̄cbvi t̄m̄B Rb̄M̄t̄Yi ḡt̄ā Āš̄f̄P̄ K̄t̄i t̄b̄q̄vi Av̄t̄ē b̄ Rv̄bw̄Q hviv Av̄j w̄t̄Z wek̄l̄m K̄t̄i | mēR̄w̄³ ḡv̄b Av̄j w̄i B̄"Qv̄q, Aw̄g t̄ w̄L, Aw̄g R̄w̄b I Aw̄g mēf̄st̄K̄īt̄Y wek̄l̄m K̄vi th Av̄cbvi aḡc̄w̄ēT, m̄j ūó I Av̄j w̄i Kv̄t̄Q M̄h̄Yt̄h̄v̄M̄ | Av̄ḡvi `p wek̄l̄m th Av̄ḡvi cō̄Z̄ḡv̄ c̄RK Lóvb mḡv̄R Z̄v̄t̄Mi NUbv̄ eū w̄eteP̄bv̄k̄xj ēw̄³ t̄KB Av̄cbvi wek̄l̄m I aḡc̄M̄h̄Y K̄īt̄Z Ab̄c̄w̄YZ K̄īt̄e, w̄et̄kl̄ K̄t̄i Zv̄t̄ i ḡt̄ā mēf̄c̄t̄v̄ w̄k̄w̄t̄Z I mēf̄c̄t̄v̄ w̄eteP̄bv̄k̄xj eū ēw̄³ th̄t̄n̄Zi Av̄ḡvi B̄ ḡZ ḡt̄b̄v̄f̄ve t̄cv̄l̄Y K̄t̄i b̄ hv̄ Aw̄g ḡn̄vḡv̄b̄ m̄j Zv̄t̄K t̄ḡw̄LK̄f̄r̄t̄e Āew̄N̄ K̄īe | Av̄ḡvi m̄āú̄t̄K̄ēj̄t̄Z t̄M̄t̄j Aw̄g t̄m̄B ēw̄³ h̄vi m̄āú̄t̄K̄ēAv̄j K̄ī Av̄t̄bi T̄t̄q̄r̄k Aāv̄t̄q̄ ej̄v̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q: Lóvbiv Av̄ḡv̄t̄ i cō̄Z̄ B̄q̄v̄ú̄x̄t̄ i t̄P̄t̄q̄ t̄enk̄ m̄w̄"Qv̄ cō̄k̄Ō K̄t̄i; Ges h̄Lb Zv̄t̄ i cō̄_Ō I wek̄c̄M̄t̄Yi ḡZ Z̄viv n̄VK̄v̄ix I GK̄_Ōt̄q̄ b̄q, Z̄viv Av̄j w̄i bexi w̄b̄t̄ R̄_Ōt̄j v̄ ēf̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i Ges m̄Z̄t̄K̄ ŌK̄vi K̄t̄i, Z̄viv Ak̄Ō m̄R̄j

t̄P̄v̄L̄ et̄j, t̄n̄ c̄f̄j Av̄ḡiv Āš̄t̄ t̄_ŌK̄ Av̄kv̄ K̄vi th th̄t̄n̄Zi f̄v̄j t̄j v̄K̄iv hv̄ wek̄l̄m K̄īZ Ges Av̄ḡiv̄L̄ Z̄v̄B̄ K̄vi, Ges Z̄v̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄ i aḡw̄ek̄l̄mx̄t̄ i `t̄j `w̄ic̄Z K̄īt̄e: Z̄v̄t̄j Av̄ḡiv̄ t̄K̄b Av̄j w̄ I Z̄vi m̄Z̄" c̄P̄vi Kv̄ix bext̄K̄ wek̄l̄m K̄īe b̄v̄? (Z̄i 13t̄ 36 Ges 5 : 82-83) |

t̄n̄ mḡt̄U! Aw̄g Zv̄t̄ i B̄ GK̄Rb hviv Av̄b̄t̄ i mv̄t̄_ Av̄j K̄ī Av̄b̄ cv̄w̄ K̄t̄i | Aw̄g Zv̄t̄ i B̄ GK̄Rb th Av̄cbvi Rb̄M̄t̄Yi GK̄Rb n̄t̄Z P̄v̄B Ges Aw̄g Av̄j w̄i b̄v̄t̄ḡ m̄v̄t̄j w̄ w̄Q th, Av̄cbvi bexi ḡZev̄ m̄t̄`nv̄Z̄x̄Z̄f̄v̄t̄e m̄Z̄" | Aw̄g ḡn̄vḡv̄b̄ m̄j Zv̄t̄bi Kv̄t̄Q Av̄ḡvi K̄_v̄ t̄k̄v̄bi Rb̄ Ges ciḡ Kī"Yv̄ḡq Av̄j w̄ G m̄Z̄" Av̄ḡvi Kv̄t̄Q K̄x̄f̄v̄t̄e c̄K̄v̄k̄ K̄t̄īt̄Qb Z̄v̄ R̄v̄bi Rb̄" K̄īt̄R̄v̄to Av̄t̄ē b̄ R̄v̄bw̄Q |

Z̄t̄e ḡn̄vḡv̄b̄ mḡt̄U, Aw̄g cō̄t̄ḡB̄ et̄j w̄b̄w̄Q th Ac̄iva, n̄Z̄"v̄, `m̄jZ̄v̄ Ā_ev̄ th̄š̄b̄ Ac̄iv̄t̄ai Kv̄īt̄Y th̄ mē Lóvb Zv̄t̄ i w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄ i ḡt̄ā em̄ev̄m̄ K̄īt̄Z b̄v̄ t̄c̄t̄i Av̄cbvi Av̄k̄q̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄t̄Q, Aw̄g t̄m̄ Kv̄īt̄Y Av̄cbvi Av̄k̄q̄ P̄v̄B̄w̄Q b̄v̄ | Aw̄g GK̄ ēQ̄i c̄t̄ēB̄ Av̄cbvi Av̄k̄q̄ M̄h̄t̄Yi w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄- t̄b̄B Ges Kbóv̄w̄Ūt̄bvc̄t̄j i c̄t̄_ Aw̄g t̄c̄h̄ev̄M̄ (Presburg) ch̄š̄-AM̄h̄i n̄t̄q̄w̄j v̄ḡ | w̄K̄š̄' n̄v̄t̄z̄ix̄q̄ f̄v̄l̄v̄ b̄v̄ ēf̄v̄i Kv̄īt̄Y Aw̄g Av̄i AM̄h̄i n̄t̄Z̄ cv̄wi w̄b Ges B̄"Q̄vi w̄ei"t̄x̄ Aw̄g t̄`t̄k̄ w̄d̄t̄i Aw̄m̄ | h̄w̄ Aw̄g t̄K̄v̄b Ac̄iv̄t̄ai Kv̄īt̄Y cv̄w̄j t̄q̄ th̄Z̄vḡ Z̄v̄t̄j Aw̄g t̄`t̄k̄ w̄d̄i Z̄vḡ b̄v̄ | Z̄v̄Q̄v̄ov̄ t̄K̄v̄b ēw̄³ Av̄cbvi aḡc̄M̄h̄Y K̄īt̄Z Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ ev̄ā" K̄t̄i w̄b̄ | Av̄i t̄KB ev̄ Z̄v̄ K̄īt̄e? Kv̄īY Av̄cbvi t̄j v̄K̄t̄ i Kv̄t̄Q Ac̄w̄iP̄Z Ges Zv̄t̄ i Kv̄Q t̄_ŌK̄ eū `t̄i i t̄q̄w̄Q |

m̄jZ̄iv̄s Av̄ḡvi w̄eb̄x̄Z̄ cō̄_Ōv̄ th̄ ḡn̄vḡv̄b̄ m̄j Z̄v̄b̄ th̄b̄ Ab̄M̄h̄ K̄t̄i Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ Zv̄t̄ i GK̄Rb et̄j b̄v̄ f̄v̄t̄eb̄ hviv h̄t̄x̄ ci w̄iR̄Z̄ n̄t̄q̄ ē`x̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Ges Av̄cbvi aḡc̄M̄h̄Y K̄t̄īt̄Q Aw̄b̄"Q̄v̄q hviv m̄t̄h̄v̄M̄ t̄c̄t̄j B̄ cv̄w̄j t̄q̄ h̄v̄t̄e Ges m̄Z̄" at̄ḡP̄ w̄b̄`v̄ K̄īt̄e | Aw̄g ḡn̄vḡv̄b̄

mj Zvřbi KvřQ Avgvi webxZ Avře`b RvbwřQ th, Awig hv ej řZ hwrQ ZvřZ thb wZwb AbjMřn Kři gřbvřhvM ř`b Ges Avcbvi mvgřřR` Avgvi cřZ`veZřbi mZ` NUbv mřúřK`AewřZ nb| weL`vZ nvBřWj evMřekře`vj řq ag`cřvi řKi cř` DbřZ nI qvi ci Awig wBřR wBřRB Avgvř`i LřatřP eř cřKvi gZweřiva I weřwř³ mřúřK`weřvi weřkiY ři` Kwi | KviY Avgvř`i gřa` hZ gvbř| wřj ZZ wřj gZ I gřbvřve| Awig bex hxi Lřoi mgq ř_řK hZ cřEř I e`vL`vKvi agřřS` mřúřK`hv wj řLřQb I wřkřřv w`řqřQb, Zvi mřwřřřmvi `Zwi i KvřR nvZ ř`B| Awig řay`řwř `řřB wBřRřK mřúř³ Kři wřj vř| GK, gřmvi Av. wBř`R Ges Mmřcj | Gici Awig AZ`ř-agřř Avřvi- Abřvřbi gvařg CkřřK GKvřřvře WwKřZ _wřK, cř_řv KiřZ _wřK hvřZ wZwb AvgvřK mřwřK c_ ř`Lvb hvřZ Awig weřvřš-bv nB| Gici Ckřř mřšB nřq Avgvi KvřQ cřKvk Kiřj b řGKRb gvř Ckřři i `wj j ř, řmB `wj řj i Dci wřwřE Kři Awig GKwř MřS` i Pbv Kwi hvřZ Awig cřvY Kwi th Lřvbiv th wř_v K_v etj _vřK hxi i gZv`řk` řm K_v řKv_vř ejv řbB th wZwb GKRb Ckřř; eis Ckřř GKRbB hvi řKvb cřř řbB| Awig G MřSřwř AvcbvřK DrmM`Ki wř Ges Awig mřúřY`wřřZ th Lřvbř`i gřa` meřřcřřv thvM` e`wř³ I Gwř LřEř KiřZ mřřřg bq| mřZivs Avgvi cřřř wřK Ckřři i mřř_ Avřři KRb CkřřřK mřúř³ Kiv mře? gřmvi Av. Gwř wBřřa Kři řQb Ges hxi I KLřbv G wřkřřv ř`bwb| Avj wři AbjMřn w`b w`b Awig wBřRřK kwř³kvř x Kři Zřj wř Ges eřřwř th Lřvbiv wři wřLřř_ i mKj mřeavi Ace`envi Kři řQ thgřwř Kři wřj Bqvř`xiv wřZřj i mřřK.... Avgvi wřvřš-th Lřvbř`i gřa` cweř wřKwř Lřř cřl qv hvře bv Ges Zviv GLb mKřř B wř_vřvi x| Zviv gřmvi Av. Gi wřKZve I Mmřcřřj i me wřKwř wř_v e`vL`v Kři weKwřZi wřKvi nřqřQ hv Awig Avgvi wBřRi nvřZ řj Lv GKwř eBřZ

ř`wřLřřwř Ges řmřv Awig AvcbvřK Dcřvi cřvb Kie| Awig hLb ewj th Lřvbiv wř_vřvi Kři řQ I gřmvi Av. Gi wBř`R I Mmřcj weKZ Kři řQ Awig Zv gřb cřřYB ewj | gřmvi Av., Cmv Av. Gi e`vřvřři mřeavRbK mřřř w`řqřQ| wřKř` Ki Avb cřvbZ Zvř`i wř_v e`vL`vi gvařg gřmvi Av. Gi wřKZve I Cmv Av. Gi Mmřcj weKZ Kivi weřwřwř řvři w`řq etj řQ| Kvhř Avj wři evYř hw` mřwřřvře e`vL`v Kiv nZ Zvřřj Bqvř`x, Lřvb I Zwřřř i gřa` řKvb cř_ř` _vřKZ bv| ZvB Ki Avb hv etj řQ Zv mZ`| řgvřvřř` mřj wř Avj vřwř I qv mřj wřř Gi ag`mKj wř_v e`vL`vřK ařsm Kři řQ Ges Avgvř`i Avj wř Gi mřwřK A_ wřkřřv w`řqřQ....

Gici Avj wři AbjMřn Awig eřřZ cwi th Avj wř GK, Cmv Av. Gi cřKZ agřřřZi wřkřřv Avgiv jvř Kwi wř| ZvB Lřvbř`i mKj Abřvřbi mřř_B gřř i AZ`ř-tewř cř_ř` i řqřQ| Awig vřeřZ ři` Kwi th G weřřř Avgvi gřZ řj vK řayAwig GKv| Awig Avj Ki Avb ř`wřwř| Avgvř`i Lřvbiv řgvřvřř` mřj wř wř Avj vřwř I qv mřj wřř Gi ag`mřwřř-řKvb wřKwřhvřZ řKv_vř we`wř jvř KiřZ bv cřřř řm Rřb` mZK` wř ivřL Ges `wř`řiv hvřZ Gme mZ` řRřb ZvřZ weřřm `vcb bv Kři řm Rřb` Zviv mZ`řK řMwřb Kři Avj - Ki Avřbi gZev` mřúřK`Ggb Křmvi i Ubv Kři th Zviv Avj Ki Avřbi bvř řřB AvZřMř-nřq cwi řq hvř| Zv mřEřj Atj řwřKřvře řmB gřv MřSřwř Avgvi nvřZ Gřm cřřř Ges G Rřb` Awig Avj wři cřř KZřZv Rvbwř| Avj wř Rřřb, Awig Zui KvřQ gřvřvř` mřj Zvř I Zui mřweř Kř`vřYi Rb` cř_řv Kwi | Awig th řvb jvř Kři wř Zv mKřř i KvřQ e`³ Kivi mKj cřř Aeř řB KiřZ gb` Kři wř Ges hw` Zviv Zv MřY bv Kři Zvřřj Awig Avgvi c` Zřwř Kie Ges Avcbvi kiY ře| Awig Lř atřř wřKwř weřřq Pwřř I Ab`vř` agřř

GKZp̄v̄x `tj i gLcv̄t̄ cwiYZ nb| wZwb wQ̄tj b GKRb AZj b̄xq evM̄k| Zvi m̄útk̄mgKvj xb GK ēw̄³ etj b, ḡtb nZ l i l wbd tUóv̄tḡU tWwf̄t̄Wi tV̄U⁻ |

ivRv R̄tbi Avḡtj 1566 l 1568 L, wRDqv̄j wd̄tni fvU (Gyualafeharvat) Ges 1569 L, bvM̄fviv̄ (Nagyvarad) G mēt̄P̄t̄q eo weZK̄mf̄v̄, t̄jv Ab̄ȳōZ nq| c̄ŏg weZK̄w̄Qj Agx̄gvs̄mZ| Zte ivRv ēĒUv l tWwf̄t̄Wi h̄ȳ³- c̄ŏvY c̄ŏk̄p̄b ḡȳ n̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j b| t̄m Kvi t̄Y 1567 Lóv̄t̄ā cigZ m̄n̄ōZ̄v̄ m̄s̄m̄v̄š- GK ivRK̄xq di ḡvb R̄v̄i Kiv nq| ḠtZ t̄Nv̄l Yv Kiv nq :

c̄ŏZw̄U v̄t̄b aḡc̄P̄vi Kiv aḡc̄P̄vi Ki t̄Z Ges Zv̄t̄ i Dcj w̄ā Ab̄h̄v̄q̄x M̄m̄t̄c̄t̄j i ēv̄L̄v̄ Ki t̄Z cv̄i t̄eb Ges mḡteZ ēw̄³ iv h̄w̄ Zv̄ fv̄j ḡtb K̄ti Zv̄nt̄j t̄KD Zv̄t̄ i evav w̄ t̄Z cv̄i t̄e bv| Ges hv̄t̄ i gZev̄ Zv̄t̄ i fv̄j ḡtb nq Zv̄iv t̄mB aḡc̄P̄vi K̄t̄K ivL̄te| t̄KD aḡc̄P̄vi K̄t̄K N̄Yv̄ Ki t̄Z ev̄ Zvi m̄v̄t̄_ `p̄^eenvi Ki t̄Z cv̄i t̄e bv... w̄t̄kl K̄ti Zvi aḡḡZ c̄P̄v̄t̄i R̄t̄b̄, Kvi Y aḡc̄P̄vi w̄ek̄l̄m Ck̄t̄i i Dc̄nvi |⁹

1568 m̄v̄t̄j aḡm̄úw̄K̄Z w̄ŌZxq weZK̄mf̄v̄w̄U WvKv n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj G gZ w̄ek̄l̄m c̄ŏv̄t̄Yi R̄t̄b̄ th evB̄t̄et̄j w̄ĪZev̄ l h̄xi i Ck̄t̄i t̄Zi K_v̄ ejv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q w̄Kbv| AZ̄š-kw̄³ kvj x l civ̄^{1/2}g ē³v tWwf̄t̄Wi h̄ȳ³ZK̄Am̄vi c̄ŏv̄Y Ki t̄Z w̄et̄iv̄axiv ē⁻nq| weZK̄mf̄v̄q Av̄m̄b̄ēcivRq Dcj w̄ā K̄ti w̄et̄iv̄axiv M̄vj v̄M̄v̄j̄ i i K̄ti | G NUbv ivRv R̄b̄t̄K tWwf̄t̄Wi h̄ȳ³ c̄ŏv̄Y t̄KB L̄m̄U etj MȲ Ki t̄Z m̄v̄n̄v̄h̄ K̄ti | `k w̄b̄ āt̄i weZK̄mf̄v̄ P̄t̄j Ges Zv GKZp̄v̄ t̄K R̄b̄w̄c̄ŏj aḡw̄ek̄l̄m w̄n̄t̄m̄te c̄ŏZw̄ōZ K̄ti | tWwf̄W n̄t̄q D̄t̄Vb Gi AM̄Ō Z |

G mḡq ḡv̄B̄t̄Kj m̄vi t̄f̄Uv̄t̄mi t̄j Lv̄-t̄j w̄Li c̄ŏq meB āysm n̄t̄q w̄Īt̄q̄w̄Qj | w̄KQy Ask t̄M̄vc̄t̄b ŪŌb̄w̄mj f̄w̄b̄qv̄t̄Z w̄b̄t̄q Ḡt̄m Zv

v̄bxq fv̄lvq Ab̄p̄v̄ Kiv nq| t̄m, t̄jv ēv̄c̄K̄fv̄t̄e c̄w̄Z n̄t̄Z v̄t̄K Ges Zv cēBD̄t̄iv̄t̄c̄ GKZp̄v̄x Av̄t̄ v̄j b̄t̄K kw̄³ kvj x Kivq Aēv̄b̄ iv̄t̄L |

1569 L, n̄v̄t̄^{1/2}ix̄t̄Z ZZxq weZK̄mf̄v̄ Ab̄ȳōZ nq| R̄w̄b̄K H̄v̄Zn̄v̄m̄t̄Ki fv̄lvq GUV w̄Qj P̄ov̄š-w̄m̄x̄v̄šḡj K weZK̄mf̄v̄ hv̄ GKZp̄v̄t̄ i P̄ov̄š-w̄eRq m̄w̄PZ K̄ti |¹⁰ ivRv t̄q̄s G m̄fv̄q m̄fv̄c̄w̄ZZj K̄ti b Ges ḠtZ iv̄t̄R̄i m̄Kj D̄P̄ c̄⁻ t̄emv̄ḡwi K l m̄vḡwi K KḡR̄Z̄M̄Y D̄c̄w̄Z w̄Q̄t̄j b| tWwf̄t̄Wi h̄ȳ³ w̄Qj Gi Kḡ: t̄iv̄tḡ t̄cv̄t̄ci w̄ĪZev̄t̄ Av̄m̄t̄j 4 A_ev̄ 5 Rb Ck̄t̄i i w̄ek̄l̄m Kiv nq| GKRb ḡj Ck̄j, 3 Rb c_v̄K ēw̄³ hv̄t̄ i c̄ŏZ̄K̄t̄K Ck̄j ejv n̄t̄q v̄t̄K Ges Av̄t̄iv̄ GKRb ēw̄³ h̄xi hv̄t̄Kl w̄Kbv Ck̄j ejv n̄t̄q v̄t̄K | d̄w̄Ym tWwf̄t̄Wi ḡt̄Z, Ck̄j i aȳ GKRb w̄Zwb n̄t̄Qb w̄cZv, h̄vi t̄t̄K Ges h̄vi Ōv̄iv m̄ew̄KQy m̄ȳō n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Ges w̄h̄wb m̄ew̄KQj Ēt̄āȲ, w̄h̄wb m̄ew̄KQy m̄ȳō K̄ti t̄Qb Zvi c̄ŏV̄i k̄ā l ḡL w̄bt̄mZ w̄b̄k̄l̄t̄mi ḡv̄āt̄ḡ | GB Ck̄t̄i i ev̄B̄t̄i Av̄i t̄Kv̄b Ck̄j t̄bB, w̄Zbl bq, P̄vil bq, bv̄ f̄v̄ev̄t̄_^ebv̄ ēw̄³ i f̄c, Kvi Y t̄Kv̄b aḡf̄Ōš̄ Īq̄x Ck̄j m̄útk̄w̄KQ̄B̄ ejv nq̄wb |

P̄v̄t̄P̄ K_w̄Z Ck̄j c̄Ȳ w̄h̄wb w̄Kbv Ck̄t̄i i m̄Ēv̄ t̄t̄K m̄ȳōi i i t̄ZB R̄b̄M̄ŌȲ K̄ti t̄Qb, Zvi K_v̄ ev̄B̄t̄et̄j i t̄Kv̄v̄l D̄t̄j L t̄bB, w̄Ksev̄ t̄bB w̄ĪZev̄t̄ i w̄ŌZxq Ck̄t̄i i K_v̄ w̄h̄wb D̄M̄Z̄ Ck̄j t̄t̄K Ges i³ ḡv̄st̄mi ḡv̄b̄l | GUV GKv̄šB̄ ḡv̄b̄t̄l i B Awē^ovi l Kms̄v̄i | Av̄i t̄m Kvi t̄Y Zv c̄ŏv̄L̄v̄b̄t̄h̄v̄M̄ |

h̄xi w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K m̄ȳō K̄ti b̄wb, w̄cZv Zv̄t̄K R̄b̄f̄ w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb | w̄cZv Zv̄t̄K H̄k̄l̄i K c̄švi ḡv̄āt̄ḡ R̄b̄f̄ vb̄ K̄ti w̄Q̄t̄j b |

w̄cZv Zv̄t̄K c̄w̄Ē̄ K̄ti c̄w̄_ext̄Z t̄c̄ŌȲ K̄ti b |

h̄xi i m̄v̄t̄_ Ck̄t̄i i m̄útk̄^ei aȳ Zv̄B hv̄ Ck̄j Zv̄t̄K c̄ŏvb̄ K̄ti t̄Qb | Ck̄j H̄k̄x̄ m̄Ēvi mē w̄KQj Ēt̄āȲ^eiv̄R̄ḡvb̄ |

Ckþi i KvþQ mgþqi cv_R` etj wkQyþbBñ Zvi KvþQ mg`-
wkQþ eZgþvKvj | wKŠ' agþþš' tKv_vl G wkþlv t` l qv nqþb th
hxi mþoi` i i`þZB RbþMþY KþiþQþj b |

G weZK`cþP w` b aþi Pþj wQj | Avi Gwþl nq mgwþß gj K |
ivRv Rb Zvi Þovš-fvlþY tNvlYv Kþi th GKZþv`xt` i gZ
cKvþki cY` -vaxbZv cþvb Kiv nþe | weþivax cþl A_þ
jyv cšx` þj i tbZv tgwj qvmþK (Melius) ðmkqvi Kþi t` qv
nj th wZvb thb tcvþci wþþ` þk KvR bv Kþib, eB- cþ cþotq
bv t` b Ges RbMYþK ej cþqvþM agþšw Z bv Kþib |

cþi tWwþW agþq weZþKþ mvi mstþl c eYþv Kþib Gfvte :

Amg agþþš' AbjmiY Kwí, wKŠ' Avgvi weþivaxiv Zv _þj i
gþa` jwKþq ivþLb | Zviv wþZþv` i K_v etj Avþjvi e` þj
AÜKvi tWþK Avþbb | Zv` i ag`GZUv weþivax th Zviv wþþRiv
chš-GþK cYþ½fvte Dc`vcb KiþZ cvþibþb | hvþvK, Zviv
AwþQv mþEþl t` LþZ cvþeb th Ckþi Zvi mZ` cKvþk Kiþeb |¹¹

G agþq weZþKþ dj nq GB th, Kþj vRvi knþi i cþq mKj
Awaevmxþ GK Ckþi weklmx nþq Dþv | MþgvÄþj I G ag`weklm
Qwotq cþo Ges msL`vMwi ð þj vþki atg`cwí YZ nq | GKZþv`
Kvix fvte `þKZ 4wþ atgþ GKwþZ cwí YZ nq, A_þ Zv
Avþþi wþivcþv jvf Kþi | 1571 mvj bvþv` Uþbþmj fwbqþq
GKZþv`xt` i cþq 5kþwþ mgvþek AbþþZ nq | G eQiB ivRv Rb
gviv hvb | GKZþv` i RbwcþZv hw` l epþ cw`Qj wKŠ' bZb
ivRv wþtdb ivRv Rþbi mþwðþZvi bþwZ AbjmiY cwí Z`vM Kþib |
ivRv Rþbi gZ cKvþki -vaxbZvi bþwZl wZvb ewþZj Kþib |
dþj GKZþv` i Abjmiþ` i Rþebhvþv wec`msKj nþq cþo | G
mgq eÉþUv I tþwþKbvqvþmi mþþ_ weþiva t` Lv t` qvq tWwþþWi
Ae`vl mþþzb nþq lþv | wZvb wQþj b Avcmþxb GKZþv`x Ges
GgbwK cþivþl fvþel wZvb KvDþK Ckþi i Ask`vi KiþZ iwþR

wQþj b bv | tþwþKqvþbm hxi i cþZ kþv I Dcþmbvi gþa` GKwþ
cv_R` ti Lv Uþþbb | tKD Zvi Dcþmbv KiþZ cvþte bv, wKŠ' kþv
RvbþZ cvþte | tWwþW GUv gvþþZ cvþibþb | A_P tcvwj k
GKZþv`xt` i KvþQl weþqvþ AvcmþKí gþb nqþb | KviY G
`þqi gvþS cv_R` wQj mvgþvþB | mþaviY gvþþli wþšvq I
`þbþ` b Af`vþm GB cv`þK`i weþqvþ axþi axþi w`wgZ nþq
Avþm Ges Dcþmbvi mgq AKcþU GUv ejv mþe wQj bv th tKD
cþþv KiþQ bv kþv Ávcb KiþQ |

ti vgvþ K`v_wj KMY bZb ivRvi mg`þ jvf Kþi | Ab`w þK
GKZþv`x Avþ`vj þbi tbZv` i gþa` weþw³ Zv` i Avþiv kw³
tRvþvq | 1571 L, UiWþþZ GK mþþþj þb Awþþþw Dþvcb Kiv
nq th wkQy hvRK bqþ agþZ cþZþbi Rb` t`vlx | 1573,
1576, 1578 L, mþþþj þb l G Awþþþw cþivq Dþvcb Kiv
nq | Gme Awþþþw þgk mþþw`þ i fc wþþZ _vþK Ges Þovš-
fvte dþwþm tWwþW Zvi jþl`e`þZ cwí YZ nb | 1578 mvþj e-
ÉþUv mþþ_ ivRvi þgeaþvb eÜZ; Mþo DvþwQj | 1578 mvþj e-
ÉþUv tLvj vLþj fvte tWwþþWi weþiwaZv Kþib Ges wZvb tWwþþK
Zvi ag`Avi cþvi bv Kivi Rþb` etj b | wKŠ' tWwþW cþYfvþq
fvþZ nþq wþþRi weklm Z`vM Kivi gZ gvþb | wQþj b bv | th eÉþUv
mþivRþeb GKZþv`x ag`cþZþvi msMþg KþiþQþ wZvbþ tk l chš-
`þþ nþq cþþj b | etþvex eÉþUv Aemi Þvþþj b | wZvb Avi
wþþRi ev eÜþ` i Dci mgm`v tWþK AvþþZ Þvþþj b bv | Zviv
RvbþZb, tWwþW hv KiþQþ Zv AZ`š-wec`¼þbK | Zviv Dcþwä
Kiþj b th tWwþW hw` Zv` i c`¼ AbjmiY Kþib Zvntþj meþKQy
mnR nþq hvþe |

wKŠ' tWwþW Zvi gþZ Awþþj iþþj b | wZvb th `iay cþvi
Ae`vnZ ivLþj b Zvþ bq, Dciš` mKj weþiwaZv AMþn` Kþi
Zvi weklþmi K_v wj LþZ I cþþicþþi gva`tg ÞvþþþK Qwotq

w̄tZ īi" K̄tib| eĒUv tWwf̄Wi gZ cwieZ⁸ Kivi c̄v̄tm
tm̄vKqvbv̄m̄tK Ūb̄m̄j f̄vbq̄v Avgš̄y K̄tib| tm̄vKqvbv̄m
AvMgb K̄tib I tWwf̄Wi Aw̄Z_ tbb| Zvi tPóvq tKvb dj
nq̄v| Zte tWwf̄W Zvi tj Lv̄tj w̄L m̄sv̄B̄ KītZ īv̄R nb Ges
tm̄,tjv t̄cwj k GKZ̄yev`x P̄v̄P̄P̄ Kv̄tQ tck Kivi m̄x̄v̄š-tbq̄v
nq| tWwf̄W ZvB K̄tib Ges t̄gvU P̄viw̄L w̄elq c̄Ÿq̄b K̄tib:

Ck̄t̄īi K̄t̄v̄i w̄b̄t̄`R nj th t̄KDB `M̄⁹ c̄w_exi m̄ȫv, w̄cZv
Ck̄t̄īi Q̄vov Avi Kv̄t̄iv Kv̄t̄Q c̄⁰̄_{v̄} KītZ cvīte bv|
m̄t̄Z`i w̄k̄Ÿ̄v̄ v̄Zv whīw̄L^b w̄k̄Ÿ̄v̄ w̄t̄q̄t̄Qb th `M̄Ÿ̄⁹ w̄cZv
e`ZxZ Avi Kv̄t̄iv m̄v̄v̄h` c̄⁰̄_{v̄} Kiv hv̄te bv|
c̄KZ c̄⁰̄_{v̄} ms̄Áv nj hv ḡtb c̄ŸY w̄cZvi D̄t̄īt̄k`
w̄btew`Z nq|
m̄v̄v̄i Y c̄⁰̄_{v̄} j Ÿ̄`e`w̄cZv, L̄ó bb|

tm̄vKqvbv̄m G ḡt̄Zi wei`t̄x tj t̄Lb Ges tWwf̄W Zvi ḡt̄Zi
mg_Ÿ̄b c̄p̄ivq tj t̄Lb| G Av̄t̄j v̄P̄bv µgk DĒB n̄tq D̄t̄V Ges
ax̄t̄i ax̄t̄i Zv w̄Z³ I e`w̄³MZ ch̄Ÿ̄q t̄c̄Ÿ̄t̄Q| dj nj GB th e-
ĒUv I tWwf̄W t̄Lv̄j v̄L̄w̄j f̄v̄te ci`ú̄t̄īi k̄I` n̄tq I t̄Vb| GKv
K`v_w̄j K ivRv̄t̄K c̄⁰̄_{v̄}Rbxq mg_Ÿ̄b Ḡtb t`q| tWwf̄W t̄K M̄p̄e`x
Kivi w̄b̄t̄`R t`I qv nq| Zvi m̄v̄t̄_ Kv̄t̄iv t`Lv m̄v̄Ÿ̄v̄r I w̄b̄w̄ x
Kiv nq| G w̄b̄t̄`R Kv̄h̄Ri n̄lqvi Av̄t̄MB tWwf̄W Zv Rv̄b̄t̄Z
cv̄t̄ib| w̄Zv̄b Zr̄Ÿ̄Yv̄r hZ tewk m̄x̄Ÿ̄e` t̄M̄⁰̄Zvi m̄x̄ú̄t̄K⁰
R̄b̄m̄v̄i Ȳt̄K R̄w̄b̄t̄q t`b|

w̄Zv̄b t̄N̄v̄Yv K̄tib, w̄ek̄p̄v̄mx hv̄B Kivi t̄Póv Ki`K bv t̄Kb,
Ck̄t̄īi GK̄N̄ GK_v m̄v̄iv w̄ek̄t̄īi Kv̄t̄QB m̄y`úó n̄tq DV̄te|¹²

t̄M̄⁰̄Zv̄t̄īi ci tWwf̄W t̄K GK̄w̄ aḡŸ̄q m̄t̄x̄j̄ t̄b n̄w̄Ri Kiv
nq| eĒUv GKB m̄v̄t̄_ c̄āvb t̄K̄š̄mj x Ges c̄āvb m̄v̄Ÿ̄xi f̄w̄gKv
cv̄j b K̄tib| tWwf̄W R̄t̄b` GUV w̄Qj `Ÿ̄m̄n aKj Ges w̄Zv̄b
Am̄y` n̄tq c̄t̄ob| Zv̄t̄K GK̄w̄ t̄Pq̄v̄t̄i K̄t̄i enb Kiv n̄t̄Zv| w̄Zv̄b

Zvi nvZ- cv̄v̄ōt̄Z cv̄īt̄Zb bv| Zv̄t̄K hv̄e³̄x̄eb Kv̄iv`Ē t`I qv
nq Ges GK̄w̄ D̄P̄z̄cv̄v̄t̄oi D̄ci w̄b̄w̄gZ K`v̄m̄t̄j i e`x̄k̄v̄j vq ivLv
nq| tm̄Lv̄t̄b w̄Zv̄b th 5 gym R̄w̄eZ w̄Q̄t̄j b, tm̄ mgq w̄Zv̄b Kx
c̄w̄i ḡv̄Y `j̄e`vi w̄k̄Kvi n̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄t̄j b Zv t̄KD Rv̄t̄b bv| 1579 L,
b̄t̄f̄x̄t̄i Zvi ḡZi nq Ges GK̄w̄ AĀvZ Kēt̄i Acivaxi gZ
Zv̄t̄K Kei`Kiv nq|

tWwf̄W ḡZ̄ji ci Zvi Kv̄iv K̄t̄Ÿ̄i t`q̄v̄t̄j GK̄w̄ K̄w̄eZv
w̄j w̄LZ Av̄t̄Q et̄j t`Lv hv̄q| Gi Ask w̄ek̄t̄i w̄b̄ḡŸ̄f̄c:

Ÿ̄⁰̄_{v̄} `k̄K Av̄w̄g w̄b̄ȫvi m̄v̄t̄_ Avgvi t`k
I w̄c̄Ÿ̄Yi t̄m̄ev K̄t̄i w̄Q

Avgvi w̄ek̄t̄i Zv c̄Ÿ̄w̄YZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q|
Avgvi w̄K Aciva th Av̄w̄g w̄cZ.f̄w̄gi Kv̄t̄Q N̄w̄YZ?
Zv nj īayGB : Ck̄t̄i GKRb, w̄ZbRb bb
Av̄w̄g G D̄cv̄m̄b̄v̄B K̄t̄i w̄Q|

G K̄w̄eZvi t̄k̄l̄v̄sk w̄Qj Gi Kg:
eR² bq, µk bq, bq t̄c̄v̄t̄ci Ziewi, bq ḡZi
ḡŸ̄L̄e`v`vb
m̄t̄Z`i AM̄⁰̄v̄t̄v̄ t̄iva K̄t̄i t̄bB Ggb t̄Kvb k̄w̄³
Av̄w̄g hv̄ Ab̄ȳf̄e K̄t̄i w̄Q ZvB w̄j t̄Lw̄Q
GK w̄ek̄Ÿ̄m̄ c̄w̄i c̄Ȳ⁰̄ q̄ w̄b̄t̄q Av̄w̄g K_v et̄j w̄Q
Avgvi ḡZi ci NŪte c̄Zb Am̄Z` ḡZev̄t̄i |¹³

tWwf̄W cīt̄j v̄KMgb Kīt̄j I Zvi Av̄t̄`v̄j b Ae`v̄nZ _v̄t̄K|
Kv̄h̄Z eū eQi āt̄i Ūb̄m̄j f̄vbq̄vi GKZ̄ev̄x̄t̄i d̄w̄Ÿ̄m̄
tWwf̄W at̄ḡP̄ Ab̄ȳv̄ix et̄j Av̄L`w̄qZ Kiv nZ| Av̄R Zvi gZ I
e³e` m̄nR, m̄y`úó I ev̄B̄tēj w̄f̄w̄ĒK et̄j M̄p̄xZ n̄t̄`Q| m̄Kj
`w̄qZ̄k̄x̄j e`w̄³i ivqB GLb d̄w̄Ÿ̄m̄ tWwf̄W cīt̄Ÿ̄ hv̄t̄`Q|¹⁴
tWwf̄W ḡZi e`v̄cv̄t̄i eo f̄w̄gKv cv̄j bKv̄ix eĒUv
K`v_w̄j K̄t̄i I ivRvi Kv̄t̄Q AZ`š̄-w̄c̄Ÿ̄ n̄tq I t̄Vb| w̄Zv̄b GZ abx

uQtb th Zvi DEiwaKvix Zvi vfwek gZii Atcqv bv Kti
ZvtK nZv Kti | GKZev`xt`i Dci vohPZb hw l Ae`vnZ uQj
wKs` vbcxobKvix`i Kwv`qZ j`q` AR`b Zv mnvqK nqub
wMwMiB tWrfW GKRB knxt`i gh`v jvf Ktib| Zui `pvS-
GKZev`xt`i gta` Ggb tc0Yv th msMwZ vbcxob mtEj| Zv
cRtbfi ci cRbfa`ti u`K_vtK|

U`bumj fwbqvq GKZev`xt`i msL`v D`j t`thvM` fvtv nvm
cvq| Zte ZK` kvmbvaxb nvt`wii `w`q`Y Zvt`i msL`v epx
tctZ`ii` Kti | g`mj gvb kvMKiv Ki Avtbi vbt`R Abjvqx mKj
atg` tjvKt`i kwS`Z emevmi AbgWZ t`b| Zte kZ`uQj th
Zviv g`mj gvb`i ag`PitY tKvb n`q`c Kite bv| Gfvtv
L`pvbiv g`mj gvb kvmbvaxb cY`ag`q `vaxbZv t`vM Kti hv Av
tKvb L`pvb ag`ej`x t`tk uQj bv| GgbwK L`pvb`i Zvt`i
wR`^AvBb Abjvqx Pjvil AbgWZ t`lqv nq| `vaxbZvi G
m`thvM M`hY Kti GKRB K`vj w`fbcS`k wekc ag``tnxZvi
Awf`thvM GKRB GKZev`xi dumm t`b| Ab` GKRB GKZev`x
G velquU ejvi Z`K` MfbP`K AemZ Ktib| MfbP`
K`vj w`fbcS`k wekc`K Zvi mvg`tb Dcw`Z n`lqvi vbt`R t`b|
wepvtii ci wekc l Zvi `Rb mnKvix`K nZ`vi `vtq gZi`E
t`lqv nq| GKZev`x hvRK `E`c0B wektci ct`q n`q`c Ktib
G etj th wZwb G nZ`vi c0Z`tkva M`hY KiZ Pvb bv, Zte wZwb
Pvb thb G aitbi NUBvi cpivevE bv NtU| Gi dtj Acivax`i
gZi`E iwnZ Kti Zvi cwi etZ`Zvt`i wecj AstKi Rwi gvbv
Kiv nq|

Z`K`miKvtii Aaxtb GKZev`xMY c0q GK kZvax hver
kwS`Z emevm Kti | Z`K`kvmbvaxb t`tk Zvt`i c0q 60 wU Piv`
uQj | Z`K`mvg`tR`i cZtbi mvt`_ mvt`_ Zvt`i ag`wektmi
`vaxbZvi Le`nq Ges tjvKRbtK Avevi ej ceR K`v`uj K atg`

`w`q`ZKiY`ii` nq| hviv ag`S` M`hY A`xkWZ RvbvZ Zviv
mwnsm vbcxotbi wKvi nZ| Dwbk kZtKi tkl bvMv`
RbmvavitYi Dci cKv`k` vbcxob Pvj vtbv Am`e n`q` cto|
dtj GKZev`xt`i msL`v Avevi epx tctZ`ii` Kti | ce`
BDtvtc GKZev`x Avt`vj b AvRI Aw`Zj vbtq w`tK AvtQ Ges
GKZev`i Abjvix`i u`tq GLbl tWrfWi wecj c`fve
cwi j`w`q`Z nq|

g`mj gvb`i mvt`_ d`w`ym tWrfWi KZUv thvMv`thvM uQj, tm
e`vcvti R`ibv- K`ibv itqtQ| vbtmt`tn Zui ag`wekym
Bmj vtgi L`p KvQvKwQ tctQwQ Ges Kgct`q GKwU `vtb wZwb
Zvi wektmi mg`_b tLvj vLuj fvtv Ki AvtK D`xZ Kti uQj b :

Ki AvtB GK_v KviY Qvov ejv nqub th hviv hxi i Dcvmbv
KiZ hxi Zvt`i tKvb mnrvh` KiZ cviteb bv| Zviv ZvtK
Ckji etj gtb KiZ hv uQj Zvi ag`tZi w`tivax... mZivs
Zvt`i`K G Rtb` `vqx Kiv hvq th Avgv`i hxi i Dcvmbv Kivi
w`qv tK w`tqtQ thLv`b hxi vbtR etj`tQb th Ckji c0`
Ki.... Ckji wZbRb bb`i ayGKRb|¹⁵

(Zi 5t 116-117)

tWrfWi hZ w`v`v ev mgvtjvPbv Kiv tnvK bv tKb, ZvtK
KLt`bvB GKRB g`mj gvb ejv nqub| KviY K`vj w`fbcS`k l
K`v`uj K DftqiB Avk`v`v uQj th Guv ZrKvj xb kw`kvj x Z`K`
kvMKt`i GKZev`xt`i mnv`th` tWtK Avt`e| GKZev`x
Avt`vj b hv Bmj vtgi L`pB wKueZ`P` uQj, m`u`tK` Z`K`
kvMKt`i AmZKZvi KviY nqtZv GB uQj th Zvt`i vbtRt`i
ag`Bmj vtgi t`q`t`l AatcZtbi mPbv n`q`wQj | tWrfWi GKwU
c0vb mgvtjvPbv nj th hw` Zvi gZ M`hY Kiv nZ, Zvntj
Bqv`x l L`patg` ga`Kvi cv`R` `t` n`q` hvl qvi m`v`ebv uQj
Ges L`pag`nqtZv Bqv`x atg` gta` cpivq wgtk thZ| GgbwK

eĒUvI tWrfWtK we`fc KiZ G etj th wZwb Bqvù`x atg`wdti hvf`Qb| wZwb KLBb tWrfWi hy³ LĒb Ktibub, wKŠ' Bqvù`xt`i wei`tx RbgZtK DmtK w`tq wZwb tWrfWi gh⁹v nmbi tPón KtiQb| eĒUv teva nq GK_v f̄tj wMtquQtj b th cĀZ`K bexB Zvi ceĒZ⁹bexi wk⁹v cpe³ I KvR mg_Ē I m=úthvi t̄Yi Rtb`B Gtm̄Qb| KvH² dwwY² tWrfWi „Zi GLvtbB th GK Ck̄i i cĀZ Av`v e`³ Kivi ga` w`tq wZwb tĀiZ cj`lt`i avivewinKZvq hxi i AvtM I c̄i i tKvb bexi HwZn`tK A`Kvi bv Kti hxi i Ae`vb mg_Ē KtiQb| DciŠ' wZwb RbMYtK `ši Y Kwi t̄q w`tqQb th mZ` wekym, Ck̄i wekym Ges hxi i Av`k⁹I wk⁹v Abjmi Y I Rxeb- hvcbB BnKuj I ciKvtj i Rtb` h̄_ó|¹⁶

tj wj I dvtYm̄Kv gwii qv tmwRwb

(Lelio Francesco Maria Sozini) 1525-1562 L,

tj wj I tmwRwb 1525 L, RbM̄Y Ktib| cwiYZ eqtm wZwb GKRB AvBbwe` nb| G ch̄tq AvBb Aa`qb ZvtK wne⁹I evBte⁹i Mtel Yvq Dōx Kti | Zi`Y eqtm wZwb tev̄tj vMbv Z`vM Ktib I tWwb̄tmi cvk⁹Z⁹Gj vKvq Mgb Ktib| tmLv̄b ZLb wkQ⁹v ag⁹q `faxbZv wQj hv BZv̄j i Avi tKvb Astk wQj bv| mvi t̄Fv̄tmi i Pbv tmLv̄b mgv`Z n̄Zv Ges Āt̄t̄KB Zvi ōviv cĀveZ wQj b| I qvtj m Zvi ōGwU wUibUwi qAb ev̄tqM̄dĀ M̄Š' wj t̄L̄Qb th mvi t̄Fv̄tmi Abjvix̄`i ḡta` t̄f̄v̄tmi eū weikó e`w³ I KgRZ⁹ wQj b|¹⁷ wKŠ' wnt̄bU mvi t̄Fv̄tmi Abjvix̄`i cĀvk` Kvh̄g wowl x Kivi tĀiZ Zviv t̄Mv̄t̄b w̄gij Z n̄Z`i i Ktib| L̄p̄at̄g⁹ mZ` ifc Rvbv Ges hxi i cĀZ wk⁹v̄t̄K cpt cĀZōv KivB wQj Zvt`i D̄i k`| ōnōwi Ae w`

wi di t̄gkb Bb tcvj vĒŌ M̄Š' j̄w̄wb̄t̄qUw` (Lubinietski) wj t̄L̄Qb:

Zviv G w̄m̄x̄v̄š-DcbxZ nb th GK Ck̄i Qvov Avi tKvb Ck̄i tbB| hxi cĀZB GKRB i³- ḡv̄t̄mi ḡv̄b| wQj b| wZwb Ck̄i i Āt̄j Šm̄KK ⁹IgZvq Kgvix ḡvt̄q i M̄t̄f̄⁹RbM̄Y Ktib| wĪ-Ck̄i Ges hxi i Ck̄i Z̄i gZev̄`i D̄i`vMZv nj tĀŠĒw̄j K`vk⁹KMY|¹⁸

I qvtj m (Wallace) wj t̄L̄Qb, tj wj I Gme t̄j v̄t̄Ki m̄v̄t̄_ m̄v̄⁹v̄r Ktib Ges Zvt`i ḡt̄Z ḡv̄ n̄t̄q Zvi`t̄Y`i Drm̄v̄n w̄b̄t̄q ag⁹q m̄Z`i m̄Uv̄t̄b w̄b̄t̄qM̄RZ nb|¹⁹ K`w̄ḡt̄j v (Camillo) bvgK GKRB ag⁹Avbx e`w³ ZvtK wēt̄kI f̄v̄te cĀveZ Ktib| Zvi mvḡt̄b GK bZb w`M̄š-D̄t̄b⁹W̄PZ nq| ZLb ch̄š-Zvi gb cĀZw̄ōZ P̄v̄t̄P̄ K̄t̄v̄i aḡt̄Z `p̄f̄v̄te wekymx wQj | wKŠ' GLb wZwb bZb GK `faxbZv Ab̄fe Kij̄b hv wZwb AvtM j̄v̄f Ktibub| wZwb Rxēt̄bi bZb A_Ē⁹L̄j̄R t̄c̄t̄j b Ges m̄Z`i m̄Uv̄t̄b w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K AvRxeb Drm̄M̄⁹Kivi w̄m̄x̄v̄š-t̄bb| Rvbv hvq th AvR hv w̄f̄t̄b̄t̄mbRvi β (Secret Society of Vincenza) m̄w̄ḡw̄Z b̄v̄t̄g cwi wPZ, tmw`b G m̄w̄ḡw̄Zi m`m̄t̄`i m̄sL̄v wQj 40 Gi I tenk| GK mgq G β m̄w̄ḡw̄Zi Av`Z̄i cĀvk n̄t̄q cotj m`m̄t̄`i Āt̄bK̄t̄KB t̄M̄ōZvi Kiv nq| Kv̄iv Kv̄iv gZi`Ē nq| Ab`w̄t̄K f̄v̄M̄`ev̄b m`m̄iv cw̄j̄t̄q th̄t̄Z m̄⁹Ig nb I Ab`v̄b` t`tk w̄t̄q Avk̄ō M̄Y Ktib| tj wj I tmwRwb Qvov G m̄w̄ḡw̄Zi m`m̄t̄`i ḡta` wQj b I wP̄b̄v̄m, Ww̄i qvm tmwRwb (tj wj I Av̄w̄Z̄av̄Zv), Avj w̄m̄q̄w̄U I eK̄w̄j m| GKw̄U t̄Rvi avi Yv P̄j̄y Av̄t̄Ō th t̄k̄t̄v̄³ `ŌRb Bmj v̄g M̄Y Kti wQj b| Wrt t̄n̄v̄qBU Zvi e`ūŪb e³Zvq (Brompton Lectures) tmwRw̄bi Abjvix̄`i ōAvi t̄ei bexi Abjvix̄ō etj AvL`w̄qZ Kti t̄Qb|²⁰

GKw̄ t̄K G m̄gwi Zi Aw̄ Z̄i hLb t̄Mvcb w̄Qj , Ab̄w̄ t̄K t̄j w̄j l
tm̄w̄R̄mbi `w̄o Gi ev̄B̄t̄i i `ŋēw̄³ i c̄ŌZ Av̄K̄o n̄tq̄w̄j | Ḡt̄ i
GKRb m̄vi t̄fUvm, Ab̄R̄b K̄'vj w̄fb | m̄vi t̄fUv̄t̄mi GKZ̄ēt̄`
Zvi w̄ekt̄t̄mi K_v c̄K̄v̄t̄k̄ t̄Nv̄l Yvi m̄vnm w̄Qj , Ab̄w̄ t̄K K̄'vj w̄fb
w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K BD̄t̄iv̄t̄ci m̄s̄`v̄iev̄`x t̄Mv̄ōxi mgZ̄j` GKw̄ kw̄³
w̄nt̄m̄t̄eB w̄b̄t̄Ri c̄wi Pq w̄ t̄Zb |

tm̄w̄R̄mb c̄Ō t̄g K̄'vj w̄f̄t̄bi m̄v̄t̄_ m̄v̄ŋ̄vr Ki t̄Z gb̄` K̄tib |
w̄K̄S' Zvi m̄v̄t̄_ m̄v̄ŋ̄v̄t̄Zi ci tm̄w̄R̄mb t̄`L̄t̄Z cvb th GKRb
t̄iv̄gvb hv̄R̄t̄Ki gZB K̄'vj w̄fb GK Ab̄ȳvi ḡvb̄m̄K̄Zvi ēw̄³ |
Ḡt̄Z w̄Zwb L̄p̄B n̄Zvk nb | Zvi G ḡt̄bv̄f̄ve Aw̄ej̄t̄p̄B
w̄et̄ūvi t̄Yvb̄` ifc c̄wi M̄ōh K̄t̄i hLb w̄Zwb Aw̄ē^ovi K̄tib th
m̄vi t̄fUvm̄t̄K t̄M̄ōh Z̄v̄t̄i ē`vc̄v̄t̄i K̄'vj w̄fb m̄vnm̄` K̄t̄i w̄Qj b |
ZLb t̄_ t̄K tm̄w̄R̄mb m̄vi t̄fUv̄t̄mi gZ̄ēt̄` Av̄`v̄ `vc̄b K̄tib |
K̄'w̄ḡt̄j vi Ab̄t̄c̄Ō Yvq w̄Zwb c̄Ō Z̄w̄ōZ P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ M̄p̄xZ gZ̄ēv̄` mḡt̄ni
ē`vc̄K Aā`qb l M̄t̄el Yv Aē`vnZ i v̄t̄Lb |

1559 m̄v̄t̄j w̄Zwb R̄ȳi L Mgb K̄tib | tm̄Lv̄t̄bB Zvi R̄x̄et̄bi
t̄kl w̄Zb eQi M̄f̄xi Aā`q̄t̄bi ḡt̄a` Aw̄Z̄ew̄nZ nq | 1562 m̄v̄t̄j
gv̄l̄ 37 eQi eq̄tm w̄Zwb ci t̄j v̄K Mgb K̄tib |

dv̄D̄t̄ōv̄ cv̄l t̄j v̄ tm̄w̄R̄mb (**Fausto Paolo Sozini**) 1539-
1604 L,

t̄j w̄j l tm̄w̄R̄mbi āv̄Z̄^oūj̄ dv̄D̄t̄ōv̄ cv̄l t̄j v̄ tm̄w̄R̄mb 1539
L, Rb̄M̄ōh̄Y K̄tib | Zvi w̄cZ̄ē` t̄f̄ K̄vj x̄b A_P dj c̄h̄n̄-R̄x̄et̄b hv̄
AR̄ō K̄t̄i w̄Qj b, Zvi meB āv̄Z̄^oūj̄ t̄K w̄`t̄q̄ hv̄b | 23 eQi eq̄tm
R̄bm̄v̄i t̄Yi K̄v̄t̄Q tm̄w̄K̄q̄v̄b̄m̄ b̄v̄t̄g c̄wi w̄PZ dv̄D̄t̄ōv̄ tm̄w̄R̄mb ī ay
t̄j w̄j l i B bq, K̄'w̄ḡt̄j v̄ l m̄vi t̄fUv̄t̄mi l D̄Ēi m̄i t̄Z c̄wi YZ nb |
w̄cZ̄t̄ē`i K̄v̄t̄Q t̄_ t̄K ḡn̄vḡj` D̄cn̄vi w̄nt̄m̄t̄e w̄Zwb t̄c̄t̄q̄w̄Qj b
w̄ecj m̄sL`K̄ c̄v̄Ēw̄j w̄c l ē`v̄L`vḡj K̄ t̄bv̄U |

tm̄w̄K̄q̄v̄b̄m̄ Zvi R̄b̄f̄`v̄b w̄nt̄q̄bvq (Sienna) c̄Ō w̄gK w̄k̄ŋ̄lv̄
j̄v̄f K̄tib | c̄t̄i w̄Zwb w̄j qu l t̄R̄t̄b̄fv̄ Mgb K̄tib | 1565 L,
w̄Zwb BZ̄w̄j t̄Z w̄c̄t̄i Av̄t̄mb | w̄Zwb t̄d̄v̄t̄i Ȳ hv̄b Ges B̄m̄v̄t̄ej v̄`
t̄ḡt̄W̄imi (Issabella de Medeci) Aax̄t̄b P̄v̄K̄wi M̄ōh̄Y K̄tib |
tm̄Lv̄t̄b w̄Zwb gh̄^ov̄ l m̄p̄s̄ȳb j̄v̄f K̄tib | B̄m̄v̄t̄ej vi gZ̄i ci
w̄Zwb BZ̄w̄j Z̄'v̄M̄ K̄tib l ēv̄m̄t̄j t̄Z ēv̄m̄ Ki t̄Z īi` K̄tib |
Zi`Y c̄v̄ĒZ tm̄Lv̄t̄b L̄p̄ w̄k̄M̄w̄Mi B agZ̄t̄Ēj Av̄M̄ōh̄t̄` i `w̄o Av̄K̄l̄^o
Ki t̄Z m̄ŋ̄lḡ nb | w̄Zwb t̄eb̄v̄t̄g GKw̄U M̄ōs̄` c̄K̄v̄k̄ K̄t̄i t̄M̄v̄c̄t̄b
w̄eZiY K̄tib, K̄viY P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ Ab̄j̄k̄v̄m̄t̄bi m̄v̄t̄_ c̄K̄v̄t̄k̄` gZ̄c̄v̄`^o
c̄K̄v̄k̄ Kiv AZ̄`š-w̄ec̄³/₄bK w̄Qj |

dv̄D̄t̄ōv̄ tm̄w̄R̄mbi M̄ōs̄ū t̄cv̄j v̄t̄Ēi iv̄R̄` īev̄t̄i w̄P̄v̄K̄rm̄K̄ e-
Ē̄v̄i (Blandrata) n̄v̄t̄Z t̄c̄t̄Q | G ch̄ŋ̄q̄ t̄P̄t̄c̄ em̄v̄
k̄v̄m̄t̄i vaKi c̄wi w̄`w̄Z t̄_ t̄K m̄v̄vi Y ḡv̄b̄l̄ t̄K ḡȳ³ Kivi m̄vnm, gb,
ŋ̄lḡZv l D`P̄v̄K̄v̄`ŋ̄lv̄ ēĒ̄v̄i w̄Qj | k̄v̄m̄K̄t̄`i aḡ^om̄m̄n̄ōZ̄v̄ aḡ^o
w̄b̄t̄q̄ ḡȳ³ Av̄t̄j v̄P̄bv̄q Av̄M̄ōh̄x̄ l P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄`j Ab̄j̄k̄v̄mb ḡv̄b̄t̄Z
Aw̄b̄`ŌK̄ ē`w̄³t̄`i R̄t̄b̄` t̄cv̄j v̄t̄ĒK Av̄K̄l̄^oŋ̄x̄q̄ `v̄t̄b c̄wi YZ
K̄t̄i w̄Qj | ēĒ̄v̄i tm̄w̄K̄q̄v̄b̄m̄t̄K t̄cv̄j v̄t̄Ē Av̄m̄vi Av̄ḡš̄ȳ R̄v̄b̄v̄b |
tm̄w̄K̄q̄v̄b̄m̄ Av̄b̄t̄` i m̄v̄t̄_ Zv M̄ōh̄Y K̄tib | w̄Zwb t̄cv̄j v̄t̄Ē ḡȳ³ l
Av̄š̄w̄i K̄ c̄wi t̄ek̄ t̄`L̄t̄Z cvb | w̄Zwb P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ w̄b̄c̄x̄ob, f̄q̄ ḡȳ³
c̄wi t̄et̄k̄ `b̄v̄t̄g t̄j Lvi `ŋ̄ax̄bZv j̄v̄f K̄tib | t̄cv̄j v̄t̄Ē Ḡt̄m̄ h̄w̄ l
w̄Zwb c̄Ōt̄Y i ŋ̄lv̄ cvb, w̄K̄S' BZ̄w̄j t̄Z Zvi m̄n̄vq- m̄p̄ū` ev̄t̄R̄q̄v̄B
Kiv nq | tm̄w̄K̄q̄v̄b̄m̄ GKRb t̄c̄w̄j k̄ ḡw̄j v̄t̄K w̄et̄q̄ K̄tib Ges
`t̄` t̄ki m̄v̄t̄_ m̄Kj m̄p̄ūK̄^oQ̄b̄k̄t̄ib |

t̄cv̄j v̄t̄Ēi k̄v̄m̄Kiv w̄l̄ Z̄ēt̄` w̄ekt̄m̄ Ki t̄Zb̄ bv̄ | Z̄t̄e Z̄viv
ZLb l AŪK̄v̄t̄i n̄v̄Z̄t̄o t̄eow̄`Q̄t̄j b | Z̄viv R̄v̄b̄t̄Zb̄ bv̄ th GKw̄U
B̄w̄Z̄ēv̄PK̄ aḡḡZ c̄ŋ̄q̄t̄b̄ K̄x̄ c̄`t̄ŋ̄c̄ w̄b̄t̄Z̄ n̄t̄e | tm̄w̄K̄q̄v̄b̄t̄mi
D̄c̄w̄`w̄Z G Af̄ive c̄i Ȳ K̄t̄i Ges k̄v̄m̄K̄ l R̄b̄MYI Z̄v̄t̄Z `ūoZ̄B
m̄š̄o nq | w̄cZ̄t̄ē`i K̄v̄t̄Q t̄_ t̄K j̄ ä Ávb l w̄b̄R̄`^ Aā`q̄t̄bi

m̄d̄t̄j i mgšq̄ N̄t̄ŪQj t̄m̄v̄K̄q̄v̄b̄t̄m̄i tgav I gb̄t̄b Ges P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄
Dci Zvi t̄j Lvi kw̄³kvj x c̄Ź̄w̄m̄qv̄ N̄t̄ŪQj |

μx P̄v̄P̄c̄Z̄v̄t̄K̄ t̄M̄Ź̄Z̄vi K̄t̄i Ges Z̄v̄t̄K̄ R̄x̄eš-c̄j̄ōt̄q̄ gv̄ivi
wb̄t̄ R̄ t̄ l̄qv̄ nq̄ | w̄K̄š' t̄m̄v̄K̄q̄v̄b̄t̄m̄i c̄Ź̄ R̄b̄m̄g_Ź̄ GZ̄ w̄ec̄j
w̄Qj th Av̄ v̄j Z̄ Z̄v̄t̄ i w̄m̄x̄v̄š-c̄w̄ieZ̄Ź̄ Kīt̄Z̄ eva" nq̄ | Z̄ēj
Z̄v̄t̄ i w̄eP̄v̄t̄i i dj̄v̄d̄t̄j i w̄eiv̄Ū , i "Z̄i c̄Ź̄ k̄Ź̄ Kīt̄Z̄ Z̄v̄t̄K̄ V̄v̄Ūv̄
c̄w̄b̄t̄Z̄ W̄j̄ēt̄q̄ nZ̄'vi w̄m̄x̄v̄š-t̄b̄q̄ | P̄v̄P̄c̄aḡŹ̄q̄ w̄eiv̄ "x̄v̄Pi YK̄vīx̄t̄ i
R̄t̄b̄ R̄x̄eš-Av̄ t̄b̄ c̄j̄ōt̄q̄ gv̄ivi c̄v̄k̄v̄c̄w̄k̄ V̄v̄Ūv̄ c̄w̄b̄t̄Z̄ W̄j̄ēt̄q̄
nZ̄'vi Ḡ w̄eav̄b̄t̄K̄ R̄j̄w̄K̄vḡ t̄WB̄ (Judicum dei) ev̄ Ck̄t̄i i
w̄eP̄vi b̄v̄t̄ḡ Av̄L̄w̄q̄Z̄ KīZ̄ h̄w̄ I Z̄v̄ KL̄t̄b̄v̄B̄ w̄h̄i w̄L̄b̄ ev̄ c̄t̄j i
w̄k̄Ź̄vi Ask̄ w̄Qj b̄v̄ | Ḡ kw̄-Ź̄ t̄ v̄l̄x̄ m̄v̄e"-ēw̄³t̄K̄ M̄f̄xi
c̄w̄b̄t̄Z̄ w̄b̄t̄Ź̄c̄ Kiv̄ n̄t̄Z̄v̄ | h̄w̄ t̄m̄ W̄j̄ē thZ̄ Z̄v̄n̄t̄j t̄m̄ t̄ v̄l̄x̄
c̄Ź̄w̄iȲZ̄ n̄t̄Z̄v̄ | t̄m̄v̄K̄q̄v̄b̄m̄ m̄uZ̄vi R̄v̄b̄t̄Z̄b̄ b̄v̄, GK_v̄ f̄v̄j f̄v̄t̄e
R̄v̄b̄ m̄t̄Ēj̄ | hv̄RK̄iv̄ Z̄v̄t̄K̄ m̄v̄M̄t̄i w̄b̄t̄Ź̄c̄ K̄t̄i | th̄f̄v̄t̄eB̄ t̄v̄K̄
w̄Z̄w̄b̄ c̄Ź̄Ȳ t̄ēt̄P̄ h̄v̄b̄ Ges 1604 L, ch̄Ź̄-R̄w̄eZ̄ w̄Q̄t̄j b̄ |

1605 L, t̄m̄v̄K̄q̄v̄b̄t̄m̄i mē i P̄b̄v̄ GK̄Ī K̄t̄i GK̄w̄ M̄Ź̄
c̄K̄v̄k̄ Kiv̄ nq̄ | t̄iv̄t̄K̄v̄D̄ (Rokow) t̄Z̄ M̄Ź̄w̄ c̄K̄w̄k̄Z̄ n̄l̄q̄vi
K̄vīt̄Ȳ m̄v̄avīt̄Yi K̄v̄t̄Q̄ GK̄w̄ i v̄t̄K̄w̄f̄q̄v̄b̄ K̄v̄t̄_w̄m̄R̄ḡ
(Racovian Catechism) b̄v̄t̄ḡ c̄w̄i w̄P̄Z̄ nq̄ | t̄c̄w̄j̄ k̄ f̄v̄l̄v̄q̄
c̄K̄w̄k̄Z̄ Ḡ M̄Ź̄w̄ BD̄t̄iv̄t̄ci c̄Ź̄q̄ m̄K̄j̄ f̄v̄l̄v̄q̄ Ab̄j̄ Z̄ nq̄ | Z̄vi
ḡZ̄v̄ k̄mēŹ̄ Q̄w̄ōt̄q̄ c̄t̄ō Ges Z̄vi aḡŹ̄q̄ w̄P̄š̄v̄av̄iv̄ t̄m̄v̄K̄q̄v̄b̄ēv̄
(Socianism) b̄v̄t̄ḡ c̄w̄i w̄P̄w̄Z̄ j̄v̄f̄ K̄t̄i | n̄vi b̄v̄K̄ Z̄vi
ŌAv̄DŪj̄ v̄B̄m̄ Aē w̄ w̄n̄Ź̄wi Aē W̄M̄ḡv̄Ō̄ M̄Ź̄š' t̄m̄v̄K̄q̄v̄b̄ēv̄ t̄K̄ L̄Ź̄q̄
aḡŹ̄t̄Z̄i P̄Ź̄v̄š- ch̄Ź̄q̄ mēf̄kl̄ w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄ē t̄iv̄ḡv̄b̄ K̄v̄_w̄j̄ K̄ev̄ I
t̄c̄Ź̄t̄ŪŹ̄v̄Ēev̄t̄ i mḡ ch̄Ź̄q̄ v̄cb̄ K̄t̄īt̄Q̄b̄ | Aek̄" ḠUv̄
t̄m̄v̄K̄q̄v̄b̄t̄m̄i c̄Ź̄" | K̄vīȲ Z̄vi R̄b̄B̄ t̄m̄ mḡq̄ GK̄Z̄ev̄ x̄iv̄
Av̄av̄b̄K̄ L̄Ź̄v̄b̄ āt̄ḡŹ̄ ḡt̄ā" GK̄ c̄_w̄K̄ c̄w̄i w̄P̄w̄Z̄ j̄v̄f̄ K̄t̄i w̄Q̄j̄ |
n̄vi b̄v̄K̄ t̄m̄v̄K̄q̄v̄b̄ēv̄t̄ i w̄b̄t̄av̄³ ēw̄k̄Ź̄ t̄j̄ v̄ D̄t̄j̄ L̄ K̄t̄īt̄Q̄b̄ :

Ḡt̄Z̄ īt̄q̄t̄Q̄ āt̄ḡŹ̄ ev̄-ēZ̄v̄ I w̄el̄q̄ m̄w̄Ź̄w̄K̄Ź̄ c̄k̄m̄ḡn̄ m̄n̄R̄
K̄t̄i t̄Z̄v̄j̄vi Ges P̄v̄P̄c̄Ź̄w̄Z̄Z̄ āt̄ḡŹ̄ t̄ev̄S̄v̄ c̄Ź̄ v̄L̄ v̄t̄bi
m̄v̄n̄m̄ |

ḠUv̄ aḡŹ̄I w̄eAv̄t̄bi ḡt̄ā" Ges L̄Ź̄aḡŹ̄I c̄w̄Ź̄w̄b̄R̄t̄gi ḡt̄ā"
P̄w̄³ i ēŪb̄ t̄f̄t̄Ź̄ w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q̄ |

ḠUv̄ Ḡ av̄i Ȳv̄ Q̄w̄ōt̄q̄ w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q̄ th̄ aḡŹ̄K̄ kw̄³kvj x̄ Kīt̄Z̄ n̄t̄j̄
aḡŹ̄q̄ m̄t̄Z̄" i w̄eiv̄Ȳ m̄j̄-úŹ̄ I D̄c̄j̄ w̄ǟt̄h̄v̄M̄" n̄t̄Z̄ n̄t̄ē |

ḠUv̄ ev̄B̄t̄ēt̄j̄ h̄v̄ t̄b̄B̄ t̄m̄B̄ c̄Ź̄P̄v̄b̄ aḡŹ̄t̄Z̄i ēŪb̄ t̄_Ź̄K̄ c̄w̄ēĪ
ev̄B̄t̄ēt̄j̄ i Aāq̄b̄t̄K̄ ḡj̄³ Kivi t̄P̄Ź̄v̄ K̄t̄īt̄Q̄ | t̄KD̄ GK̄R̄b̄
ēt̄j̄ t̄Q̄b̄ th̄ Ōm̄v̄avīȲ ḡv̄b̄t̄l̄i AĀZ̄v̄ n̄j̄ hv̄RK̄t̄ i iv̄R̄-Ź̄Ź̄
t̄m̄v̄K̄q̄v̄b̄ēv̄ Ḡ Ź̄Ź̄w̄t̄K̄B̄ n̄w̄m̄ Kivi t̄Ź̄Ź̄Ī h̄t̄-Ź̄ f̄w̄ḡK̄v̄ c̄j̄b̄ b̄
K̄t̄i |

t̄m̄v̄K̄q̄v̄b̄ aḡŹ̄Ēj̄ BD̄t̄iv̄c̄ R̄Ź̄Ź̄ Q̄w̄ōt̄q̄ c̄t̄ō | B̄sj̄ v̄t̄ĒĪ Z̄v̄
w̄e-Z̄ nq̄ | biDB̄t̄Pi w̄ekc̄ n̄j̄ (Bishop Hall) w̄ej̄vc̄ i i"
K̄t̄i b̄ th̄ w̄Ī Z̄ev̄ w̄eiv̄v̄ax̄ I b̄qv̄ aḡŹ̄Ź̄w̄īx̄t̄ i Ōv̄iv̄ b̄vi K̄x̄q̄
t̄m̄v̄K̄q̄v̄b̄ aḡŹ̄t̄Z̄i ḡv̄āt̄ḡ L̄Ź̄v̄b̄t̄ i gb̄ w̄ec̄_M̄vḡx̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄ | d̄t̄j̄
L̄Ź̄āt̄ḡŹ̄ P̄Ź̄v̄š- āŹ̄Ź̄t̄m̄i Av̄k̄¼v̄ t̄ Lv̄ w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q̄ |²¹ 1638 L,
t̄m̄v̄K̄q̄v̄b̄t̄ i Dci w̄b̄ḡŹ̄ I m̄sM̄w̄Z̄ w̄b̄c̄x̄ob̄ i i" nq̄ | t̄iv̄t̄K̄v̄D̄t̄Z̄
Z̄v̄t̄ i K̄t̄j̄ R̄ ēŪ K̄t̄i t̄ q̄v̄ nq̄ |

t̄m̄v̄K̄q̄v̄b̄t̄m̄i Ab̄j̄v̄v̄ix̄iv̄ m̄K̄j̄ b̄v̄M̄w̄i K̄ Av̄āK̄vi t̄_Ź̄K̄ ew̄ĀZ̄
n̄b̄ Ges GK̄Z̄ev̄t̄ w̄ek̄l̄m̄x̄ ēŪ t̄j̄ v̄K̄t̄K̄ R̄x̄eš-c̄j̄ōt̄q̄ gv̄iv̄ nq̄ |
Ḡt̄Ź̄Ź̄Ī D̄ v̄nīȲ w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄ē K̄v̄t̄_w̄ib̄ t̄f̄v̄M̄v̄t̄j̄i (Catherine
Vogal) K̄_v̄ ej̄v̄ th̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄i | t̄c̄v̄j̄ v̄t̄Ēi GK̄ Aj̄ s̄K̄vi ē-em̄v̄q̄xi
x̄ K̄v̄t̄_w̄ib̄ b̄t̄K̄ 80 ēQi eq̄t̄m̄ R̄x̄eš-c̄j̄ōt̄q̄ gv̄iv̄ nq̄ | Z̄vi
Ac̄iva w̄Q̄j̄ GB̄ th̄ w̄Z̄w̄b̄ w̄ek̄j̄m̄ Kīt̄Z̄b̄ th̄ Ck̄Ź̄ GK̄R̄b̄, w̄Z̄w̄b̄
k̄ḡv̄b̄ Ges Ā k̄ w̄ēt̄k̄Ź̄ m̄Ź̄v̄ Ges ḡv̄b̄w̄eK̄ ej̄x̄ Z̄ui b̄v̄M̄v̄j̄ c̄v̄q̄
b̄v̄ | ḠUv̄ Av̄m̄t̄j̄ AK̄w̄Ī ḡ B̄mj̄ w̄ḡ w̄el̄q̄ | d̄j̄vi w̄j̄ t̄L̄t̄Q̄b̄ th̄
t̄m̄v̄K̄q̄v̄b̄t̄m̄i Ab̄j̄v̄v̄ix̄t̄ i Ḡf̄v̄t̄ē R̄x̄eš-c̄j̄ōt̄q̄ gv̄ivi ex̄f̄rm̄

e`vcviuU mvaviY gvbyłK ̄w̄Z Kti... Ges Zviv f̄ij w̄Pš̄t, tj v
GgbwK aḡētivax̄t`i gZI mv`ti M̄hY KiłZ c̄ŃZ w̄Qj hviv
i³ AvLti Lw̄PZ Ktiw̄Qj w̄błRt`i aḡw̄ekłmłK| ²² lqvłj m
ełj b, tmRb`B c̄Ńg tRgm Av,łb c̄w̄łq nZ`vi e`łj Zvł`i
eB c̄w̄łq t`qvi Aw̄AKZi Kg ̄w̄ZKi b̄w̄Z M̄hY Kti b|²³

1658 L, Rbm̄vaviYłK tivgvb Kiv_wj K aḡM̄hY A_ev
w̄bełmłb hvl qvi th tKvb GKw̄łK tetQ w̄błZ ejv nq| dłj
GKZev`xiv Qł f̄ł nłq mviv BDłivłc Qw̄łq cło| Złe Zvł`i
aḡw̄ekłm t_łK Zviv w̄ePłZ nqwb Ges `xN̄ b w̄błRt`i `Zš̄j
cwi Pq eRvq ivłL|

ivłKw̄f̄qvb Kiv_wmRłg w̄eaz tj Lvq tmw̄Kqvbvm c̄Ńw̄ŃE
gZev` c̄ŃvL`vb Kti tM̄uov Lp̄at̄gP gḡ głj AvNvZ
tnłbłQłj b| hxi μk̄w̄x nbwb w̄Ksev c̄pi ^{3/4}w̄eZl nbwb, m̄Zivis
G gZev` m̄úYłf̄c w̄f̄w̄E nxb| tmw̄Kqvbvm hxi Rxełbi tkl
cwi Yw̄Z m̄úłK̄ ÁvZ bv _vKłj l w̄Zwb Ab`vb` w̄f̄w̄EłZ G
gZevł`i Amvi Zv c̄ŃvłY m̄łg w̄Qłj b| m̄st̄łłc ejłj, c̄Ńw̄ŃE
gZevł`i Ab̄m̄vixiv c̄Ńvi KiłZ _vłK th Av`łgi c̄Ńg f̄j
KvłRi Rłb` gvbył cvcx nłq RbM̄hY KtiłQ| hxi Zvi μk̄w̄x
nl qvi ga` w̄łq G cvc Ges Lp̄aḡM̄hYKvix Zvi Ab̄m̄vix
mKłj i cvłci c̄Ńw̄ŃE KtiłQb| tM̄uov Lp̄aḡAb̄m̄vł P̄vP̄nj
GKw̄U aḡłq c̄ŃZōvb l c̄w̄Eł mgvR hv whi w̄Lb gvbyłi KvłRi
Rłb` Zvi c̄Ńw̄ŃEłEi gvałg c̄ŃZw̄Z KtiłQb| iagvł G
mgvłRi głā t_łK Ges Zvi tmevi gvałg cvcx gvbył Ckłj
jvłfi c_ LłR tčłZ cvłi | G KviłY P̄vP̄w̄ekłm̄x e`w̄³ i P̄vBłZ
Aw̄AK _i`ZcȲ l AM̄waKvi c̄ŃB| tmw̄Rwb- Gi m̄w̄KQ̄B
c̄ŃvL`vb Kti b w̄Zwb w̄błŃZ w̄Qłj b th GKRB gvbył tKvb
ga`~ZvKvix Q̄vovB mivm̄wi CkłjłK jv f̄ KiłZ cvłi | AvZłi
gv̄³ i Rłb` Lp̄aḡbq, m̄w̄K w̄ekłm c̄ŃqvRb, AŪf̄łe P̄vP̄K

Ab̄m̄iY Kivi c̄ŃqvRb t̄bB| c̄Ńw̄ŃE gZev` c̄ŃvL`vb Kti
tmw̄Kqvbvm mgM̄Ń P̄vłP̄P̄ KZłj l Aw̄Złj m̄úłKB c̄Ńk̄e m̄jō
Kti b| c̄ŃvbZ GB KviłYB Kiv_wj K l t̄c̄ŃUōvEiv
tKw̄mqv̄vłmi w̄eł`x jovB Kivi Rłb` ci`úłi m̄vł_ n̄vZ
w̄gvj łqvQj | tmw̄Kqvbvm w̄błæv³ w̄f̄w̄EłZ c̄Ńw̄ŃE gZev` LĒb
Kti b:

whi w̄Lb Aw` cvłci c̄Ńw̄ŃE Kivi Rb` Rxb DrmM̄
Kti bwb| M̄m̄łcłj i eȲŃv Ab̄h̄vqx hxi Ał mgłqi Rłb`
h̄š̄yłf̄w̄M Kti b| gvbyłłK th Ab̄š̄Kvj xb h̄š̄yłf̄w̄M KiłZ n̄e
Zvi m̄vł_ Zj bvq `f̄ mgłqi Lp̄ Zxe^a h̄š̄ył w̄KQ̄B bq| h̄w` G
K_v ejv nq th G h̄š̄ył w̄Qj Aw̄Z f̄qv̄bK KviY wh̄wb Zv t̄f̄w̄M
Kti b w̄Zwb w̄Qłj b Aw̄błłkl e`w̄³ i h̄š̄yłv Ab̄š̄-h̄š̄yłvi KvłQ
w̄KQ̄B bq|

h̄w` `łKvi Kti t̄bqv l nq th whi w̄Lb c̄Ńw̄ŃE Kti w̄Qłj b
Zvntłj l m̄jōKZł ̄łḡv A_ev Zvi ̄łḡvi Rłb` Zvi c̄ŃZ
gvbyłi KZÁZv Ávcłbi K_v ejv Am̄ē, thłnZi th e`w̄³
hxi LłŃi b̄vłg `w̄łłZ nłq m̄jōKZł Zvi cvc ̄łḡv Kivi
AvłMB tm `š̄q̄m̄q̄f̄vte ̄łḡvc̄ŃB nłq hvq| G gZev`
Ab̄m̄iY Kivi A_ m̄jōKZł AvBb Zvi ev`vł`i Rłb` Avi
eva`-evaKZvgj K _vłK bvłŃ thłnZi Zvi mKj cvłci
Bw̄Zgłā cȲ c̄Ńw̄ŃE nłq tMłQ| m̄Zivis tKvb e`w̄³ Zvi hv
L̄yk Kivi `vaxbZv t̄cłq hvq| thłnZi hxi LłŃi c̄Ńw̄ŃE
cȲ ̄ l Ab̄š̄- m̄Zivis mKłj B Zvi Avł Zv f̄³ | ZvB
w̄Pi Kij xb gv̄³ Aeaw̄i Z nłq hvq| Ab` K_vq, gvbyłłK bZb
tKvb kZł l qvi Aw̄AKvi Ckłi i t̄bB| AZxZ, eZŃvb l
f̄w̄el`łZi m̄úȲłḡj` cwi łkva Kiv nłqłQ, tm KviłY mKj
FY M̄hY ZvB GLb gv̄³ | aiv hvK, GK`j tjvK GKRB
RvM̄w̄ZK FY`vZvi KvQ t_łK w̄ecj cwi gvY FY w̄błłQ Ges

tKvb GKRB Zv m̄úYp̄c cwītkva Kij | Gi ci H
FY`vZvi wK I Bme FY M̄bxZvi Kv̄Q Avi tKvb `we _vK̄te
hviv Avi Zvi Kv̄Q FYx bq?

hxi Ck̄i bb, GKRB gv̄b|, GK_v ē³ K̄ti tm̄wKqv̄bvm
c̄tiv̄f̄v̄te c̄l̄q̄w̄ĎE gZev` m̄útk̄[©] c̄k̄e Z̄tj w̄Q̄tj b| tKvb
ē³B mgM̄Ńgv̄beR̄w̄Zi Amr ev fj Kv̄Ri R̄t̄b` c̄l̄q̄w̄ĎE KītZ
cv̄ti bv| G mZ`w̄U GB Kiv̄wbK gZev` LĒb Kivi R̄t̄b` h̄t_ó|

tm̄wKqv̄bvm tRvi w̄tq̄ et̄j t̄Qb th hxi GKRB giYk̄j
gv̄b| w̄Q̄tj b| w̄Zwb GK Kz̄vix gvt̄qi M̄t̄f̄[©]R̄bM̄h̄Y K̄tib| Zui
Rxēt̄bi c̄weĪ Zvi R̄t̄b` w̄Zwb Ab` mKj gv̄b| t̄t̄K c̄_zK w̄Q̄tj b|
w̄Zwb Ck̄i w̄Q̄tj b bv, wK̄s' Ck̄i i Kv̄Q t̄t̄K t̄c̄Ń Yv t̄c̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄tj b|
Zvi Āt̄j Šw̄KK `w̄ó I kw̄³ w̄Q̄j | wK̄s' w̄Zwb Zvi m̄b̄v w̄Q̄tj b bv|
Ck̄i gv̄beR̄w̄Zi Kv̄Q GK w̄gk̄t̄b Zv̄t̄K t̄c̄Ń Yv K̄ti w̄Q̄tj b|
evB̄tēt̄j i m̄s̄w̄k̄é- Ab̄t̄^Q`mḡt̄ni D̄x̄w̄Z I ēvL̄vi gvāt̄g
tm̄wKqv̄bvm Gme w̄ek̄ym̄t̄K mg_Ń K̄tib| Zvi m̄² I ew̄j ó h̄w̄³
hxi L̄p̄ m̄útk̄[©]GK̄w̄U th̄šw̄³K ēvL̄v c̄Ńvb K̄ti | w̄Zwb et̄j b,
hxi Zvi Rxēt̄b mKj Ab̄vq Kv̄Ri weīt̄x w̄ERq AR̄Ń
K̄ti t̄Qb| w̄ek̄; m̄w̄ó Av̄t̄M Zvi m̄w̄ó nq̄wb| c̄Ń_Ńvi mḡq hxi i
m̄vnh` Kvḡbv Kiv th̄t̄Z cv̄ti h̄w̄` bv Ck̄i w̄nt̄m̄te Zvi D̄cv̄mbv
Kiv nq̄|

tm̄wKqv̄bvm `pZvi m̄v̄t_ ē³ K̄tib th Ck̄i m̄tēP̄P c̄f̄y|
meR̄w̄³gv̄b Zvi GKgv̄Ī _b bq, w̄Zwb mKj _t̄Yi Aw̄aKvix|
Ck̄i i weīt̄x tKvb c̄k̄eD̄l̄vc̄b Kiv hv̄q bv| m̄xgv- Am̄t̄gi
c̄wi gvc n̄t̄Z cv̄ti bv| m̄Zivs Ck̄i m̄útk̄[©]gv̄b̄t̄li mKj avi YvB
Ach̄Ń Ges i ayG avi Yvi Dci w̄f̄w̄Ē K̄ti Ck̄i i w̄ePvi Kiv hv̄q
bv| Ck̄i `v̄axb, `^B"Qv m̄úbeGes gv̄b̄t̄li gw̄[®] c̄h̄Z tKvb
Av̄t̄bi w̄Zwb Av̄l Zv̄axb bb| Zui D̄t̄i k̄" Ges Zvi B"Qv gv̄b̄t̄li
Āt̄M̄Pi | w̄Zwb gv̄b̄t̄li Ges Ab` mKj w̄el̄t̄qi Dci m̄tēP̄P

KZ̄; m̄úbeGes me wK̄Q̄B Zui B"Qv̄axb| w̄Zwb Aš̄t̄i i Aš̄=t̄j
j̄w̄K̄t̄q̄ ivL̄v t̄M̄vc̄b K_ w̄U I Rv̄t̄bb| w̄h̄wb B"Qv̄ḡt̄Zv w̄ewa- w̄eav̄b
^Zwi K̄tib Ges mrKv̄R I Amr Kv̄Ri R̄t̄b` c̄j`wi I kw̄⁻
c̄Ńvb K̄tib| ē³ w̄nt̄m̄te gv̄b̄t̄K B"Qvi `v̄axbZv t̄l̄qv
n̄t̄q̄t̄Q, wK̄s' Kv̄h̄Z tm̄ f̄lgZv̄nxb|

tm̄wKqv̄bvm et̄j b, mKj wK̄Q̄j Dci m̄tēP̄P f̄lgZvi
Aw̄aKvix m̄Ēv GKRB̄i tewk n̄t̄Z cv̄tib bv| m̄Zivs w̄ZbR̄b
meR̄w̄³gv̄t̄bi K_v ejv Āt̄h̄šw̄³K| Ck̄i GKRB̄B, m̄sL̄vq| w̄Zwb
GK| Ck̄i i m̄sL̄v tKvb μ̄t̄gB GKw̄aK bq| c̄ŃZw̄U ē³i
w̄bR̄[^]ew̄^xew̄ĒK m̄Ēv īt̄q̄t̄Q| Ck̄i h̄w̄` m̄sL̄vq w̄ZbR̄b̄B n̄teb
Zv̄nt̄j w̄Zbw̄U `Z̄š; ē³m̄Ēv I _vKvi K_v| h̄w̄` GUvB ejv nq̄
th GK̄w̄U gv̄Ī m̄ĒvB w̄eivR̄gv̄b Zv̄nt̄j GUvI mZ` th m̄sL̄vi w̄K
w̄t̄q̄l Ck̄i GKRB̄B|

tm̄wKqv̄bvm th h̄w̄³ w̄tq̄ w̄Ī Zev̄t` i w̄elq LĒb K̄ti t̄Qb Zv
nj hxi i GKB m̄v̄t_ `Ńw̄U `ewkó` _vKv m̄[®] bq| w̄Zwb et̄j b,
GKB ē³i ḡt̄a` `Ńw̄U w̄ecixZ _Y ev `ewkó` m̄úbe m̄Ēvi
mḡv̄tek NŪt̄Z cv̄ti bv| Avi G aīt̄bi `ewkó` _t̄jv nj
giYk̄j Zv I A-giYk̄j Zv, Aw̄` I Abw̄`, c̄wieZ̄Ń I
c̄wieZ̄Ńw̄xbZv| Avevi `Ńw̄U `ewkó` hvi c̄ŃZw̄U GK̄w̄U c̄_zK
ē³m̄Ēv MV̄t̄b m̄f̄lg, GK ē³i ḡt̄a` Zv̄t` i mḡšq̄ Kiv th̄t̄Z
cv̄ti bv| ZvB GKRB̄i c̄wi et̄Z[©]c̄Ńqv̄R̄t̄bi Zv̄w̄M̄t̄` B Ḡt̄f̄t̄Ī
`Ńē³i D̄[™]e N̄t̄U Ges c̄wi Yw̄Z̄t̄Z `ŃR̄b̄B hxi L̄t̄ó c̄wi YZ nb|
GKRB Ck̄i, Ab̄[®]R̄b gv̄b̄t̄li P̄vP̄[®]et̄j th w̄h̄i w̄L̄t̄÷ i Hk̄pi K I
gv̄b̄w̄eK m̄Ēv īt̄q̄t̄Q thgb̄w̄U gv̄b̄t̄li t̄`n I Av̄Z̄wi mḡšt̄q̄ M̄w̄Z|
tm̄wKqv̄bvm Reve t̄`b th Df̄t̄qi ḡt̄a` Zj bv P̄t̄j bv| t̄Kbbv
GKRB gv̄b̄t̄li t̄f̄t̄Ī t̄`n I Av̄Z̄w̄ Ggb̄f̄v̄te m̄sh̄j̄³ th GKRB
gv̄b̄t̄li i aybv Av̄Z̄w̄ bv kixi | i ay Av̄Z̄w̄ ev i ay t̄`n w̄tq̄ tKvb

gvbyl m̄yó nq bv | c̄ŋvš̄fi Hkxk̄w³ w̄b̄t̄RB c̄ŋq̄v̄R̄t̄b GK̄w̄ gvbyl
m̄yó K̄ti | GK̄B̄fv̄te gvbyl w̄b̄t̄RI GK̄ c̄w̄K̄ ēw̄³̄t̄K̄ m̄yó K̄ti |
tm̄w̄K̄qv̄bvm̄ etj b, īay Z̄vB̄ bq, ḠUv̄ ev̄B̄t̄et̄j i K̄v̄t̄QI
M̄h̄Ȳth̄v̄M̄ n̄te bv th hxi L̄t̄ó̄i Hk̄j̄i K̄ `ew̄k̄ó` _v̄K̄t̄Z̄ n̄te |
c̄ŋḡZ̄, Ck̄j̄i hxi t̄K̄ m̄yó K̄ti t̄Qb | w̄ŋZ̄x̄q̄Z̄, ev̄B̄t̄et̄j i ḡt̄Z̄ Z̄vi
meB̄ Ck̄j̄i i `vb | PZ̄L̄Z̄, ev̄B̄t̄et̄j m̄ȳó̄ú̄ó̄fv̄te Av̄fv̄m̄ t̄ l̄q̄v̄
n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄ th hxi m̄K̄j̄ Āt̄j̄ Š̄w̄KK̄ N̄Ūb̄vi D̄rm̄ w̄n̄t̄m̄te Z̄vi w̄b̄t̄R̄i ev̄
t̄K̄vb̄ Hk̄j̄i K̄ t̄bi K̄_v̄ D̄t̄j̄ L̄ K̄ti b̄w̄b, eis Ck̄j̄i t̄KB̄ Ḡm̄t̄ei
D̄rm̄ etj ē³̄ K̄ti t̄Qb | hxi w̄b̄t̄R̄i Ck̄j̄i i B̄"Q̄vi w̄el̄q̄w̄ t̄K̄vi
K̄ti t̄Qb |

tijv̄Ū (Reland)- Gi ōnów̄i K̄vj̄ Āv̄Ū w̄w̄w̄K̄vj̄
w̄id̄K̄k̄bm̄ Av̄cb̄ t̄gv̄n̄v̄t̄ḡW̄w̄b̄R̄ḡ ḠÉ̄ tm̄w̄K̄qv̄b̄R̄ḡŌ
(Historical and Critical Reflections upon
Mohammedanism and Socianism) M̄ŌŠ̄ īv̄K̄w̄f̄qv̄b̄
K̄īv̄t̄Z̄w̄m̄R̄ḡ m̄w̄ú̄m̄K̄Z̄ ē³̄ t̄ēī w̄K̄Q̄ȳAsk̄ b̄x̄t̄P̄ t̄ q̄v̄ nj :

wh̄īw̄L̄²̄-̄t̄K̄ Ck̄j̄i etj w̄ek̄j̄m̄ K̄ivi K̄_v̄ hviv̄ etj b Z̄v̄ īay
m̄w̄K̄ h̄ȳ³̄i w̄ec̄ix̄Z̄B̄ bq, Ḡgb̄w̄K̄ Z̄v̄ c̄w̄ēl̄ ev̄B̄t̄et̄j̄ l̄
c̄w̄īc̄š̄k̄ Ges̄ hviv̄ w̄ek̄j̄m̄ K̄ti th īay w̄c̄Z̄v̄B̄ bb, Z̄vi c̄j̄
Ges̄ c̄w̄ēl̄ Av̄Z̄w̄l̄ ḠKB̄ Ck̄j̄i ī ḡt̄ā t̄q̄x̄ m̄É̄v̄, Z̄v̄iv̄l̄
ḡv̄iv̄Z̄K̄ āw̄š̄t̄ ḡt̄ā īt̄q̄t̄Q̄... Ck̄j̄i ī m̄É̄v̄ AZ̄"š̄-m̄n̄R̄ Ges̄
m̄w̄ú̄Ȳ³̄ḠKK̄ | m̄ȳZ̄iv̄s̄ Z̄v̄iv̄ h̄w̄ w̄Z̄b̄ t̄Z̄š̄j̄ēw̄³̄ n̄t̄q̄ _v̄t̄K̄b̄
Z̄v̄n̄t̄j̄ Av̄t̄īK̄R̄b̄ Ck̄j̄i ī K̄_v̄ ejv̄ Ḡt̄K̄ev̄t̄īB̄ cī_ú̄ī
w̄et̄iv̄ax̄ Ges̄ w̄c̄Z̄v̄ Z̄vi w̄b̄R̄^m̄É̄v̄q̄ GK̄w̄ m̄š̄w̄t̄bī R̄b̄f̄v̄b̄
K̄ti t̄Qb̄ etj Av̄ḡv̄t̄ī c̄ŋZ̄c̄t̄ŋ̄ī `ēj̄p̄ ŋ̄ī³̄ h̄ȳ³̄ D̄T̄w̄Ū |
Ac̄ŋ̄m̄w̄z̄K̄... w̄b̄im̄q̄vī K̄v̄D̄w̄Ȳt̄j̄ ī m̄ḡq̄ ch̄š̄-m̄K̄j̄ m̄ḡq̄ Ges̄
w̄K̄Q̄ȳ m̄ḡq̄ cī l̄ m̄ḡm̄v̄ḡw̄q̄K̄t̄ī t̄j̄ L̄v̄q̄ w̄c̄Z̄v̄ Ck̄j̄i t̄KB̄ c̄K̄Z̄
Ck̄j̄i etj t̄K̄vī K̄iv̄ n̄Z̄ etj t̄ L̄v̄ h̄v̄q̄ | hviv̄ w̄ec̄ix̄Z̄ ḡt̄Z̄ī
Āw̄āK̄v̄ix̄ w̄Ōt̄j̄ b, thgb̄ m̄v̄t̄ew̄j̄ q̄v̄b̄ (Sabellian) Ges̄ Z̄vi

m̄ḡgb̄v̄t̄ī c̄ŋw̄j̄ Z̄ aḡḡZ̄ w̄et̄iv̄ax̄ etj MȲ K̄iv̄ n̄t̄Z̄v̄...
wh̄īw̄L̄²̄-̄ w̄et̄iv̄ax̄ t̄PZ̄bv̄ L̄ó̄x̄q̄ P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ ḡt̄ā m̄ēP̄v̄B̄t̄Z̄ t̄ēw̄k̄
ḡv̄iv̄Z̄K̄ f̄t̄j̄ ī c̄ŋj̄ b̄ K̄ti t̄Q̄ GB̄ ḡZ̄ev̄t̄ th Ck̄j̄i ī AZ̄"š̄-
m̄n̄R̄ m̄É̄v̄q̄ īt̄q̄t̄Q̄ w̄Z̄b̄ R̄b̄ t̄Z̄š̄j̄ēw̄³̄ hv̄t̄ī c̄ŋZ̄t̄KB̄ GK̄
ḠK̄R̄b̄ Ck̄j̄i Ges̄ w̄c̄Z̄v̄B̄ īay ḠK̄ḡv̄l̄ c̄K̄Z̄ Ck̄j̄i bb, c̄j̄
Ges̄ c̄w̄ēl̄ Av̄Z̄w̄l̄ Āek̄B̄ ḠKB̄ īK̄ḡ Ck̄j̄i | m̄t̄Z̄ī Gī
t̄P̄t̄q̄ Āw̄āK̄ Āev̄_e, Āw̄āK̄ Ām̄w̄ē Ges̄ Āc̄j̄v̄c̄ Āvī n̄t̄Z̄
c̄v̄t̄ī bv̄... L̄ó̄v̄b̄iv̄l̄ w̄ek̄j̄m̄ K̄ti th hxi L̄ó̄ Av̄ḡt̄ī c̄v̄t̄cī
c̄ŋq̄w̄Ōt̄Ēī R̄t̄b̄B̄ ḡZ̄iēīȲ K̄ti t̄Qb̄ Ges̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄ī c̄v̄t̄cī
ȫvj̄ b̄ K̄ti t̄Qb̄ | w̄K̄š̄ GB̄ ḡZ̄ w̄ḡ_v̄, āw̄š̄ēȲ³̄ |
ŋ̄w̄Z̄K̄vī K̄ |²⁴

tm̄w̄K̄qv̄bvm̄ etj t̄Qb̄ th w̄l̄ Z̄ev̄ M̄h̄t̄Ȳī Ab̄Z̄ḡ GK̄w̄ K̄vīȲ
nj̄ t̄c̄Š̄Ēw̄j̄ K̄ `k̄ŋ̄ | t̄Ūvj̄ v̄t̄Ūī Ōw̄ b̄v̄R̄v̄t̄ī w̄b̄m̄Ō (Nazarenes)
M̄ŌŠ̄ t̄m̄ Av̄fv̄m̄ t̄ l̄ q̄v̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄:

tm̄w̄K̄qv̄b̄v̄t̄mī ḡZ̄v̄b̄j̄v̄ix̄ Ges̄ Ab̄v̄b̄ GK̄Z̄j̄ev̄_x̄iv̄ AZ̄"š̄-
Āv̄_v̄ī m̄v̄t̄_ etj b th hviv̄ B̄q̄v̄ú̄x̄ m̄w̄ú̄Ōv̄q̄ f̄ȳ³̄ w̄Ōj̄ bv̄ Z̄v̄iv̄B̄
L̄ó̄at̄ḡ³̄Z̄v̄t̄ī m̄v̄t̄ēK̄ ḠK̄w̄āK̄ Ck̄j̄i ev̄ l̄ ḡZ̄ gv̄b̄l̄ t̄K̄ Ck̄j̄i Z̄ī
Āv̄t̄iv̄t̄cī ḡZ̄ev̄ c̄ŋj̄ b̄ K̄ti t̄Q̄: Ḡ_t̄j̄ v̄t̄Z̄ L̄ó̄at̄ḡ³̄ b̄v̄ḡ en̄vj̄
īt̄q̄t̄Q̄ w̄K̄š̄ w̄el̄t̄q̄ī Av̄ḡj̄ c̄w̄iēZ̄ŋ̄ n̄t̄q̄ t̄M̄t̄Q̄ Ges̄ m̄K̄j̄ ḡZ̄ l̄
c̄ŋv̄ī m̄v̄t̄_ m̄S̄M̄w̄Z̄ t̄īt̄L̄ w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄ī t̄v̄t̄_ŋ̄ c̄ŋq̄v̄R̄t̄b̄ Ḡiv̄ Z̄v̄ K̄v̄t̄R̄
j̄ v̄M̄v̄t̄"Q̄ |²⁵

ḠUv̄ m̄ȳó̄ th tm̄w̄K̄qv̄b̄v̄t̄mī īP̄bv̄ ēv̄c̄K̄fv̄tē M̄n̄x̄Z̄
n̄t̄q̄w̄Ōj̄ | w̄Z̄w̄b̄ R̄b̄m̄v̄av̄īt̄Ȳī K̄v̄t̄Q̄ hxi t̄K̄ w̄Ōt̄j̄ b̄ Ges̄ K̄x̄ R̄b̄
w̄Z̄w̄b̄ Ḡt̄m̄w̄Ōt̄j̄ b̄ t̄m̄ ēv̄c̄v̄t̄ī m̄w̄K̄ w̄P̄T̄B̄ īay Z̄t̄j̄ āt̄īb̄w̄b, D̄cī š̄
gv̄b̄t̄l̄ī D̄cī P̄v̄P̄³̄th̄ w̄ec̄j̄ ŋ̄ḡZ̄v̄ c̄ŋq̄w̄M̄ K̄īZ̄, Z̄vī Āw̄āK̄v̄sk̄B̄
āȲsm̄ K̄tī w̄Ōt̄j̄ b̄ | tm̄w̄K̄qv̄b̄v̄t̄mī t̄k̄ŋ̄Z̄ī ḠL̄v̄t̄b̄ th w̄Z̄w̄b̄ Ḡgb̄ GK̄
aḡḡt̄Z̄ī āvīK̄ w̄Ōt̄j̄ b̄ hv̄ w̄Ōj̄ th̄š̄w̄³̄K̄ Ges̄ ev̄B̄t̄ej̄ w̄f̄w̄ĒK̄ | Z̄vī
w̄et̄iv̄ax̄t̄ī c̄t̄ŋ̄ Z̄vī ḡZ̄v̄ḡZ̄ ew̄w̄Z̄ K̄iv̄ AZ̄"š̄-K̄w̄b̄ w̄Ōj̄ |

D`vniY wntm̄te GKwU NUBvi K_v ejv hvq| 1680 L, ti fv̄ti Ê RR®A`vkl̄tqj (Ashwell) hLb f`L̄tj b th tm̄wKqvbv̄tmi M̄š`_tj v Zvi Qv̄t̄`i gta` AZ`š-Rb̄w̄c̄q̄ n̄tq DV̄t̄Q ZLb wZwb vb̄t̄R tm̄wKqvb at̄ḡP Dci GKwU M̄š` i P̄bvi w̄m̄x̄v̄š- tbb| tm̄wKqvbv̄m m̄x̄ú̄t̄K®Zvi gj`vqb AZ`š-t̄K̄šZn̄t̄j v̄l̄xcK th̄t̄n̄Zi wZwb G gj`vqb K̄t̄īt̄Qb GKRB k̄l̄` wntm̄te:

G m̄x̄ú̄t̄v̄t̄q̄i c̄ŃZôv̄Zv I c̄p̄t̄cv̄l̄K GK AZ`š-gnr e`w³ hvi gta` mKj`_t̄Yi mgv̄tek N̄t̄Uw̄Qj Ges wZwb gv̄b̄t̄l̄i k̄ôv I c̄k̄smv AR® K̄t̄īw̄Qj b| hv̄t̄`i m̄v̄t̄_ wZwb K_v ej̄t̄Zb Zv̄t̄`i mKj̄t̄KB wZwb ḡp̄ K̄īt̄Zb| wZwb mK̄t̄j̄i ḡt̄b k̄ôv I fv̄t̄j̄vev̄m̄i Qvc tīt̄L̄w̄Qj b| wZwb Zvi c̄ŃZfv̄i t̄k̄ôZ̄i c̄ô k̄ô K̄t̄īw̄Qj b| Zvi hv̄³ web`vm wQj AZ`š-t̄Rvi v̄t̄j̄v, wZwb wQj b weiv̄U ev̄M̄k̄| Zvi m`&Y mK̄t̄j̄i K̄v̄t̄QB wQj Am̄v̄avi Y| Zvi gnr Pwīt̄ I R̄xeb wQj D`vniY t̄hv̄M` Ges tm̄ K̄vīt̄YB wZwb gv̄b̄t̄l̄i k̄ôv j̄v̄f K̄t̄īt̄Qb|

Gme K_v ejvi ci A`vkl̄tqj et̄j̄t̄Qb th t̄K̄v̄m̄qvbv̄m wQj b ōkqZv̄t̄bi eo d̄um ev̄ d̄u` | 0²⁶

Zte Av̄R̄t̄Ki w`t̄b eū L̄p̄vbB tm̄wKqvbv̄m m̄x̄ú̄t̄K®ti fv̄t̄i Ê A`vkl̄tqj i `w̄et̄iv̄ax ḡš̄t̄e`i m̄v̄t̄_ GKgZ bb| K̄vh̄Z tm̄wKqvbv̄tmi c̄ŃZ m̄nv̄b̄f̄w̄Z e`vc̄Kfv̄t̄e ev̄ot̄Q| th w̄bḡf̄v̄t̄e GB gZev` `gb Kiv n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj Zv̄t̄Z Āt̄b̄t̄Ki m̄nv̄b̄f̄w̄Zi B D̄t̄`K K̄t̄ī| Dci š`w̄l̄ Zev̄t̄`i c̄ŃZ m̄j̄b̄w`® weifc c̄ŃZw̄m̄qv̄ i t̄t̄q̄t̄Q| eū w̄š̄k̄x̄j L̄p̄vb tm̄wKqvbv̄tmi wek̄l̄m̄t̄K mg_® Ges h̄xi L̄p̄t̄K Ck̄t̄i t̄Nv̄l̄Yvi aḡḡZ̄t̄K c̄l̄z`v̄l`vb Kīt̄Qb|

Rb weWj (John Biddle) 1615-1662 L,

Bsj`v̄t̄Ê GKZev̄t̄`i RbK Rb weWj 1615 L, RbM̄ôY K̄t̄īb| wZwb AZ`š-t̄gav̄ex Qv̄t̄`i wQj b| wZwb we`vep̄x̄Z Zvi w̄k̄ŋ̄K̄t̄`i Q̄w̄ot̄q̄ w̄M̄t̄q̄w̄Qj b Ges vb̄t̄RB vb̄t̄Ri w̄k̄ŋ̄t̄K cwi Yv̄Z

n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj b et̄j̄ ew̄ȲZ Av̄t̄Q| ²² wZwb 1634 L, A. t̄d̄w̄w̄® wek̄t̄e`v̄j̄t̄q̄ f̄w̄Z`nb| 1638 L, wZwb we.Gm. Ges 1641 L, Gg.Gm. w̄w̄M̄ôj̄v̄f K̄t̄īb| A. t̄d̄w̄w̄®Z`v̄t̄Mi ci wZwb M̄ȳP̄v̄t̄i tm̄Ê t̄ḡwi` `w̄m̄cm̄ w̄ck` t̄j̄ w̄k̄ŋ̄K̄ w̄b̄h̄ȳ³ nb| GLv̄t̄b wZwb Zvi aḡ®wek̄l̄m̄ c̄p̄wēf̄eP̄bv̄ Kīt̄Z`i`i` K̄t̄īb Ges G ch̄ŋ̄q̄ w̄l̄ Zev̄`x aḡḡt̄Zi`eaZvi e`vc̄v̄t̄i Zvi ḡt̄b m̄t̄`n̄ Rv̄M̄t̄Z`i`i` K̄t̄ī| tm̄ mgq tm̄wKqvbv̄tmi gZ I i P̄bv̄ Bsj`v̄t̄Ê t̄c̄Ńt̄Z`i`i` K̄t̄īw̄Qj | wZwb BD̄t̄iv̄cxq GKZev̄`t̄`i ōviv̄ c̄f̄weZ nb| iv̄Rv̄ t̄Rgm̄t̄K DrmM®Kiv iv̄t̄K̄w̄f̄qvb K̄v̄t̄_w̄m̄Rg Gi j`w̄Uv̄ f̄vl̄vq Ab̄ȳ Z GKwU M̄š` Bsj`v̄t̄U t̄c̄ŃY Kiv nq| 1614 L, Rj̄v̄ c̄K̄v̄t̄k` Zv̄ c̄p̄ot̄q̄ t̄`q̄| h̄w̄ I M̄š̄U c̄p̄ot̄q̄ t̄d̄j̄v̄ nq w̄K̄š` Zvi wēl̄qe` R̄bḡt̄b Av̄M̄ôni m̄j̄ô K̄t̄ī| G NUBvi w̄b̄`v̄ Rv̄b̄v̄t̄bvi c`t̄ŋ̄c t̄bqv nq| µgl̄t̄q̄t̄j̄i Aax̄t̄b K̄v̄D̄w̄Ȳj̄ Ae t̄ôU KZ® Rb I t̄q̄b̄t̄K tm̄wKqvbv̄tmi aḡḡZ LÊt̄bi`w̄q̄Z̄i c̄ôvb Kiv nq| wZwb et̄j̄b, t̄f̄t̄ev̄ bv̄ th Gme w̄R̄ib̄t̄mi m̄v̄t̄_ t̄Z̄igv̄t̄`i m̄x̄ú̄K® Aw̄Z m̄vgv̄b`| kqZvb GLb`i R̄vq Ḡt̄m` w̄ot̄q̄t̄Q| GLb Bsj`v̄t̄Êi GKwU bMi, kni ev̄ M̄ôgl̄ t̄bB thL̄v̄t̄b G wēl̄t̄q̄ w̄KQybv̄ w̄KQyAsk Q̄w̄ot̄q̄ c̄t̄ow̄b| ²⁸

Pv̄t̄P̄P̄ M̄nx̄Z aḡḡZ m̄ḡb̄z̄ iv̄Lvi G t̄P̄ôv̄ wēt̄iwaZvi m̄x̄ú̄xb nq| BD̄w̄j̄ qv̄g w̄j̄ w̄j̄ sl̄ qv_® (1602-1644L,) gv̄b̄t̄l̄i w̄b̄h̄f̄Zb, c̄p̄ot̄q̄ gv̄iv, Aw̄f̄k̄vc̄ c̄ôvb I ŋ̄w̄Z Kivi gZ AcKg®t̄j̄v̄t̄K Ck̄t̄i KZ® gv̄b̄t̄l̄i R̄t̄b` w̄b̄āŋ̄i Z bq et̄j̄ w̄b̄`v̄ K̄t̄īb| ²⁹ t̄R̄t̄īw̄ḡ t̄Uj̄ i I w̄q̄j̄ Ub Df̄t̄q̄b et̄j̄b th aḡ®wek̄l̄t̄mi Ab̄ȳni Y aḡ® t̄w̄n̄Zv̄ bq| t̄KD h̄w̄` Amr̄ D̄t̄īk` ōviv̄ c̄f̄weZ nq Zv̄n̄t̄j̄ tm̄Uv̄B ŋ̄w̄ZKi | ³⁰ G weZK®Q̄w̄ot̄q̄ c̄t̄o Ges w̄l̄ Zev̄t̄`i Ab̄ȳni xiv Av̄t̄iv̄ c`t̄ŋ̄c M̄ôY K̄t̄ī| 1640 L, R̄p̄ gv̄t̄m̄ K`v̄Uv̄i t̄ewi I Bq̄t̄K® m̄t̄x̄j̄ t̄b tm̄wKqvbv̄tmi M̄š̄mḡt̄ni Avg`w̄b, ḡȳ Y I weZiY w̄b̄w̄l̄ x` t`qv nq Ges ōw̄k̄qvi K̄t̄ī t`qv nq th G aḡḡt̄Z

tKD vekl'm vcb Kitj ZvtK wMRP ntZ emv^ovi Kiv nte| GK`j tj LK I epRex G imxvtšit wv`v Kitj I dj cñnqvb|

cbg^ovqb I bZb cix^ovi G cwitetk wtkl Kti wĪ Zev`mn wewfbæwel tq weWtj i wbtRi gtZl cwi eZ^o mwaZ nq| wZwb Zvi Dcj ä vekl'm m^outK^otLvj vLvj K_vevZ^oej tZ _vtKb| Gi dj wntmte g^owRtōUMY 1644 L, ZvtK wj wLZfvte ag^oq`^oKvti w^oi wbt`R cōvb Ktib| Lp mnR fvlvq wZwb tmUv Ktib| Avwg vekl'm Kwi Ckji bvtg GKRB meRw^ogvb mĒv itqtQb| mZivs Ckji GKRB^o|³¹

weWj G mgq GKwU c^oPvicĪ cKvk Ktib| Gi wktivbug wQj, ōcweĪ AvZ^ovi Ckji Zj LĒb Kti 12 wU h^o30 (Twelve Arguments Refuting the Deity of the Holy Spirit) ōLp^ovb cvK mgvRtK m^ot^oab Kti GwU cKvk Kiv nq| 1645 L, G Mōšw AvUK Ges weWj tK Kvi w^ovti Ašw b Kiv nq| ZvtK cvj t^ogtU^oi mgv^otb Dcw`Z n^ol qvi Rb` Zje Kiv nq, wKš`wZwb cweĪ AvZ^ovtK Ckji wntmte t^ogt^o wbtZ A`^oKvi Ktib| 1647 L, wZwb Avevi c^oPvicĪ cbg^oY Ktib| G eQib 6 tm^ot^opt^o cvj t^ogtU^o c^oPvicĪ t^otv c^opt^oq t`qvi Rtb` Rj w^otK wbt`R t`q Ges Zv cwj Z nq| 1648 mvtj i 2 tg GK Ktvi Aa^ovt`k Rwi Kiv nq| GtZ ejv nq th tKD hw` wĪ Zevt`, A_ev hxi A_ev cweĪ AvZ^ovtK A`^oKvi Kti, ZvtK gZi`Ē t`l qv nte|

th Mōš^oi Kvi tY GB Ktvi kw`^ot weavb Rwi Kiv nq, tmB ōU^otqj f Av^o t^ogtU^omō Gi mvi vsk wbg^ofc:

- 1) th Ckji t^otK c^oK tm Ckji bq
cweĪ AvZ^o Ckji t^otK c^oK
AZGe, cweĪ AvZ^o Ckji bq|
weWj wbt^oev^o e^o3 te^oi gva^otg G h^o3 i e^ovL^ov cōvb Ktib:

cāvb mĪ wU AZ`š-my^oúo th hw` Avgiv euj th cweĪ AvZ^ovtK Ckji Ges Zvici hw` ZvtK Ckji t^otK `Zš^o mgMōevBtej Zv ōviv mgw`Z| cweĪ AvZ^o e^ow^o3 wntmte Ckji t^otK wfbæwKš` mĒv wntmte bq, Gifc h^o3 B h^o3 wei`x|

cōgZ, tKvb gvbtli c^ot^o Ckji mĒv t^otK e^ow^o3 tK c^oK Kiv Ges Zvi gtb`^o wU ev wZwbU mĒvtK VvB t`l qv Am^oe| Gi dj wntmte tm`^o Rb Ckji itqtQ etj imxvš-wbtZ eva` nte|

wōZxqZ, e^ow^o3 tK hw` Ckji mĒv t^otK c^oK Kiv nq ZLb e^ow^o3 GK aitbi`^o faxb e`^o ntq DVte Ges Zv nq mxgve^o bq A-mxgve^o nte| hw` mxgve^o nq Zvntj Ckji I GKRB mxgve^o mĒv th^otnZz P^ovP^oAbymvti Ckji i ga^oKvi mewKQ^oB`^o šs Ckji| mZivs G^ot^o t^o imxvš-nte Aev`e| hw` A-mxgve^o nq Zvntj Ckji i g^ota`l`^o Rb A-mxgve^o e^ow^o3 vKteb A^o t^o Rb Ckji hv AvtMi h^o3 i t^optq Avt^oiv Aev`e|

ZZxqZ, Ckji m^outK^obe^o3 K wKQ^ojev nvm^oKi th^otnZz cōZ`K e^ow^o3 KZ^o GK^ov`^o tKZ th Ckji GKRB e^ow^o3 i bvg whwb meRw^ogvb kvmbKvix... GKRB e^ow^o3 Qvov tKD Ab^ot^o i Dci kvmb we^ovi KitZ cvti bv| mZivs ZvtK e^ow^o3 i e`^o tj Ab^o wKQ^owntmte MōY Kivi A^o wZwb hv bb ZvtK tm wntmte MY` Kiv|

- 2) whwb BmivBj t`^o i cweĪ AvZ^o w^o t^ogtU^otj b wZwb wh^otnvfv mZivs cweĪ AvZ^o wh^otnvfv ev Ckji bb|
- 3) whwb wbtRi K^ov etj b bv wZwb Ckji bb|
cweĪ AvZ^o wbtRi K^ov etj b bv|
mZivs cweĪ AvZ^o Ckji bb|

4) whub wkḡlv j vḡ Kṭi b wZub Ckṭi bb
whub wk ej ṭeb Zv Aṭb`i
KvQ t_ṭK ṭkvṭbb ṭmUvB nj wkḡlv
hxi Lṑ ZvB ej ṭZb hv ZvṭK ej v nZ |
mṖZivs hxi Ckṭi bb |

GLvṭb weWj Rṭbi Mmṭcj (8 : 26) D×Z KṭiṭQb thLvṭb
hxi eṭj ṭQb: 0Avwg Zui (Ckṭi) KvQ t_ṭK hv iṭbṭQ ṭm me
K_vB euj | 0

5) Rṭbi Mmṭcj -G (16 : 14) hxi eṭj b :
Ckṭi wZub whub mKj ṭK me wkQyṭ ṭqṭQb |
whub Aṭb`i KvQ t_ṭK wkQyMḡY
Kṭi b wZub Ckṭi bb |

6) whub Ab` KZR ṭcḡi Z wZub Ckṭi bb |
cweĀ AvZṭ Ckṭi ṭcḡi Z |
mṖZivs cweĀ AvZṭ Ckṭi bb |

7) whub meṭkQyṭ ṭZ cvṭi b bv wZub Ckṭi bb |
whub Ckṭi i `vb, wZub meᶑvZv bb
wZub wḡṭRB Ckṭi i c0Ē `vb
wkQy`vb Kiv `vZvi kwᶑ I wḡR`B`Qvaxb
mṖZivs GUv Kí bv KivB Aev`e
ṭh Ckṭi Kvṭiv kwᶑ I B`Qvaxb |

GLvṭb weWj ṭcḡi Zṭ`i Kvḡej x 17 : 25 D×Z KṭiṭQb :
Ckṭi mKj ṭK w`ṭqṭQb c0Y, kṭm- cḡṭm Ges meṭkQyṭ

8) whub `vb cwi eZḡ Kṭi b wZub Ckṭi bb
cweĀ AvZṭ `vb cwi eZḡ Kṭi b
mṖZivs cweĀ AvZṭ Ckṭi bb |

weWj GB hyᶑi e`vL`v w`ṭqṭQb Gfvṭe : 0hw` Ckṭi `vb
cwi eZḡ Kṭi b Zvṭj thLvṭb wZub AvṭM wQṭj b ṭmLvṭb wZub

_vKṭeb bv Ges thLvṭb wZub AvṭM wQṭj b bv ṭmLvṭb hvĀv`i`
Kiteb | GUv Zvi meᶑ weivRgvb _vKv I CkṭiṭZi meṭivax |
mṖZivs hxi i KvṭQ whub GṭmṭQṭj b wZub Ckṭi bb eis Ckṭi i
bvṭg GKRb `Mḡ `Z |

9) whub wṭvṭṣi Rṭb` hxi i KvṭQ c0_ḡv
Kṭi b wZub Ckṭi bb
cweĀ AvZṭ Ckṭi bb |

10) tivgxq 10 : 14 G ej v nṭqṭQ:
0hvi K_v Zviv ṭkvṭbḡb ZvṭK Zviv Kxṭvṭe weḡṭm
Kite? gvḡj
hvi c0Z weḡṭm `vcb Kṭi b, Zeyl wQj Zviv Abyṭvix | 0
hvi c0Z weḡṭm `wcz nḡḡḡ wZub Ckṭi bb |
gvḡj cweĀ AvZṭi c0Z weḡṭm `vcb Kṭi b
Zeyl Zviv Zvi Abyṭvix
mṖZivs cweĀ AvZṭ Ckṭi bb |

11) whub Aṭb`i gvṭdZ Ckṭi i K_v RvḡṭZ cvṭi b. thgb
hxi, wZub hv ej ṭeb Zv Ckṭi t_ṭK `Zṣj
whub Ckṭi i KvQ t_ṭK wḡṭ`R MḡY Kṭi b
I eṭj b Zv Ckṭi i wkḡlv
cweĀ AvZṭ ṭmUvB Kṭi b
AZGe cweĀ AvZṭ Ckṭi bb |

12) Ckṭi t_ṭK whub `ZṣjB`Qv ivṭLb wZub Ckṭi bb
cweĀ AvZṭ Ckṭi t_ṭK `ZṣjB`Qv ivṭLb
mṖZivs cweĀ AvZṭ Ckṭi bb |

GLvṭb weWj tivgxq 8 : 26-27 D×wZ KṭiṭQb hvṭZ ej v
nṭqṭQ : 0Abjṭcṭvṭe cweĀ AvZṭ Avgvṭ`i c0_ḡv KiṭZ
wkṭLṭqṭQb, KviY Avgiv Zv RvbZvg bv | cweĀ AvZṭ Avgvṭ`i

Rb" KvZi fvtē cō_θv Kti tQb... Ckḫi i B"Qvbtvqx mvay mšḫ i Rtb"l wZwb mpcwii k Kti tQb|0

wWj wbd tUóvtgtUi GKwU tkwKl Avtj vPbv Kti tQb hv cōZwōZ PVPwī Zpvt` i e'vcvti Zvt` i mg_θb D×Z Kti _vtK| Zv nj Rtbī Mmḫctj (5 t7) ejv ntqtQ : 03wU wēl q i tqtQ hv Hkx| tm_tjv nj wczv Ckḫi, evYx l cweĀ AvZw| Avi GB wZtb wgtj GK|0 wWj etj b, G tkwK mvaviY Ávtb ci`úi wētivax| Dciš' Zv agmš' tji vi Ab'vb" tkwKil wētivax| ZvQvov GUv Zvt` i HKgZ'tKB Ztj atī, KLtbbvB mEvi bq| Z`ycwi, GgbwK cōPxb MōK Mmḫctj l G tkwKwU t`Lv hvq bv thgb Zv tbB wmixq Abpvt` Ges AwZ cōPxb j`wUw ms`i tY| ZvB gtb nq th G tkwKwU msthvRb Kiv ntqtQ Ges tm KvīY cōPxb l AvaybK Kvḫj i e'vL'vKvi MY Zv cōZ'vL'vb Kti tQb|³²

1648 mvtj i AvBb mtEj wWj Giv`wU Mōš' cKvk Ktib Ges G KvīY nqtZv ZvtK dūmtZ Sj tZ nZ hr` bv cvj tgtUi KtqKRb wbtctq m`m` ZvtK mrvh` KitZb| GKwU cū`Kvi bvg wQj 0G Kbtdkb Ae tdb_ UwPs w` nuj wUwU AvKwVš Uz w` w`Epi0 (A confession of Faith Touching the Holy Trinity According to the Scirpture)| 6wU cēU wbtq G MōšwU cōYxZ ntqWj | cōZwU cēUB i vPZ ntqWj evBtetj i D×wZ l Zvi hv³-ZK³w tq| fvgKvq wZwb wī Zpvt` x aggtZi KvīY mō qWzi K_v evj 0Zvi mvt` e³ Ktib| wZwb etj b th wī Zpvt` xt` i e'eüZ hv³mgn Lpvti i tptq Rv`Kti i Rtb" tenk Dch³|³³ wWj Gi GB 0Kbtdkb Ae tnb_0 Mōš' wKQyAsk D×Z Kiv nj :

Avwg wekjm Kwi th GKRb mteP Ckḫi i tqtQb wUwB`Mq cW_exi mōv Ges mKj e`i gj Drm Ges wZwbB Avgt` i Pevš-wekjm l cō_θvi j q| Avwg hxi tZ wekjm Kwi G chš-th wZwb

Avgt` i fvB ntZ cvtib Ges Avgt` i`p³Zvi cōZ Zvi i tqtQ mrvbfwZ th KvīY Avgt` i mrvvth`i Rtb" wZwb Awak cōZ| wZwb GKRb gvbj gvĀ| wZwb mōvi Aaxb| wZwb Ab" GKRb Ckḫi bb| Ckḫi`Rb bq|

cweĀ AvZw GKRb`Mq `Z wUwB Zvi gnEj l Ckḫi i mvt` Nwbō mēutK³ KvīY Ckḫi i evYx entbi Rtb" wbePZ ntqtQb|³⁴

G mgq wWj Ab" th MōšwU cKvk Ktib tmUli bvg 0v` tUóvwbR Ae Biwloqvm, Rwiōb gwUqvi Kbmwvš l qvb MW AvU w` cvimbm Aew` nuj wUwU (Testimonies of Iraneus, Justin Martyr Etc. Conerning one God and the Persons of the Holy Trinity)|

KvivMvti`xNfb Atc³vi ci GKRb g'wRtōU wWtj i RwgB gĀj Ktib Ges wZwb Kvivg³ nb| wbcvEvi KvīY D³ g'wRtōU bvg tMvcb ivLv nq| wKš' wWj tenkw` b g³ Rxeb KvUvtZ cvtibw| ZvtK Avei KvivMvti wbtq³ c Kiv nq| Gi ciciB g'wRtōU citjvKMgb Ktib| wZwb wWtj i Rtb" mvgvb" mēu` ti tL hvb| Kviv Rxtbi e'vq tguvtZ Lp wKMMi B Zv wbttkl ntq hvq| wKQKvtj i wWtj i Avnvi mKj l mU'vq mvgvb" cwī gvY`ja gvĀ Gtm tvtK| Zte G mgq KvivMvti`vKv Ae'vq evBtetj i MōK Abpvt` i GKwU bZb ms`i tYi cōd t`tL t`l qvi Rtb" jEtbī GKRb cKvkK ZvtK cōdwi Wvi wbh³ Kivq wWtj i Avw_R Ae`vi wKQyJv DbwZ NtU| 1652 L, qTgv cōkθ AvBb cvm ntj wWj gv³ jvf Ktib| G eQiB AvgóWt³g ivtKwvqvb K'vt`wRg Gi GKwU BstiwR Abpvt` cKwKZ nq| Avej t³B Zv Bsj`vtE Rbwct³ ntq l tV|

wWj 1654 L, AvgóWt³g GKZep` wēl tq cpivq GKwU Mōš' cKvk Ktib| Bsj`vtE G MōšwU e'vcKfvte cwZ nq|

w̄ tZb | Gme Rbmfv GK ch̄tq c̄₀ b̄v mfvq cw̄iYZ nq | Bsj̄ v̄t̄E Av̄tM KL̄t̄bv Ggb̄w̄ t̄ Lv hv̄qwb |

1662 L, GK mfv Pjvi gvSc̄t̄ weWj | Zvi K̄tqKRb m̄½x̄t̄K t̄M̄D̄Zvi Kiv nq | Zv̄t̄ i mevB̄t̄K KviV̄M̄v̄ti w̄b̄t̄q̄c Ges R̄w̄ḡt̄bi Av̄t̄e b̄ bvḡĀj Kiv nq | ZLb Ggb t̄Kvb Av̄Bb w̄Qj bv hv̄t̄Z Zv̄t̄ i kw̄- t̄ l̄qv hv̄q | ZvB, m̄vaviY Av̄B̄t̄B Zv̄t̄ i wePvi Kiv nq | weWj t̄K GKkZ cvD̄U R̄wi ḡv̄bv K̄ti D̄³ A_ cw̄i t̄kva bv Kiv ch̄S-KviV̄M̄v̄ti ivLvi w̄b̄t̄ R̄ t̄ l̄qv nq | Zvi m̄n̄t̄hv̄M̄x̄ eǕt̄ i c̄D̄Z̄K̄t̄K 20 cvD̄U K̄ti R̄wi ḡv̄bv Kiv nq | KviV̄M̄v̄ti weW̄t̄j i m̄v̄t̄_ p̄^oenvi Kiv nq Ges Zv̄t̄K ēx̄ ivL̄v nq GK w̄bR̄^o c̄D̄K̄v̄t̄o | KviV̄M̄v̄ti i w̄l Z evZ̄vm Ges w̄b̄tm̄½Zv̄ w̄ḡt̄j Zv̄t̄K tivMM̄O-K̄ti t̄Zv̄t̄j | ḡv̄l̄ cuP m̄B̄v̄t̄ni ḡt̄āB Zvi ḡZi N̄t̄U | 1662 L, 22 t̄m̄t̄P̄^o t̄Zv̄t̄K m̄ḡv̄m̄Z Kiv nq |

th eQi weW̄t̄j i ḡZi nq, t̄m eQiB K̄vh̄R̄i nq m̄ḡifc weavb Av̄Bb (Act of Uniformity) | Gi A_^on̄j weWj th c̄K̄vk̄ D̄c̄v̄mb̄v m̄fvi c̄x̄w̄Z c̄P̄j b̄ K̄tiw̄Q̄t̄j b̄ Zv̄ eǕ K̄ti t̄ l̄qv | G Av̄B̄t̄b 2,257 Rb hv̄RK̄t̄K Zv̄t̄ i R̄w̄m̄Kv̄ P̄iZ Kiv nq | Zv̄t̄ i cw̄iYw̄Z AĀv̄Z | Z̄t̄e GUv R̄v̄bv hv̄q th w̄l Z̄p̄v̄ t̄K t̄ḡt̄b w̄b̄t̄Z Āx̄K̄vi Kivq Bsj̄ v̄t̄E Gm̄gq 8 nv̄vi ḡv̄b̄j KviV̄M̄v̄ti Aš̄t̄v̄t̄j c̄OY n̄v̄ivq | weW̄t̄j i GK t̄š̄uz̄ K̄vi GK t̄jLK w̄bivc̄Evi K̄vi t̄Y Zvi bvḡ AĀv̄Z iv̄t̄Lb h̄w̄ l̄ w̄Zw̄b Zv̄ w̄j t̄Lw̄Q̄t̄j b̄ weW̄t̄j i ḡZi w̄ek eQi ci | hv̄t̄nv̄K, GZw̄KQ̄j ci | GKZ̄p̄v̄ GKw̄ aḡḠZ w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄e w̄t̄K v̄t̄K Ges Ab̄yn̄v̄x̄t̄ i m̄sL̄v̄l̄ ēp̄x̄ cv̄q | P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ at̄ḡ^oḡv̄b̄j t̄K w̄d̄w̄i t̄q Av̄b̄vi R̄t̄b̄ ēj c̄D̄q̄v̄M̄ Kiv nq | cw̄iYw̄Z t̄Z Zv̄ t̄m̄w̄Kq̄v̄b̄vm̄ l̄ weW̄t̄j i c̄P̄w̄iZ ḡt̄Zi Ab̄yn̄v̄x̄t̄ i m̄sL̄v̄ ēp̄x̄ t̄Z m̄v̄nv̄h̄ K̄ti | t̄m h̄t̄Mi k̄xl̄^ov̄bx̄q ēp̄x̄R̄x̄ex, w̄P̄š̄m̄ē MY th̄gb̄ w̄ḡj Ub, m̄vi Av̄BR̄v̄K w̄bDUB l̄ j K Gi ḡZ ēw̄³ iv GK Ck̄t̄i Av̄v̄ ē³ K̄ti b̄ |

GKZ̄p̄v̄ w̄bḡf̄j i R̄t̄b̄ KZ̄Ēq̄ th KZUv̄ t̄ct̄iv̄qv̄ n̄t̄q D̄t̄v̄Uj, m̄s̄ik̄ē Av̄Bb R̄wi t̄ t̄K Zvi t̄ḡv̄Uv̄ḡw̄ cw̄iPq cv̄l̄qv hv̄q | 1664 L, GK Av̄B̄t̄b P̄v̄t̄P̄^ot̄h̄t̄Z Āx̄K̄w̄Z Āv̄cbK̄v̄ix̄ m̄Kj t̄jv̄K̄t̄K w̄bēf̄mb̄ t̄E t̄ l̄qv nq | t̄KD w̄d̄t̄i Ḡt̄j Zvi R̄t̄b̄ w̄Qj d̄w̄m̄t̄Z ḡZi t̄E | P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ Ab̄ḡw̄Z Q̄v̄ov̄ cuP ev̄ Z̄t̄Zw̄aK ēw̄³ i D̄c̄w̄w̄Z m̄^oub̄ēP̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ Ab̄b̄t̄ḡw̄ Z t̄Kvb̄ aḡf̄q m̄fv̄q th̄v̄M̄v̄b̄ K̄i t̄j Zv̄t̄K R̄wi ḡv̄bv Kiv nZ | t̄KD h̄w̄ G Aciva w̄D̄Z̄x̄q̄evi K̄i Z Zv̄t̄K Av̄t̄ḡw̄i K̄v̄q w̄bēf̄m̄t̄b̄ c̄w̄v̄t̄bv̄ nZ | t̄KD w̄d̄t̄i Ḡt̄j ev̄ c̄jv̄q̄b̄ K̄i t̄j Zvi kw̄- w̄Qj hv̄RK- m̄ȳeav̄nx̄b̄ ḡZi t̄E | 1673 L, R̄wi KZ t̄U^o Āv̄t̄[±] (Test Act) ēj v̄ nq, 1664 L, Av̄B̄t̄b̄ D̄w̄j - w̄LZ kw̄- Q̄v̄ov̄l̄ h̄v̄iv̄ P̄v̄P̄^oAe Bsj̄ v̄t̄Ei c̄P̄w̄j Z aḡf̄p̄v̄b̄ cv̄j b̄ K̄i t̄ē bv̄ Z̄v̄iv̄ Av̄v̄j t̄Z K̄v̄t̄iv̄ w̄ēi t̄x̄ ḡv̄ḡjv̄ K̄i t̄Z cv̄i t̄ē bv̄ A_ ev̄ t̄Kvb̄ wePvi cv̄t̄ē bv̄ | t̄m Ḡici t̄ t̄K t̄Kvb̄ w̄k̄i i Āw̄f̄f̄veK̄ n̄t̄Z cv̄i t̄ē bv̄, t̄Kvb̄ w̄w̄q̄Z̄c̄ŌB̄ n̄t̄ē bv̄, t̄Kvb̄ m̄^out̄ i ev̄ t̄Kvb̄ K̄t̄ḡ^o ev̄ t̄Kvb̄ v̄b̄KZ m̄^out̄ i Āw̄aK̄v̄ix̄ n̄t̄Z cv̄i t̄ē bv̄ | t̄KD h̄w̄ GB Av̄B̄t̄bi Aax̄t̄b̄ D̄w̄j w̄LZ t̄Kvb̄ K̄v̄R̄ K̄vi t̄P̄ov̄ K̄ti Z̄v̄n̄t̄j Zv̄t̄K 5k̄Ō cv̄D̄Ē R̄wi ḡv̄bv̄ Kiv n̄t̄ē | 1689 L, m̄m̄n̄ò̄Z̄v̄ Av̄Bb (Toleration Act) R̄wi nq | w̄K̄š̄ w̄l̄ Z̄p̄v̄ t̄ḡt̄b̄ w̄b̄t̄Z Āx̄K̄w̄Z Āv̄cbK̄v̄ix̄ t̄i t̄K GB Av̄B̄t̄bi m̄ȳeav̄ t̄ qv̄ nqwb̄ | GKZ̄p̄v̄ x̄iv m̄m̄n̄ò̄Z̄v̄ Av̄B̄t̄bi Ām̄m̄n̄ò̄Z̄vi w̄b̄ v̄ K̄ti b̄ | cv̄j f̄ḡU GKZ̄p̄v̄ t̄K GK NȲ aḡf̄ēi x̄Zv̄ (Obnoxious heresy) Av̄L̄w̄w̄q̄Z̄ K̄ti Gi Reve t̄ q̄ | G Aciv̄tai kw̄- w̄Qj m̄Kj bv̄M̄w̄i K̄ Āw̄aK̄vi w̄ēt̄jvc̄m̄n̄ 3 eQ̄t̄i i K̄v̄iv̄ t̄E | w̄K̄š̄ GZ w̄KQ̄ȳ K̄ti l̄ ḡv̄b̄t̄li gb̄ t̄ t̄K weW̄t̄j i c̄P̄w̄iZ aḡḠZ Ac̄m̄viȲ Kiv hv̄qwb̄ h̄w̄ l̄ Gme Av̄B̄t̄bi d̄t̄j ēu t̄jv̄t̄Ki c̄K̄vk̄ aḡ^ow̄ek̄j̄m̄ ē³ Kiv ev̄av̄M̄Ō- nq | hv̄t̄ i c̄t̄q̄ Av̄Bb Aḡv̄b̄ l̄ c̄K̄v̄t̄k̄ w̄l̄ Z̄p̄v̄ t̄i w̄b̄ v̄ Kiv m̄^oē w̄Qj bv̄ Z̄v̄iv̄ Zv̄t̄ i aḡḠt̄Zi c̄D̄Z̄ w̄ēt̄i w̄aZ̄v̄ k̄v̄š̄- K̄vi R̄t̄b̄ m̄t̄h̄v̄t̄Mi Āt̄c̄q̄v̄q̄ v̄K̄vi c̄š̄v̄ M̄b̄Ȳ

Kti | tKD tKD G_vbwmqvb aḡt̄Zi th Ask Zv̄`i Kv̄Q AM̄hYthvM", tm AskUKz ev` t`q| tKD tKD Zv Ūc`wim Kv̄K̄ (Parish Clerk) tK (Rb̄, gZi, weevn c̄f̄wZi Zwi L I weeiY wj uce× Kivi `wq̄t̄Zi; w̄b̄t̄q̄wRZ wMR̄ t̄Kiwb) w̄t̄q Zv cv̄ KivZ| Rv̄v hvq th GK ēw̄³ GKw̄ Rb̄w̄c̄q̄ w̄K̄K̄vi msM̄t̄Zi m̄t̄i Gw̄ Mv̄l qvi gvāt̄g Zvi Ak̄v̄ c̄Ōk̄ Kīt̄Zb| Ab̄ GK hvRK AvBb Ab̄t̄ḡw̄ Z w̄l Zev̄` aḡZ cv̄t̄Vi c̄t̄ē^o et̄j b: f̄vBme, GUv tm̄U G_vbwmq̄v̄mi aḡZ, w̄K̄S̄ Ck̄j bv Ki"K, GUv thb Ab̄vb` ḡvb̄t̄li aḡZ bv nq|³⁷ Z̄t̄e m̄v̄v̄YZ: GKZev̄`xiv c̄K̄v̄t̄k` Zv̄`i aḡZ t̄Nv̄lYv Kivi m̄v̄nm Kīt̄Zb bv|

w̄eWj w̄Q̄t̄j b GKRb c̄wi k̄Ōx c̄w̄ĒZ Ges Zvi e³e` w̄Q̄j Zvi M̄f̄xi Aa`q̄t̄bi dj | Zvi `p wek̄l̄m w̄Q̄j th AK̄t̄Zv̄f̄t̄q̄ m̄t̄Z`i evYx c̄K̄v̄k I c̄P̄v̄t̄ii w̄f̄Zi w̄t̄q w̄Zwb ḡvb̄t̄li t̄m̄ev Kīt̄Z cv̄i t̄eb| h̄w` Zvi c̄wi Yw̄Z nq w̄b`v I w̄bh̄f̄Zb, Z̄t̄e Zv̄B t̄rv̄K| w̄Zwb `wi`^, Kv̄iv`Ē ev w̄bēf̄m̄t̄bi R̄t̄b` c̄ŌZ w̄Q̄t̄j b| w̄Zwb t̄P̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j b R̄b̄m̄v̄v̄i Y`ȳw̄ZM̄Ō` P̄v̄P̄^oZ`v̄M Ges th t̄K̄v̄b āw̄iS̄t̄K c̄ŌZ`v̄L`vb Ki"K| Zvi w̄Q̄j Av̄Z̄Y`v̄t̄Mi m̄v̄nm|

w̄gj Ub (Milton) 1608-74 L,

w̄gj Ub w̄Q̄t̄j b w̄eW̄t̄j i m̄ḡm̄v̄ḡw̄q̄K| w̄eW̄t̄j i ḡt̄Zi m̄v̄t̄_ Zvi eū w̄gj w̄Q̄j , w̄K̄S̄ w̄Zwb w̄eW̄t̄j i gZ `úófv̄l x w̄Q̄t̄j b bv| Ki v̄M̄v̄t̄i w̄Zwb w̄b̄w̄f̄j̄β n̄t̄Z P̄v̄v̄b| Ōw̄ŪUR̄Ae Ūj̄w̄i w̄j w̄R̄q̄v̄bŌ (Treatise of True Religion) b̄vḡK `ŌL̄t̄Ēi GK M̄ŌS̄ w̄Zwb et̄j b, Aw̄i q̄vb I t̄m̄w̄K̄q̄v̄biv w̄l Zev̄t̄`i w̄ēt̄i v̄ax et̄j Aw̄f̄t̄h̄v̄M Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| Zvi v̄ evB̄t̄ej Ges t̄c̄Ōi Z̄t̄`i aḡZ Ab̄h̄v̄q̄x w̄c̄Zv, c̄j̄ I c̄w̄Ē Av̄Z̄Yq̄ wek̄l̄m Kīt̄Z n̄t̄e| w̄l Zev̄t̄` ē³ w̄l`-Ck̄j m̄n-m̄Ēv, w̄l`-ēw̄³ Z̄t̄K Zvi v̄ aḡh̄v̄RK̄t̄`i Aw̄ē^ov̄i w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄e MY` K̄t̄i Ges et̄j

th aḡh̄v̄ŌS̄` Gme t̄bB| Zv̄t̄`i G wek̄l̄m m̄v̄v̄i Y t̄c̄ŌUóv̄Ē ḡt̄Zi gZB `Ō I c̄ŌĀj | m̄w̄K e³t̄e`i ga` w̄t̄q Zvi v̄ G D`P̄gv̄t̄M̄P̄ w̄el̄q̄w̄ c̄K̄v̄k K̄t̄i hv̄ R̄v̄v̄ AZ`v̄ek`K| Zvi v̄ ḡt̄b K̄t̄i, w̄l Zev̄`x̄t̄`i ZĒĀv̄b m̄^oḡ Z e³t̄e`i ḡt̄a` i t̄q̄t̄Q inm`ḡq m² t̄K̄S̄k̄j , w̄K̄S̄`evB̄t̄ej Zv̄ m̄nR GK gZ gv̄l |³⁸

Ab̄` GKw̄ M̄ŌS̄ w̄Zwb Av̄t̄iv `úófv̄t̄e gZv̄gZ ē³ K̄t̄i t̄Qb| w̄Zwb et̄j b th t̄c̄vc, Kv̄Dw̄Ȳj, wek̄c I hv̄RK̄t̄`i Av̄Z RNb` `ŌḡR̄v̄ix I `^t̄v̄P̄v̄ix̄t̄`i m̄w̄i t̄Z t̄k̄Ōx̄KiY Kiv D̄w̄PZ| w̄Zwb Av̄t̄iv et̄j b, w̄ev̄f̄b̄eAv̄Bb, Ab̄p̄v̄b I gZev̄` n̄j `f̄ax̄bZvi D̄ci Aev̄ĀZ Av̄M̄Ōmb|³⁹

G c̄ŌZ`v̄Z K̄w̄e c̄K̄v̄t̄k` t̄t̄ki k̄v̄mb KZĒŌt̄K AM̄Ōh` K̄t̄i b̄v̄b, w̄K̄S̄ w̄Zwb w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ t̄M̄w̄v̄g I Am̄w̄ŌZ̄v̄i w̄e`t̄x GKw̄ c̄ŌZev̄` w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄e c̄ŌZw̄ŌZ K̄t̄i b| tek w̄K̄Q̄ȳk̄l̄^oeȳx̄R̄x̄xi gZ w̄Zwb I P̄v̄t̄P̄^oh̄v̄l qv̄ eū K̄t̄i w̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j b| w̄gj Ub m̄^oú̄t̄K^oW̄v: R̄b̄mb et̄j t̄Qb : w̄Zwb t̄c̄Ōt̄Uóv̄Ēt̄`i t̄K̄v̄b kv̄Lvi m̄v̄t̄_ m̄^oú̄³ w̄Q̄t̄j b bv| w̄Zwb Kx w̄Q̄t̄j b Zv̄ R̄v̄v̄i P̄v̄B̄t̄Z w̄Zwb Kx w̄Q̄t̄j b bv, Av̄ḡiv t̄m̄Uv̄B R̄w̄b| w̄Zwb P̄v̄P̄^oAe t̄iv̄t̄gi w̄K̄sev̄ P̄v̄P̄^oAe B̄sj `v̄t̄Ēi Ab̄j̄v̄ix̄ w̄Q̄t̄j b bv| c̄K̄v̄t̄k` Zv̄t̄K D̄c̄v̄mbv̄ Kīt̄Z t̄`Lv̄ hv̄q̄vb| Zvi `^b̄w̄`b m̄ḡq̄m̄P̄t̄Z c̄ŌZw̄ NĒv̄ f̄v̄M Kiv w̄Q̄j | t̄m̄L̄v̄t̄b D̄c̄v̄mbvi R̄t̄b` t̄K̄v̄b m̄ḡq̄ iv̄Lv̄ w̄Q̄j bv| Zvi Kv̄R Ges Zvi a`v̄bB w̄Q̄j Zvi D̄c̄v̄mbv̄|⁴⁰

GUv `úó th W̄v. R̄b̄mb (Dr. Johnson) w̄gj Ūt̄bi t̄j Lv GKw̄ M̄S̄` m̄^oú̄t̄K^oAeiv̄Z w̄Q̄t̄j b bv| Kv̄i Y w̄gj Ūt̄bi gZ̄i c̄Ōq t̄`ok̄Ō eQi ci 1823 L, G M̄S̄w̄ Aw̄ē^oZ nq| t̄n̄v̄q̄v̄BU n̄t̄j I i t̄ŌU t̄cc̄vi Aw̄d̄t̄m (Old state paper office in whitehall) c̄w̄Ēȳj w̄c̄w̄ Aw̄ē^oZ nq| Ḡt̄Z b̄vḡ w̄Q̄j : ŌG w̄ŪUR w̄i t̄j w̄Js Uz M̄W̄Ō (A Treatise relating to God)| w̄Zwb h̄Lb

μgl̄t̄q̄t̄j̄ i t̄m̄t̄μUwi w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b ZLbB G M̄š̄u t̄j̄ Lv nq|
w̄bt̄m̄t̄`̄ t̄n, w̄gj Ub Zui Rxe| kvq G M̄š̄u c̄k̄vk t̄rvK Zv P̄vbwb|

G M̄š̄i c̄l̄g L̄t̄Ei w̄Z̄xq Aa`v̄t̄q w̄gj Ub Ck̄t̄i i , Yvevj
Ges w̄bw̄ ̄f̄v̄t̄e GKZ̄p̄` c̄h̄t̄½ w̄j t̄L̄t̄Qb:

̄Ck̄t̄j̄ t̄K A`x̄Kvi K̄t̄i Ggb t̄j̄ v̄t̄Ki msL`v Ḡt̄Kev̄t̄i Kg
bq| Gme w̄b̄t̄ēf̄aiv Aš̄t̄ t̄_̄t̄K w̄ek̄j̄m K̄t̄i th t̄Kvb Ck̄t̄j̄
tbB0 t̄`v̄; 14 : 1, A_P Ck̄t̄j̄ gvb̄t̄l̄i Aš̄t̄i Zvi w̄b̄t̄Ri
Ggb eū c̄k̄w̄Z̄x̄Z̄ w̄b`k̄f̄bi Qvc Ḡt̄K w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb Ges c̄k̄w̄Z̄i
m̄ēP̄ Zvi cwi Pq Ggb f̄v̄t̄e Qov̄t̄bv i t̄q̄t̄Q th tevam̄=ūb̄t̄Kvb
e`w̄³ B mZ` m̄=ū̄t̄K`AĀ _v̄K̄t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄i bv| Ḡt̄Z t̄Kvb m̄t̄` nB
_v̄K̄t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄i bv th w̄ēt̄k̄t̄j̄ me w̄K̄Q̄B m̄k̄;Lj f̄v̄t̄e cwi Pw̄j̄ Z
Ges Zv̄t̄Z i t̄q̄t̄Q GK P̄ov̄š̄-I K̄j̄ `v̄YKi D̄t̄l̄k` hv m̄v̄j̄l̄
t̄`q th GK m̄t̄ēP̄P m̄t̄h̄v̄M` k̄w̄³ Aek`B cēq̄_̄t̄K w̄eivRgvb
hvi ̄Q̄viv mgM̄0 m̄j̄óB GK m̄j̄bw̄ ̄ ̄j̄t̄j̄l̄i Rb` w̄bāf̄i Z|
Ck̄t̄i i evYx ev` w̄ t̄q̄ i ay c̄k̄w̄Z̄ ev ēj̄x̄t̄K c_ w̄b̄t̄`RK K̄t̄i
Ck̄t̄j̄ m̄=ū̄t̄K`m̄w̄K w̄P̄š̄v̄ Kiv hvq bv| Avgv̄t̄` i gb hZUv
aviY Ki t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄i A_ev Avgv̄t̄` i c̄k̄w̄Z̄i c̄t̄j̄l̄ hZUv enb
Kiv m̄=ē, Ck̄t̄j̄ Zui m̄=ū̄t̄K`ZZUvB c̄k̄vk K̄t̄i t̄Qb.... Ck̄t̄j̄
m̄=ū̄t̄K`hZUKz Āvb gvb̄t̄l̄i cwi Īv̄t̄Yi R̄t̄b` c̄l̄qvRb, w̄Z̄wb
Zv ch̄f̄B cwi ḡv̄t̄Y w̄bR Ki `Yvq c̄k̄vk K̄t̄i t̄Qb... Ck̄t̄i i bvg
l̄ , Yvevj nq Zui `ew̄kó` c̄k̄vkK, bq Zui Hkx k̄w̄³ l̄
t̄k̄b̄t̄Z̄j̄i cwi P̄vqK|

w̄gj Ub Gici Ck̄t̄i i K̄w̄Z̄c̄q , t̄Yi w̄eivY w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb : mZ`,
m̄Ēv, w̄ek̄vj̄ Z̄j̄ l̄ Am̄x̄gZ̄j̄, w̄Pi `w̄q̄Z̄j̄, Acw̄ieZ̄B̄x̄qZ̄v,
b`v̄qcivqYZv, AgiZ̄j̄, m̄ēP̄ w̄e`ḡvbZv m̄ēR̄w̄³gĒv Ges P̄ov̄š̄-
i f̄c GKZ̄j̄| w̄Z̄wb et̄j̄ b, D̄w̄j̄ w̄e-Z̄ m̄Kj̄ , t̄Yi m̄vie`nj̄ Zui
GKZ̄j̄| Gici w̄gj Ub evBtej̄ t̄_̄t̄K w̄b̄t̄ev̄³ c̄ḡvY Dc`v̄cb
K̄t̄i t̄Qb :

w̄h̄t̄rv̄fv, w̄Z̄wb Ck̄t̄j̄ , w̄Z̄wb Q̄vov Avi t̄KD tbB (w̄Z̄xq w̄eivY 4 :
35)

w̄h̄t̄rv̄fv, w̄Z̄wb `M̄ḡt̄Z̄P̄ Ck̄t̄j̄ , Ab` Avi t̄KD tbB|
(w̄Z̄xq w̄eivY 5 : 39)

Aw̄w̄g, i ayAw̄w̄g, Aw̄w̄gB Ck̄t̄j̄ Ges Avgvi m̄v̄t̄_ Avi t̄Kvb Ck̄t̄j̄
tbB| (w̄Z̄xq w̄eivY 32 : 39)

c̄w̄_exi m̄Kj̄ gvb̄t̄l̄i R̄vbv c̄l̄qvRb th w̄h̄t̄rv̄fvB Ck̄t̄j̄ Ges Avi
t̄Kvb Ck̄t̄j̄ tbB| (1 ivR̄vevj 8 : 60)

w̄Z̄wb Ck̄t̄j̄ , w̄Z̄wb GK, w̄Z̄wb w̄ēt̄k̄t̄j̄ m̄Kj̄ m̄vḡt̄R`i Ck̄t̄j̄ |
(2 ivR̄vevj 19 t15)

Aw̄w̄g Q̄vov Avi t̄Kvb Ck̄t̄j̄ Av̄t̄Q? bv, Ck̄t̄j̄ GKRBb|
(w̄h̄kvBq 44 : 8)

Aw̄w̄g w̄h̄t̄rv̄fv Ges Aw̄w̄g Q̄vov t̄Kvb Ck̄t̄j̄ tbB| (w̄h̄kvBq 45 : 5)
Aw̄w̄g Q̄vov t̄Kvb Ck̄t̄j̄ tbB Aw̄w̄g Q̄vov Avi t̄KD tbB|

(w̄h̄kvBq 45 : 21)

Aw̄w̄g Ck̄t̄j̄ Ges Avi t̄KD tbB| (w̄h̄kvBq 45 : 22)
Dc̄t̄iv̄³ D̄x̄w̄Z̄m̄ḡn c̄h̄t̄½ w̄gj Ub et̄j̄ b, A_̄f̄ Ck̄t̄j̄ Q̄vov
Avi t̄Kvb m̄Ēv, e`w̄³ ev t̄Kvb Aw̄`Z̄j̄ tbB|

Aw̄w̄g Ck̄t̄j̄ , Avi t̄KD bq| Aw̄w̄gB Ck̄t̄j̄ Ges Avgvi gZ̄ Avi
t̄KD tbB| (w̄h̄kvBq 46 : 9)

w̄gj Ub et̄j̄ b :

̄OmsL`vZ̄w̄ĒK̄ GK̄t̄Z̄j̄ Aw̄f̄b̄ē avi Yvq msL`vMZ̄ w̄`K w̄`t̄q̄
GKRb Ck̄t̄j̄ Ges GKRb Av̄Z̄w̄ i t̄q̄t̄Qb et̄j̄ Ck̄t̄j̄ m̄=ū̄t̄K`
gvb̄t̄l̄i ḡt̄a` w̄ek̄j̄m m̄j̄oi j̄t̄j̄l̄i Gi P̄v̄B̄t̄Z̄ mnR, m̄j̄bw̄ ̄,
M̄b̄Ȳt̄h̄M̄i` Avi Kx c̄š̄v̄ n̄t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄i? GLv̄t̄b c̄l̄gZ̄ Ges P̄ov̄š̄f̄v̄t̄e
GUvB w̄Q̄j̄ h_v_`l̄ h̄j̄³msMZ̄ th R̄bm̄v̄avi t̄Yi ḡt̄a` w̄bḡōvi
e`w̄³w̄li g`Kl̄ Ck̄t̄i i D̄t̄l̄t̄k` AebZ̄ Kivi R̄t̄b` aḡf̄q̄ evYx
Gifc mnR c̄š̄v̄q c̄P̄vi Kiv nq th Zvi ḡt̄a` t̄Kvb Aw̄b̄ōq̄Z̄v ev

A`úóZv tbB| Ab`_vq DcmbvKvixiv áwšžZ wKsev mṭ`ṭni gṭa` wbcwZZ nṭZ cviZ| BmivBwij iv Zvṭ`i weavb I bext`i gvi dZ me^ovB GK_v Dcj wä KṭiṭQ th msL`wMZ w`K w`ṭq Ckṭi GKRbB Ges Zvi mg chṭqi ev Zvi tPṭq wbgæchṭqi Avi tKvb Ckṭi tbB| ZLb chš-ag^oi`ṭ`i Awefṭe nqub hviv Zvṭ`i wR`^Ávbeṭx I m^oúY^o wṭivax hṭ^o i gva`ṭg GKZev`x gZev`ṭK weKZ KṭiṭQ hw` I fvb Kṭi th Zviv Zv eRvq ivLṭZ PvṭQ| wKš`meRw^ogub Ckṭi m^oúṭK^oṭh K_vlv meRb MṭxZ Zv nj GB th wṭivax nṭZ cviṭi Ggb wKQyWZwb KiṭZ cviṭi b bv| mṭZivs GLvṭb me^ov gṭb ivLṭZ nṭe th Ckṭi i GKṭZi mṭ`_ msMwZcY^obq Ges hv GKB mṭ`_ Zvi GKZi I GKwaKZi m^oúwK^oZ, Ckṭi m^oúṭK^oGgb wKQyev hvq bv| gwK^o13 : 29-32t ò ṭn BmivBwij iv tKvb! Avgvṭ`i wṭwb cṭfy wZwbB Ckṭi GKRbB Ges wZwb Qvov Avi tKvb Ckṭi tbB|ò

Gici wṭj Ub cweĀ AvZṭi `enkó` m^oúṭK^o AvṭjvPbv KṭiṭQb| wZwb etj b, G e`vcvṭi evBṭetj wK Zvi `enkó` m^oúṭK^o AvṭjvPbv KṭiṭQb| wZwb etj b, G e`vcvṭi evBṭetj wK Zvi `enkó` ev cKwZ, Kxfvṭe Zv Aw`Zṭxj wKsev KLB Zvi D^oṭeN Zvi wKQṆ ev nqub| wZwb etj b:

aṭg^o gZ GKwU AZ`š-RwUj wṭṭq wṭkṭmṭ`i mvgṭb ag^o cṭ^ovṭ`i DvPZ Zvi cò_wgK`_i`Zi I mṭ`_nvZxZ wṭòqZv A_ev agṭṭš`i mṭ`_úó mṭ`_ṭ`i PvṭZ wfbwKQyDc`vcb bv Kiv Ges wṭqub Ggbfvṭe Dc`vcb Kiv hvṭZ gvbweK wetePbvq Zvi cṭṭyY m^oúṭK^oKvb cKvi mṭ`_ṭni tKvb AeKvk bv vṭK ev tKvb mskq ev weZṭK^o wṭ qe`_ṭhb bv nq|

Gici wṭèb evBṭetj i AvṭjvṭK Zvi e^oṭe`i Dcmsnvi tUṭṭQb : cweĀ AvZṭ me^oḂ bq Ges Zv me^oṆ weivRgvb| bq| GK_v ev hvq bv th, thṭnZi cweĀ AvZṭ Ckṭi i evYx I wṭ`R

enb Kṭi Avṭbb ṭm KiṭY wZwb Ckṭi i Ask| hw` wZwb Ckṭi B nṭZb Zv nṭj tKb cweĀ AvZṭK mṭšṭv `vbKvix (Comforter) ev nq wṭwb hxi i cṭi Avmṭeb, wṭwb wṭṭRi m^oúṭK^owKQyevṭ b bv wKsev Zvi wṭṭRi bvṭg wKQyevṭ b bv Ges hvi kw^o AvR^oZ (Rb 16 : 7- 14)? mṭZivs GUv mṭ`_úó th òmṭšṭv `vbKvix^o Avmṭj hxi i cṭi AvMgbKvix GKRb bex, G Aṭ`_ ZṭK MṭY bv Kṭi GK mṭgvnxb weáwš-mṭṭi j`ṭ`B ZvṭK cweĀ AvZṭ GgbwK Ckṭi etj AvL`wqZ Kiv nṭ`Q|¹⁴

Avmṭqṭmi mṭ`_ wṭj UbI GKgZ th hxi wṭi šb bb| wZwb etj b, hxiṭK mṭṭ Kiv ev bv Kiv Zv m^oúYB wQj Ckṭi i e`vcvṭi | wZwb etj b, hxi òmṭṭi mṭgvexZvi gṭa`B0 RbMṭY KṭiṭQṭj b| hxi i Hkṭi K Rbṭ m^oúwK^o gZevṭ`i mg`ṭb evBṭetj i GKwU c0^o I wZwb LṭR cṭvṭb| hxiṭK e`w^o wṭṭṭe wfbwGes mṂv wṭṭṭe Ckṭi i GKRb wṭṭṭe MY` Kiv A^oṭZ I hṭ^o wṭivax| G gZev`_i ayhṭ^o wṭivaxB bq, evBṭetj i mṭ`_ cṭṭyY i wṭivax| wṭj Ub BmivBwij RbMṭYi mṭ`_ GKgZ tcvY KṭiṭQb th Ckṭi GKRb I Aw0Zxq| Avi Zv GZUvB mṭ`_úó th Gi Rṭb` Avj v`v tKvb e`vL`vi cṭṭyRb cṭo bv| th GK Ckṭi GKRb `^ Aw`Zevb Ckṭi Ges th mṂv `^Aw`Zevb bq ṭm Ckṭi nṭZ cviṭi bv| wZwb Dcmsnṭi etj b :

òevBṭetj i mnR A`ṭK cwinvi A_ev Avovj Kivi Rṭb` KwZcq e`w^o wK tKškj cY^oaZzv I cZviYvi Avkṭ wṭṭṭQ Zv ṭ`ṭL wew`šZ nṭZ nq|⁴²

wṭj Ub etj b th cweĀ AvZṭ Ckṭi I hxi i tṭṭq b`b `vbq thṭnZiZvi `wqZ`nj GKRṭbi evZ^oAṭ`i KvṭQ tṭṭQ ṭ`I qv| wZwb wṭṭR wKQṆ KiṭZ cviṭi b bv| wZwb mKj wṭṭq Ckṭi i ev`v I AbṭMZ| Ckṭi KZR wZwb tṭṭi Z nb Ges ZvṭK Zvi wṭṭRi m^oúṭK^owKQyevṭ Z ṭ`I qv nqub|

wgj Ub Dcj w̄ä K̄ti w̄Q̄tj b th w̄Zwb G gZ c̄Kv̄tk̄ ē³ KītZ cvīteb bv| KviY Zv̄tZ Zvi ē³MZ w̄bivc̄Ēv wecb̄ǣtZ cviZ Ges Zvi Aē⁻vI weWj I mḡtMv̄T̄xq Ab̄⁺t̄ⁱ gZ `ȳR̄vc̄Y^o nI qvi Av̄k̄¼v w̄Qj | 1611 L, w̄gj Ūt̄bi RxēI kv̄q w̄g: tj MvU I w̄g: IqvBUḡ^vb (Legatt and wightman) bvgK `̄j̄ē³t̄K ivRvi Ab̄t̄ḡ^v b̄m̄t̄g Rxēš-c̄w̄t̄q gv̄iv nq| Zv̄⁺t̄ⁱ Aciva w̄Qj th Zviv w̄cZv, c̄j̄ I c̄w̄ēI Av̄Zv̄t̄K w̄b̄t̄q c̄P̄wiZ w̄I Z̄p̄v̄⁺ w̄ek̄j̄m̄x w̄Q̄tj b bv| Zviv w̄ek̄j̄m̄ KītZb th hxi thgb Ck̄t̄i c̄K̄Z `v̄f̄w̄ēK m̄šv̄b bb t̄Zḡw̄b Ck̄t̄i m̄Ēv, w̄PīšbZv I mēḡq ¶lgZvi Ab̄j̄f̄c̄ t̄Kvb ,Y Zvi w̄Qj bv| hxi w̄Q̄tj b w̄bQK GKRb gv̄b̄j̄, GKB ē³ m̄Ēvq Ck̄t̄i I gv̄b̄j̄ I mḡw̄šZ w̄KQȳw̄Zwb w̄Q̄tj b bv|

wgj Ub t̄Kb Zvi RxēI kv̄q bx̄ie w̄Q̄tj b, G t̄⁻t̄KZv ēšv hv̄q|

Rb j K (**John Locke**) 1632-1704 L,

mvgw̄RK P̄w̄³ w̄el̄t̄q w̄ēw̄f̄b̄ēM̄š⁺ iP̄bvi R̄t̄b⁺ m̄ycwi w̄PZ Rb tj vKI GKZ̄p̄^x w̄Q̄tj b| w̄K̄š⁺ w̄ZwbI Zv c̄Kv̄tk̄⁺ t̄NvIYv KītZ fxZ w̄Q̄tj b| ivR%̄w̄ZK `w̄ó̄f̄w̄zi Kvīt̄Y GK ch̄t̄q w̄Zwb Bsj̄^vŪ Z^vM KītZ eva⁺ nb| 1688 m̄v̄t̄j i wec̄t̄ei ci t̄⁺t̄k̄ w̄d̄ti w̄Zwb w̄b̄w̄ōZ K̄t̄ib th w̄Zwb miw̄m̄i P̄vP̄^oK̄w̄³i w̄etiwaZv Kīteb bv| KviY Gi d̄t̄j Av̄t̄iv w̄bc̄xob- w̄bh̄t̄Z̄t̄bi Av̄k̄¼v w̄Qj | h̄ȳ³ mḡ⁺̄b̄ Zvi c̄w̄ĒZ⁻c̄Y^oM̄š⁺ P̄vP̄^oc̄Q⁻ K̄t̄i w̄b| Ab̄⁺ GK̄w̄ M̄š⁺ Zv̄t̄K tebv̄ḡt̄Z c̄K̄vk̄ KītZ nq| hv̄ t̄nvK, Rv̄bv hv̄q th w̄Zwb hxi L̄t̄oi t̄M̄vovi w̄⁺t̄Ki w̄kl̄⁺t̄ⁱ w̄k̄¶̄v Aa⁺qb K̄t̄ib Ges w̄I Z̄p̄v̄⁺ w̄ek̄j̄m̄ Kivi t̄Kvb h̄ȳ³ L̄t̄R̄ cv̄b̄w̄b| w̄Zwb weÁv̄bx w̄bDŪt̄bi N̄wb̄o ēÜz w̄Q̄tj b| Zvi m̄v̄t̄⁻ Gme ē⁻v̄cvi w̄b̄t̄q w̄Zwb Av̄t̄j P̄bv KītZb th ,t̄j̄vi ē⁻v̄c̄v̄t̄i Zvi gZ w̄Qj AZ̄⁻š-

w̄eZw̄K̄Z̄| tj vK I w̄bDŪt̄bi ēÜz j x t̄K̄qvi etj t̄Qb, GK̄w̄⁺t̄K̄ GZ `¶̄I Zv w̄b̄t̄q A⁻ev Ab̄⁺w̄⁺t̄K̄ GZ fj̄ c̄ÜZw̄b̄w̄Zi; weāw̄š-I AÁZv w̄b̄t̄q Avi t̄Kvb w̄eZw̄K̄Z̄ w̄el̄q Ggb̄f̄v̄te Av̄t̄j w̄PZ nq̄w̄b| Kw̄_Z Av̄t̄Q th j KB 1689 L, m̄w̄n̄ō̄Z̄v Av̄B̄t̄bi (Act of Toleration) c̄P̄YZv w̄Q̄tj b|

m̄⁻vi AvBRvK w̄bDŪb (**Sir Isac Newton**) 1642-1727 L,

m̄ȳeL⁻vZ B̄st̄iR K̄w̄e Av̄t̄j KR̄v̄Ēvi t̄c̄v̄t̄ci (Alexander pope) K̄w̄eZv̄q w̄bDŪt̄bi eȲ¶̄⁺ R̄xeb w̄P̄w̄I Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Gf̄v̄t̄e:

c̄K̄w̄Z I c̄K̄w̄Zi w̄eav̄b Xv̄Kv c̄to w̄Qj i v̄tZ

Ck̄t̄i ej t̄j b ōw̄bDŪb m̄w̄o nI ō

Ges me Av̄t̄j w̄KZ nj | ō⁴³

w̄bDŪb w̄Q̄tj b Zv̄⁺t̄ⁱ B GKRb hv̄iv Zv̄⁺t̄ⁱ w̄ek̄j̄m̄t̄K c̄Kv̄tk̄⁺ ē³ Kiv w̄eP̄¶̄YZvi c̄wi P̄v̄qK etj ḡt̄b KītZb bv| 1690 L, Rb 5 : 7 I Zxg_xq 3 t 16 c̄h̄t̄½ w̄bD t̄Ūōv̄t̄ḡt̄Ūi ē³t̄ē⁺i w̄eK̄w̄Z w̄el̄t̄q Zvi ḡše⁺ m̄sew̄j Z GK̄w̄U ¶̄j̄^a c̄⁻v̄t̄KU w̄Zwb Rb j t̄Ki K̄v̄t̄Q t̄c̄ōY K̄t̄ib| w̄Zwb Av̄kv̄ K̄t̄i w̄Q̄tj b th th̄t̄nZi GUv Bsj̄^v̄v̄t̄Ē c̄K̄vk̄ Kiv wec̄³⁄4bK t̄m̄ Kvīt̄Y Rb j K Zvi c̄ȳ⁻K̄w̄U div̄mx f̄vl̄vq Ab̄j̄ē^v I d̄v̄t̄Y c̄Kv̄tk̄i K̄v̄t̄R m̄nv̄qZv Kīteb| G cv̄Ēj̄j̄ w̄ci bvg w̄Qj : ōḠb w̄n̄t̄ōw̄i K̄vj GK̄v̄D>Um Ad Uz t̄bv̄t̄Uej Kivck̄bm Ae w̄⁻ĒP̄vi (An Historical Accounts of Two Notable Corruptiouns of scripture)| 1692 m̄v̄t̄j AÁvZ̄bv̄ḡv ē³i i P̄bv w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄e Gi j̄^vŪb Ab̄j̄ē^v c̄Kv̄tk̄i t̄P̄ōv t̄bqv nq| w̄bDŪb ē⁻v̄cvi Uv īb̄t̄Z t̄c̄t̄q G c̄K̄vk̄bv ēt̄Üi ē⁻v̄ t̄bqvi R̄t̄b⁺ j K̄t̄K Ab̄t̄iva K̄t̄ib| KviY, Zvi aviYv w̄Qj th, mḡq̄w̄ G c̄ȳ⁻K̄v c̄Kv̄tk̄i Ab̄K̄j̄ bq|

w̄bDŪb Zvi ōn̄t̄ōw̄i K̄vj GK̄v̄bD>Umō M̄š⁺ Rb 5 : 7 c̄h̄t̄½ etj t̄Qb :

Ōwī Zev` m̄uṭK[⊙]tRṭivṭgi mgq Ges Zvi AvtM I cti
wekēvcx AZ`š-kw³kvj x`xN[⊙]vj xb I`vqx tKvb weZtKB wZb
CKṭii welqW KLṭbvB wQj bv| GUV GLb cŌZ`tKi gṭL Ges
KvṭRi cāvB wfvE wntmte cwiMwYZ Ges wbowZfvte Zvṭ`i
Rṭb`B Zv Kiv ntqṭO thfvte Zvṭ`i Mš`ṭj vṭZ iṭqṭO|0

wbDUB Avṭiv etj b :

hiv thvM, G e`vcvṭi Zvṭ`i tevṭav`q nI qv DvPZ| Avgvi
cṭṭ KQyKiv m̄e bq| hw` GUV eiv nq th Avgvi agMš` Kx Zv
wbaṭY Ges e`w³MZ wePvṭii tKD tBb tmṭṭṭ th me`vṭb
weṭiva tBb tmLvṭb Awig GUV`Kvi Kwi, wKš` thLvṭb weṭiva
AvṭO tmLvṭb Awig meṭPṭq fvj eyS, ZvB Kwi | gvbe mgvṭRi
DĒB tgRvR I Kms`viv`Qbæ Ask agṭe e`vcvṭi wPi Kvj B
inm`gqZvi f³, Avi G KviṭYB Zviv hv Kg tevṭS tmUvB teik
cŌ` Kṭi | G aiṭbi tṭvṭKivB tčōi Z`Z thvnbṭK thfvte Lṭk
e`envi KiṭZ cvṭi, wKš` Zvi cŌZ Avgvi Ggb kōvṭeva iṭqṭO
hvṭZ Awig wekṭm Kwi wZwb th Dṭiṭk` wj ṭṭṭQb hv ṭṭṭK fvj UKz
MōY Kiv hvq|⁴⁴

wbDUṭbi gṭZ, GB AskwU Givmgvṭmi wbD tUóvṭṭṭU
ZZxq ms`iṭY cŌg ṭ`Lv hvq| wZwb gṭb KiṭZb th GB ms`iY
cŌvṭki AvṭM GB wgv`v AskwU wbD tUóvṭṭṭU wQj bv| wbDUB
etj b, ŌZviv hLb GB ms`iṭY wī Zev` tcj ZLb Zviv wṭRivB
wṭRṭi`i agMš` ṭṭK`vKṭj Zv Qṭo tdjj thgb tṭvKRb
cṭivṭbv Avj gvṭvKṭK Qṭo tdṭj | G aiṭbi cwi eZṭbi NUBv wK
tKvb weṭePK e`w³tK mšō KiṭZ cvṭi?0 wZwb etj b, Ōfvṭv
ev`hṭš; mj tZvjvi gZB GUV atṭṭ Rb` DcKvix nI qvi
cwi eṭZ[⊙]ec³4bK|0

1 Zxg_xq 3 : 16 cṭṭṭ½ wbDUB etj b, DĒB I`xN[⊙]vqx
Awii qvb weZtK[⊙] tKvb mgṭqB GUV tkvṭv hvqwb.... hiv etj th

ŌCKṭi i³gvstmi gvṭṭi gṭa` cŌvṭKZŌ Zviv Zvṭ`i Dṭiṭk`i
Pevš-j ṭṭ` nwmṭj i Rṭb`B Zv etj`vṭK|⁴⁵

wbDUB Ii tUóvṭṭṭU cŌvṭKx ev`ŌZ e`vL`vi weṭivax
wQṭj b| wZwb me agMš`K mgvb kōv KiṭZb bv| ūBób etj b,
wZwb Ab``w agMš`i Dci GKwU MṭelYv Mš` iPbv Kṭib
th`ṭjv G_vbwmqvm weKZ Kivi tPóv Kṭi wQṭj b| Zṭe AvR Avi
Zvi tm Mš`i tKvb n̄m cvl qv hvq bv|

wbDUB meṭṭṭ etj b :

t`eZv (Deity) kãwU Aaxb` cŌYxKṭji Dci tkōZi
cŌvṭK Ges CKṭi (God) kãwU`ZūZṭvte cṭṭṭi cŌvṭK|
cŌZ`K cṭṭṭ CKṭi bq| GK Ava`wZK mEvi gṭa` cŌavb` we`-
vṭii gvaṭg CKṭii cŌvṭK NṭU| hw` G cŌavb` mZ` nq Zv nṭj
tm mEVB cŌZ CKṭi | GUV hw` mṭ`ncY[⊙]nq Zṭe Zv nṭe wgv`v
CKṭi, Avi hw` Zv mṭ`nvZxZ nq Zṭe wZwb nṭeb meRw³gvb
CKṭi|⁴⁶

Ugvm Ggij b (Thomas Emlyn) 1663-1741 L,

Ugvm Ggij b 1663 L, 27 tg Rbṭ MōY Kṭib| 1678 L,
wZwb tKgweR Mgb Kṭi tmLvṭb wKṭṭv mgvṭ Kṭib| Zvici wZwb
Wweij ṭb wṭṭi Avṭmb| Lṭe wKMwMi wZwb tmLvṭb GKRB Rbucō
agēṭvi K nṭq DṭvB| 1682 L, GB hvRK cŌg atṭṭcṭ`k cṭṭvi
Kṭib Ges cieZ[⊙]10 eŌi GKRB agēṭvi K wntmte Zvi L`wZ
DĒṭivEi ewx cvq| 1702 L, Zvi agēṭvi mfvi GKRB m`m`
j ṭṭ Kṭib th Ggij b wī Zevṭ`i mg`ṭb e`eūZ nq Ggb wKQy
mṭcwi wPZ e`vL`v I hṭ³ cwi nvi KṭiṭQb| G NUBvi dṭj
wī Zevṭ`i aviYvi e`vcvṭi wZwb Kx wKṭṭv w`ṭ`Qb, tm welṭq ZvṭK
cŌkē m̄sṭṭxb nṭZ nq| hLb ZvṭK mṭow`ṭfvte G welṭq cŌkē
Kiv nq, ZLb wZwb tKvb wṭav QvovB tLvṭvLṭj Zvi gZ cŌvṭK
Kṭib|

Kwi Ges c0_0v Kwi, Ges c0ksmv Kwi, ZLb G welq,tj vtZ gnEg At_ CkjtK eSvB|0

Ggwj b cieZ#Z t`Lvb th evBtejt hw`l 0Ckjt0 kawl e`euZ ntqtQ, wKs' Zv c0qkB Ggb me e`w3 i` i`Zj tevSvtbvi Rtb` e`euZ ntqtQ hv` i`K mtePP mEvi Zj bvq vbgZi KZZj I 9lgZv c0vb Kiv ntqtQj : 0 t`e`Zt` i (wdwi kZvt` i) Ckjt wntmte AvL`wqZ Kiv ntqtQj hviv Ckjt i PvBtZ wKQjlv vlogre ghP v m`ubewQjt b (MxZmsinZv 8 : 1, thvnb 10 : 34-35) | tKvb tKvb mgq GKRb e`w3 tKI Ckjt wntmte AvL`wqZ Kiv ntqtQ | thgb bex gmv Av. tK nvi`b Av. bexi KvqQ `Bevi Ckjt wntmte DjtL Kiv nq Ges cieZ#Z tdivDtb i (Pharaoh) KvqQ | GgbwK kqZvb tKI GB cw_exi Ckjt etj AvL`wqZ Kiv ntqtQ | ivRcj I c0j 9lgZvkj x kvmKt` iI Ckjt etj AvL`wqZ Kivi K_v Rvbn hvq hviv Ab`vqfvte I ej ceR Ges Ckjt i Abtgv` bmtg kvmK chq DcbvZ ntqtQj | whwb GKK mEvgg Ckjt wZwb G mtei EtaY`Awebkjt | mZivs Ab` hv` i Ckjt etj AvL`wqZ Kiv ntqtQ Zvt` i PvBtZ Ckjt tK Avgiv `Zsj`enk0` gwEZ t` LtZ cvB|0

G `enk0` Avtiv e`vL`v KitZ wMtq Ggwj b wdtjtK (Philo) D xZ Kjt tQb | wdtjv mtePP mEvtK 0i agvI gvb tI Ckjt B bq, Ckjt i Ckjt 0 etj eY0v Kjt tQb | I i tUovtgtU Ckjt i tk0Zj I gungvi gungwSZ Djt`L Kvtj ZwtK GB mtePP I meRak tMsi ewSZ AvL`vq AvL`wqZ Kiv ntqtQ |

thtnZi evBtej Ckjt i eY0v I Ckjt i PvBtZ vbgZg mEvi I eY0vKvtj 0Ckjt 0 (God) kawU e`envi Kjt tQ tmtnZi Ggwj b G c0kie GKwU DEi tLuRvi tPov Kjt tQb : cweI M0S' `0wU At_P tKvbwU tZ LptK Ckjt etj AwfwnZ Kiv nte? wZwb etj b Ckjt t` i Ckjt i Zj bvq Lp GKRb Aa`b mEvi (t` Lp 1

Kwi Y_xq 8t 5) | wZwb wbtRtK wbtge c0keKtiB GB _i`ZcY` c0kie wmxv tS`-tcbtQ tPb : hxi Lt0i EaYzb hw` tKvb Ckjt _vtKb Zvi KZZj AwakZi tewk Ges Zvi PvBtZ AwakZi 9lgZvevb, bq wK? G c0kie DEi GKfvte A_ev Ab`fvte hxi i Ae`vb m`utK`wmxv tS`-c0vb Kite | hw` Ckjt Zvi Dci ntq _vtKb Zvntj wZwb A_0v hxi mtePP Ckjt ntZ ctib bv | Gungvj tbi Reve : niuv, ZvB Ges wZwb Zvi Revtei mg_0b 3wU hv3 tck Ktib:

hxi m`u0fvte wZwb Qvov Ab` GKRb Ckjt i K_v etj tQb | wZwb Zvi Ckjt tK Zvi tPtq EaYzb A_ev D`PZi etj M0Y Kjt tQb | wZwb cweI Zv AR0bi K_v etj tQb thtnZi wZwb mtePP `enk0` Ges Awebkjt cweI Zvi Awakvi x wQjt b bv hv` i ay mtePP mEvi Ckjt i B i tqtQ |

Ggwj b Dcj wa Ktib th mvariY gvb | hvZ eStZ cvti tmi Kg cšvq GB 3wU hv3 tK wex` e`vL`v Kiv c0qvRb | hviv mvariY tj vtKi KvqQ tevaMg` bq Ggbfvte agf0S`w m`utK` wj tLtQb A_P hviv Zvt` i i Pbvq e`3 gZev` tj vtK wexm Kite etj cZ`vkv Kjt tQb- wZwb tmB me tj vKt` i cšv eR0 Ktib | Ggwj b GB 3wU hv3 e`vL`v Ktib Gfvte:

c0gZ, hxi Zvi tPtq c_wK Ab` GKRb Ckjt i K_v etj tQb | tek KtqKevi Avgiv t`wL Ab` Kvktiv m`utK` wZwb ej tQb 0Avgvi Ckjt Avgvi Ckjt 0 (gw_ 27 : 46), 0Avgvi Ckjt Avgvi Ckjt, tKb Zwg AvgvtK cwi Z`wM Kjt tQ? (thvnb 20 t17) | wbtm t` tn wZwb GK_v etj Zv Pvbw th 0Avgvi Awg Avgvi Awg, Zwg tKb AvgvtK cwi Z`wM Kjt tQ? 0 GB Ckjt Zvi tPtq c_wK, thgbwU wZwb Ab`vb` `v b tNvl Yv Kjt tQb (thvnb 8 : 42), Djt L` th tmLv b wZwb Ckjt tK wZv wntmte Zvi t` tK c_wK Ktibwb, wKs' Ckjt wntmte, Ges AZtci, mKj b`vq

wetePbvq, wZwb ṽqs tmB GKB Ck̄i n̄Z cv̄ib bv, hv t̄tK
wZwb w̄b̄R̄tK c_wK K̄īt̄Qb....

w̄ZxqZ : hxi wZwb Qvov Ab̄ Ck̄īt̄K i'aytḡt̄B t̄b̄w̄b, wZwb
GK_vl ṽKvi K̄īt̄Qb th tmB wZwb A_̄P̄ Ck̄ī Zvi t̄P̄tq
EaȲZb I D̄P, thgbw̄ tmvRvm̄R e³ K̄īt̄Qb Zvi wkl̄MY|
eū NUbvqB wZwb D̄P̄t̄i w̄Zv Ck̄īi c̄Z̄ Zui Avb̄M̄Z' tNvIYv
K̄īt̄Qb| wZwb et̄j̄t̄Qb, wZwb w̄b̄R̄i B̄"Ovq wKQy Kivi R̄t̄b̄
Av̄t̄mb̄w̄b, Zui mēwKQ̄B i'ayw̄Zvi (Ck̄ī) bvg I ṽlgZv et̄j̄|
w̄b̄R̄i bq, Ck̄īi ḡw̄gv̄B Zvi Kvḡ w̄Qj; w̄b̄R̄i B̄"Ovq
cwiP̄j bv bq, Ck̄īi kv̄mb Zvi Kvḡ w̄Qj | G ait̄bi Avb̄M̄Z'
aviY K̄īB wZwb c_w_ext̄Z Ḡtm̄w̄t̄j̄b| c̄p̄ivq wZwb Ck̄īi Dci
Zui w̄b̄F̄Zvi K_v tNvIYv K̄īb| Ggbw̄K tm mKj w̄lq̄l,
th_t̄jv GKRb Ck̄ī w̄nt̄m̄te Zvi et̄j̄B ejvi t̄P̄ov Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q,
thgb Āt̄j̄ Š̄w̄K ṽlgZvi c̄Q̄q̄M, gZ̄t̄K R̄w̄eZ Kiv, b̄v̄q̄w̄P̄vi
ej er Kiv BZ̄w̄ | Avi Gme w̄l̄t̄q wZwb et̄j̄t̄Qb, ðAw̄g w̄b̄R̄
wKQ̄B Kīt̄Z cwi bv|̄

ZZxqZ, hxi w̄b̄R̄ Am̄vaviY ṽlgZvi AwaKviX nIqvi w̄lq̄l
ĀK̄vi K̄īt̄Qb (thgb Ab̄w̄R̄Z kw̄³, GK"Q̄I Ck̄īZ; m̄x̄gv̄nb
Ávb), GKgv̄I Ck̄īM̄Yi m̄t̄ēP̄P Ck̄īB hvi AwaKviX Ges Glv
m̄j̄w̄ōZ th wZwb hw̄ Gme ṽYi GKw̄ ev t̄Kvb GKw̄I AwaKviX
bv n̄t̄q̄ ṽt̄Kb, hv Ck̄īt̄Z̄i R̄t̄b̄ AZ̄ek̄Kxq, Zvnt̄j̄ wZwb tm
Āt̄_Ck̄ī bb| Gi t̄Kvb GKw̄ ṽY hw̄ Zvi ḡt̄ā Avgiv bv t̄w̄L,
wZwb Ab̄_t̄jv P̄v̄t̄j̄ Ā Kīt̄Z cv̄ib| t̄Kbbv Zvi w̄b̄R̄i meKq̄l
Hk̄ī K_Yvevj bv ṽKv Avi w̄b̄R̄t̄K Aw̄eb̄k̄ī Ck̄ī w̄nt̄m̄te
ĀK̄vi Kiv GKB ēvc̄vi |

Gici Gḡj̄ b Zvi mēf̄kl̄ h̄ȳ³ i c̄Q̄vY w̄nt̄m̄te wKQy`̄p̄v̄š-D̄t̄j̄ L
K̄īt̄Qb:

Ck̄ī GK gnv̄b I w̄ēP̄T̄ ṽY nj mēQ̄q I Ab̄w̄R̄Z mēQ̄q
kw̄³ḡĒv| wh̄w̄b mKj wKQy Āt̄j̄ Š̄w̄K̄f̄v̄te Ges w̄b̄R̄i B̄"Ov̄j̄f̄c
Kīt̄Z cv̄ib bv wZwb KL̄t̄bv̄B m̄t̄ēP̄P m̄Ēv n̄Z cv̄ib bv| hw̄
wZwb Ab̄ K̄v̄t̄iv m̄v̄nv̄h̄ bv w̄b̄t̄q wKQy Kīt̄Z bv cv̄ib, Z̄w̄t̄K
Zj̄ bvḡj̄ K̄f̄v̄te AcȲP̄/2 Ā"Wh̄ȳ³ m̄Ēv et̄j̄ ḡt̄b nq th̄t̄nZi wZwb
Āt̄b̄i m̄v̄nv̄t̄h̄i ḡl̄v̄t̄c̄ṽx Ges Zui w̄b̄R̄i Qvov Ab̄ K̄v̄t̄iv Kiv
t̄t̄K Aw̄Zwi³ kw̄³ i c̄Z̄ wZwb w̄b̄F̄P̄k̄j̄ | GLb m̄P̄úó̄f̄v̄te
c̄Z̄xqgv̄b th hxi (Zui ṽlgZv hvB ṽK bv t̄Kb) evi evi ṽKvi
K̄īt̄Qb th Zui w̄b̄R̄i Am̄xg kw̄³ w̄Qj bv : ðAw̄g w̄b̄R̄ wKQ̄B
Kīt̄Z cwi bv̄0 (th̄w̄b 5 : 30)| wZwb gnv̄ Āt̄j̄ Š̄w̄K̄ ṽlgZv
m̄āú̄t̄K[©] et̄j̄t̄Qb, thgb gZ̄t̄i c̄p̄i³/₄xeb, mK̄t̄j̄i c̄Z̄
mḡw̄ēP̄vi Kiv; wZwb m̄Ȳúó̄ f̄vl̄vq et̄j̄b, gvb̄f̄li R̄vbv D̄w̄P̄Z th
Gme t̄ṽt̄i Zui B̄"Ov c̄Ȳ Kivi ḡw̄j̄ K Ck̄ī | i'it̄Z wZwb
et̄j̄b, ðc̄Ȳ wKQ̄B Kīt̄Z cv̄i bv, Zvi w̄Zv hv K̄īb tm ZvB i'ay
t̄t̄L|̄0 ZvB, ḡv̄t̄S Ḡtm̄I wZwb GKB K_v e³ K̄īb| wZwb thb
Zui gnv̄b mZ̄ m̄āú̄t̄K[©]Le tenk AsnKviX bv n̄t̄q̄ ĪVb tm R̄t̄b̄
wZwb Dc̄ms̄n̄v̄t̄i et̄j̄b, ðAw̄g w̄b̄R̄ t̄t̄K wKQ̄B Kīt̄Z cwi bv̄0
... w̄b̄w̄ōZ̄f̄v̄te Gw̄ Ck̄īi K_v bq, GKRb gvb̄f̄li K_v| wh̄w̄b
m̄t̄ēP̄P wZwb K̄v̄t̄iv Kiv t̄t̄K wKQy M̄h̄Ȳ Kīt̄Z cv̄ib bv| wZwb
Z̄w̄t̄K w̄b̄R̄i t̄P̄t̄q AwaK kw̄³kv̄j̄x ev Ávb̄x w̄nt̄m̄te ṽZwi Kīt̄Z
cv̄ib bv, t̄Kbbv cwi c̄Ȳ[©]t̄k̄ō̄t̄Z̄j̄ m̄v̄t̄_ Avi wKQy th̄w̄M̄ n̄Z cv̄i
bv| th̄t̄nZi Ck̄īi ṽlgZv GKw̄ AZ̄vek̄K c̄ȲZv tm̄t̄nZi tm̄w̄
hw̄ D̄m̄Z̄ nq Zvnt̄j̄ m̄Ēv ev Aw̄_̄t̄Z̄j̄i t̄ṽt̄I Zv NŪte hv wKbv
m̄t̄ēP̄P m̄Ēvi w̄ēi[†]x̄B Aegv̄bbvKi| Z̄w̄t̄K D̄m̄Z̄ m̄Ēv mḡf̄ni
ḡt̄ā ṽvc̄b Kiv Z̄w̄t̄K ðA- Ck̄ī0 KiviB kw̄ḡj̄ | m̄t̄ēP̄P Ck̄ī
c̄K̄Zc̄t̄ṽ i'aḡv̄I wZwbB wh̄w̄b GKK Ges mKj wKQy gj̄ |

gvK[©]Zvi M̄m̄t̄c̄t̄j̄i 13 : 32 t̄k̄w̄t̄K hxi m̄āú̄t̄K[©]h̄ w̄ēiY
w̄t̄q̄t̄Qb, Gḡj̄ b Zv cix̄ṽv̄ K̄īt̄Qb| w̄ēP̄vi w̄em m̄āú̄t̄K[©]ej̄ t̄Z

wM̄tq wZwb etj t̄Qb, 0̄tmB w̄ b m̄ūt̄K̄t̄Kvb gv̄bj, -̄t̄MP̄ t̄`e`Z (td̄ti kZv) c̄j̄ t̄KDB Rv̄tb bv̄N̄ ī ayw̄cZv Qvov|0̄ Ggwj b etj b, hxi i Ck̄j̄ Z̄j̄ w̄ek̄j̄m̄ K̄ti Ggb th t̄Kvb t̄j̄ v̄t̄Ki K̄v̄t̄QB G e³ē Ck̄t̄i i GKB m̄t̄½ `̄j̄U c̄k̄w̄Z ev `̄j̄U w̄fb̄w̄AeM̄w̄Zi Aēvi avi Yv c̄0̄vb K̄ti | Kv̄h̄Z̄ Gw̄U GKB m̄v̄t̄_ Z̄ūt̄K̄ w̄K̄Qȳw̄R̄wbm̄ R̄vbv Ges w̄K̄Qȳw̄R̄wbm̄ bv̄ R̄vbvi gZ GK D̄m̄U Aēv̄q̄ v̄cb̄ K̄ti | h̄w̄ hxi Ck̄j̄ n̄tq̄ v̄K̄t̄Zb Ges Ck̄t̄i i Zv̄ R̄vbv v̄K̄Z Zv̄n̄t̄j̄ hxi G aīt̄bi K̄_v̄ ej̄ t̄Zb bv̄, Kvi Y GB c̄k̄w̄Zi AwaK̄vix n̄l̄ qvi Kvi t̄Y Zvi I D³ Áv̄t̄bi AwaK̄vix n̄l̄ qvi K_v̄|

Ugvm Ggwj b f̄ij̄ f̄v̄teB m̄t̄P̄Zb w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b th w̄ecj̄ m̄sL̄`K L̄p̄vb Z̄v̄t̄K̄ f̄j̄ ēS̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄ti | w̄Zwb Zvi w̄ek̄j̄t̄mi mg_̄f̄b̄ L̄p̄at̄ḡ Zvi m̄ȳ úó `̄K̄v̄t̄i w̄³ c̄0̄vb K̄ti t̄Qb GB etj th w̄Zwb hxi t̄K̄ Zvi w̄k̄j̄K̄ w̄nt̄m̄te k̄k̄v̄ K̄ti b| w̄Zwb Zvi Ab̄j̄v̄M̄x̄ f̄³ Ges w̄cZv, gv̄Zv, ēŪz̄ēv̄Ūē m̄K̄t̄j̄ i t̄P̄t̄q̄ Z̄ūt̄K̄ t̄enk̄ f̄v̄t̄j̄ v̄ev̄t̄mb| w̄Zwb etj b, 0̄Aw̄iḡ R̄wb th hxi ī ayw̄Z̄t̄KB̄ f̄v̄t̄j̄ v̄ev̄m̄t̄Zb Ges h̄v̄iv̄ Zvi ev̄Yx̄ Ab̄ȳnīȲ K̄ti w̄Zwb Z̄v̄t̄ ī K̄v̄t̄iv̄ c̄0̄ZB̄ μ̄x̄ n̄teb bv̄ h̄v̄iv̄ etj th 0̄w̄cZv̄ Avḡvi t̄P̄t̄q̄ t̄k̄0̄0̄ (th̄v̄nb̄ 14 : 28) | GB e³t̄ēi t̄c̄0̄j̄t̄Z̄ Ggwj b etj b, 0̄Ck̄j̄ hxi i t̄P̄t̄q̄ t̄k̄0̄ bb̄0̄ G K_v̄ ej̄ v̄ w̄ec̄¾̄b̄K̄ n̄te|⁵⁰

Ugvm Ggwj b w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b GKRb Ck̄j̄ f̄³ Áv̄bx̄ ēv̄³ w̄h̄wb̄ Zvi c̄w̄ŪZ̄, w̄b̄0̄v̄ I `̄p̄Zvi R̄t̄b̄ w̄enk̄ó̄ w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b| w̄Zwb w̄bh̄f̄Z̄t̄bi ḡt̄LĪ KL̄t̄bv̄ Av̄t̄cv̄k̄ K̄ti b̄wb̄| w̄Zwb w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b H̄ m̄v̄aḡŪj̄ xi GKRb h̄v̄iv̄ Z̄v̄t̄ i w̄et̄iv̄ax̄t̄ i m̄v̄t̄_ j̄ ov̄B̄ K̄ti t̄Qb w̄b̄f̄R̄K̄ f̄v̄te| Zvi v̄K̄v̄iv̄ Ê̄, w̄bh̄f̄Z̄b, Ggb̄w̄K̄ ḡZī Ê̄Ī gv̄_v̄ t̄c̄t̄Z̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄t̄Qb, w̄K̄S̄' i v̄ó̄ I P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ Ack̄w̄³ i K̄v̄t̄Q̄ b̄Z̄R̄v̄bȳn̄b̄wb̄| Zvi v̄gw̄j̄ Z̄f̄v̄te Z̄v̄t̄ i w̄bḡf̄ Kivi t̄P̄0̄v̄ K̄ti t̄Q, w̄K̄S̄' m̄w̄ēR̄ m̄vd̄j̄ AR̄0̄ Kīt̄Z̄ c̄v̄ti w̄b̄| Kv̄h̄Z̄ c̄0̄Zw̄Ū w̄bh̄f̄Z̄t̄bi NUBv̄B̄ Z̄v̄t̄ i t̄m̄B̄ ciḡw̄c̄q̄ ev̄Yx̄t̄K̄ AwaK̄Zi f̄v̄te R̄b̄w̄c̄q̄ K̄ti t̄Q| t̄m̄ ev̄Yx̄w̄Ū w̄Q̄j̄ :

Ck̄j̄ w̄ZbR̄b̄ bb, GKRb|

Ggwj b t̄m̄B̄ m̄Z̄ t̄N̄v̄ĪYv̄K̄vix̄ w̄fb̄w̄ḡZ̄v̄ej̄ =̄t̄t̄ ī ḡt̄ā w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b c̄0̄ḡ m̄w̄ī Ab̄`Z̄ḡ h̄vi w̄Ī Z̄ev̄t̄` Āw̄ek̄j̄t̄mi K_v̄ c̄k̄v̄t̄k̄` t̄N̄v̄ĪYv̄ Kivi m̄v̄nm̄ w̄Q̄j̄ | th̄ mē h̄v̄RK̄ Zvi m̄v̄t̄_ t̄h̄v̄M̄ w̄ t̄q̄w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b, h̄v̄iv̄ Āw̄ī q̄v̄t̄mi Ab̄ȳnv̄ix̄ w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b Ges Āv̄V̄t̄iv̄ k̄Z̄t̄Kī t̄M̄v̄ovī w̄ t̄K̄ Āw̄ī q̄v̄t̄mi Ab̄ȳnv̄ix̄ I Ab̄`v̄b̄` GK̄Z̄ev̄`x̄t̄` ī m̄sL̄`v̄ w̄Q̄j̄ D̄t̄j̄ - L̄t̄h̄v̄M̄`| Ggwj t̄bi w̄eP̄v̄t̄i i `̄k̄ ē0̄ī cī hxi i K̄w̄_Z̄ Ck̄j̄ Z̄j̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄ c̄0̄k̄ē dj̄ k̄0̄īZ̄t̄Z̄ th̄ P̄vc̄v̄ Ām̄t̄š̄w̄l̄ m̄j̄ó̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄j̄, P̄v̄P̄Āē B̄sj̄ v̄Ē Zvi Z̄x̄ēZ̄v̄ D̄c̄j̄ w̄ǟ K̄ti w̄Q̄j̄ | 1712 L, m̄v̄ḡt̄q̄j̄ K̄v̄K̄ (Samuel Clarke) Gi "Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity" M̄S̄' c̄k̄v̄t̄kī gā` w̄ t̄q̄ t̄m̄ P̄vc̄v̄ Ām̄t̄š̄v̄l̄ ī w̄et̄c̄v̄īȲ N̄t̄Ū| G M̄0̄S̄' 0̄w̄cZv̄ Ck̄j̄ n̄t̄j̄ b m̄t̄eP̄P̄ Ges L̄p̄ Ī c̄w̄ēĪ Av̄Z̄w̄ Zvi Aax̄b̄` m̄j̄ó̄0̄N̄ GK_v̄ c̄0̄ȳt̄Yī R̄t̄b̄` w̄Zwb w̄ēw̄fb̄w̄ēaḡM̄S̄' t̄_t̄K̄ 1251 w̄Ū Ask̄ D̄x̄Z̄ K̄ti t̄Qb| K̄v̄K̄c̄t̄ī G_v̄b̄w̄m̄q̄v̄t̄mī aḡ0̄Z̄ I Ab̄`v̄b̄` w̄Ī Z̄ev̄`x̄ `̄enk̄ó̄` ēR̄0̄ K̄ti m̄ēh̄v̄avīt̄Yī D̄c̄t̄h̄v̄M̄x̄ c̄0̄_0̄v̄ M̄0̄š̄ī GK̄w̄Ū m̄ūw̄ Z̄ m̄s̄`īȲ c̄k̄v̄k̄ K̄ti b|

Ugvm Ggwj b 1741 L, R̄j̄ v̄B̄ gv̄t̄m̄ cī t̄j̄ v̄KM̄gb̄ K̄ti b|

w̄_L̄ w̄dj̄ v̄m̄ w̄j̄ Ê̄t̄m̄ (**Theophilus Lindsey**) 1723-1808 L,

w̄_L̄ w̄dj̄ v̄m̄ w̄j̄ Ê̄t̄m̄ 1723 L, R̄b̄M̄0̄Ȳ K̄ti b| w̄Zwb w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b B̄sj̄ v̄t̄Ē c̄0̄ḡ GK̄Z̄ev̄`x̄t̄` ī m̄gv̄t̄ek̄ Ab̄p̄v̄t̄bī m̄s̄M̄V̄K̄| 60 ē0̄ī c̄t̄ēm̄v̄ḡt̄q̄j̄ K̄v̄t̄K̄P̄ m̄st̄k̄v̄ab̄xī w̄f̄w̄Ê̄t̄Z̄ m̄st̄k̄w̄āZ̄ c̄0̄_0̄v̄ īx̄w̄Z̄ ē`env̄ī K̄ti Ges c̄0̄w̄j̄ Z̄ c̄0̄_v̄b̄h̄v̄q̄x̄ m̄v̄`v̄ Av̄0̄iv̄Lv̄ ev̄ D̄Ēiev̄m̄ Qvov̄ Av̄j̄ t̄L̄j̄ w̄c̄w̄ī av̄b̄ K̄ti w̄j̄ Ê̄t̄m̄ j̄ Ê̄t̄bī Ḡt̄m̄. w̄0̄t̄Uī GK̄ w̄bj̄ v̄ḡ K̄t̄j̄ c̄0̄ḡ c̄0̄_0̄v̄ m̄f̄v̄q̄ t̄en̄R̄w̄gb̄ d̄v̄s̄K̄w̄j̄ b̄ Ī t̄R̄v̄t̄md̄ w̄c̄0̄w̄j̄ m̄n̄ ēŪ m̄sL̄`K̄ gv̄bj̄ t̄h̄v̄M̄ w̄ t̄q̄w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b| c̄t̄ī ī w̄`b̄ w̄j̄ Ê̄t̄m̄ Zvi GK̄ ēŪī K̄v̄t̄Q̄ t̄j̄ Lv̄ c̄t̄Ī Ḡ NUBvī w̄ēēīȲ t̄`b̄ :

Avcub i'ib Lvk nteb th MZKvj me wKQy Lp fiv fiteB m'ubentqfQ| Avgv hv aviYv KtiwQjvg Zvi tPtq AtbK eo mgvtek ntqWj Ges eü MY'gvb" e"³ GtZ thvM`vb Ktib| Zvt`i AvPiY wQj cwi kxij Z I mveRfite my`i| Zvt`i AtbtKB c0`bv mfvfK mvgwMKfite AZ`š-mšwRbK etj AvL`wqZ Ktib| wKQy tMvj thvMi Avk¼v Kiv ntqWj| Zte tKvb wKQyNtUmb| GKgvI th I`wU t`Lv wMtqWj Zv ntjv GB th AvtqvRb c0qvRtbi Zj bvq t0vU gtb nwQj| Abpovb t`tK AbKj c0Zwqvn mjo ntqfQ etj gtb n"Q, mevB „iZi w`tqfQ I mšw cKvk KtiQ| Avgvi GLb c0Z`q RtbtQ th G c0Pov Ckpii Avkxep` e`vcK Kj`vtY Avmte| Avgvt`i I PvtPp c0`bvi gta` ecixZ` c0Z`tki `w0 AvKIY KtiQ| AvgvtK GK_v ejvi Rtbt` ¶gv Kiteb th Avgvi j ¾vteva Kiv DvPZ wQj th, Avgv GKwU mv`v tcvkvK cti Abpovb Dcw`Z ntqWjvg| Dcw`Z tjvKt`i gta` tKDB GUV Pqvub etj gtb ntqfQ| tmLvth th tKvb ANUB NtUmb, iayG Kvi tYB Avgv mš0 bB, Avgv m'uy`Abpovbi e`vcvtiB mš0 hv AvtM KLtbv nBub| GK_v AvgvtK AvevI ejtZ n"Q| Ckpii Avkxep` I Ki`Yvi dtj Avgiv GUV fiv fite m'ubekitZ m¶lg ntqWj| Avgiv iay Avkv tcvlY KwI th Avgvt`i KgRvE Pwj tq thtZ Zvi Avkxep` I Ki`Yv Ae`vnZ _vKte...|⁵¹

Gtm. wUtUi GB agfmgvtek Ab`vb` GKZjev`xt`i ewgšnv, gvt`Áoi I Bsj`vtEi Ab`vb` kni t0vU wMRp (Chape) c0Zövq DrmwvZ Kti| wMRp agv`j tbi `vaxbZv gZev`MZ `vaxbZvi weKvk NUvq| Gi dtj 1790 L, A. tdwW` I tKgveR wekpe`vj tqi QvTt`i DtI tk` e³ ZvKvtj wj Etm mKtj i KvQ my`úo I mnR Kti tZvj vi Rtbt` wbtæv³ OmZ`0

_tjv e"³ Ktib hvi KvQ cweI Mšmgtn wekvmx mKj gvbl AvtM ev cti Aek`B bwZ `xKvi Kite I tgfb tte:

Ckji GKRb| wZub GKK mEv, whub Ckji wZub GKgvI mbv I mKj wKQj mvePfsq c0fy hxi Bqvü`x RwZf³ GKRb e"³ wQtb, wZub wQtb Ckpii ev`v, Zvi Øviv wecj ghP`v gvEZ I m'yb c0B; AvZw A_ev cweI AvZw tKvb e"³ bb A_ev ep`x Avb m'ubec0Yx bb, wZub iayGK wetkl kw³ A_ev Ckpii Dcnvi, wZub hxi Ltói RxebKvtj ZvtK msev`w` c0vb KitzB Ges Zvi cieZPmgfQ wZub ag`c0Pvi KMY I eü Aw` LpovtK mvdj` RbK fite Mmctji c0vi I c0vi kw³ I Drmvn RyMtqfQb (tc0i Zt`i Kvh¶ : 2)| Ges

GB wQj Ckji, Ges Lp Ges cweI AvZw mšµvš-gZev` hv ag0Pvi KMY KZK wK¶v c0vb Ges Bqvü`x I tcšEwj Kt`i KvQ c0vi Kiv ntqfQ|⁵²

GB AvaybK c0Z`q `pZvi ga` w`tq BstiR GKZev` Zvi tk0Zg htm c0ek Kti|

wj Etm Zvi iPbvq hxi Lp th Ckji bb, tmB mZ` c0Zövi Rtbt` wbtæv³ h¶³ c0k0 Ktib :

hxi KLtbvB wbtRtK Ckji etj tNvlyv ev AvL`wqZ Ktibub| GgbwK, wZub GK e"³ hvi Øviv mKj wKQymjo ntqfQ Gi Kg mvgvb`Zg tKvb Avfvml wZub t`bub|

I i tUóvtgtUi cweI Mš`_tjvi me`_tjvtZB iayGK e"³, GK whtnfv, GK Ckji, ZvtK GKv Ges mKj wKQj mbv etj ejv ntqfQ| thvnb Gi Mmctj Gi 5 : 7 tkK c0t½ Dtj L` th thvntbi gZ GKRb ag00 Bqvü`x nVr Kti GKRb Ab` mbv, GKRb bZb Ckji nwiRi Kiteb, GUV wekvmthvM` bq| wZub KLb GB A`gZ gZev` D`vteb Kitzb Ges tKvb ¶lgZvetj Zv

c̄v̄i Ki t̄j b, t̄m̄lv Rv̄bv hv̄q bv | w̄e t̄k l K̄ti w̄Zwb w̄b t̄RB th L̄v t̄b
w̄ek̄j m̄ Ki t̄Zb th ḡm̄v Av. bexi w̄e av̄b Ab̄j hv̄q x̄ w̄h̄t̄n̄v̄f̄v̄ Q̄v̄ov Ab̄
t̄K̄vb Ck̄t̄i i w̄ek̄j m̄ v̄cb ev D̄c̄v̄mb̄v̄ K̄iv ḡw̄Z̄c̄R̄vi ḡZB GK̄w̄U
Ac̄iva Ges āt̄ḡp̄ c̄ōZ̄ Aeḡv̄bb̄v̄ Ki | Z̄vi „i” c̄f̄ȳh̄x̄i w̄h̄t̄n̄v̄f̄v̄
Q̄v̄ov Ab̄ t̄K̄vb Ck̄t̄i i w̄ek̄j m̄ v̄cb ev D̄c̄v̄mb̄v̄ K̄iv ḡw̄Z̄c̄R̄vi
ḡZB GK̄w̄U Ac̄iva Ges āt̄ḡp̄ c̄ōZ̄ Aeḡv̄bb̄v̄ Ki | Z̄vi „i” c̄f̄ȳ
h̄x̄i w̄h̄t̄n̄v̄f̄v̄ ē“Z̄x̄ Ab̄” t̄K̄vb Ck̄t̄i i D̄t̄j L̄ K̄t̄i b̄wb, w̄Zwb w̄b t̄R̄i
m̄ēú̄t̄K̄p̄ KL̄t̄bv̄ Gi K̄g w̄K̄Q̄ȳ ēt̄j b̄wb; eis w̄Zwb ēt̄j t̄Q̄b th,
w̄c̄Z̄v, h̄vi `Z̄ w̄Q̄t̄j b w̄Zwb, w̄Zwb B̄ Z̄v̄t̄K̄ w̄K̄ ēj t̄Z̄ n̄t̄e Ges w̄K̄
ēj v̄ D̄v̄P̄Z̄ Z̄vi w̄b t̄ R̄bv̄ c̄ō v̄b K̄t̄i t̄Q̄b (th̄v̄nb 12t̄ 49) |

M̄m̄t̄c̄j B̄w̄Z̄n̄v̄t̄mi t̄j L̄K̄M̄b ḠK̄R̄b H̄k̄x̄ ē“w̄³, w̄c̄Z̄v̄t̄K̄, ḠK̄ḡv̄Ī
c̄k̄Z̄ Ck̄t̄i ēt̄j t̄Q̄b (th̄v̄nb 17 : 3)

ḡv̄K̄^{ḡ} w̄L̄ I j̄K̄ t̄K̄D̄B̄ Z̄v̄t̄ i “^ ^ M̄m̄t̄c̄j t̄j L̄vi m̄ḡq̄ K̄v̄t̄iv̄
m̄v̄t̄_ Av̄t̄j v̄P̄bv̄ K̄t̄i b̄ w̄b | Z̄viv̄ KL̄t̄bv̄B̄ h̄x̄i Ck̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j b̄ ēt̄j
t̄K̄vb B̄w̄Z̄ t̄ b̄wb | Z̄viv̄ h̄w̄ Z̄v̄t̄K̄ Ck̄t̄i Ges w̄e t̄k̄t̄i m̄ōv̄
w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄ēB̄ R̄v̄b̄t̄Z̄b, t̄m̄t̄q̄t̄Ī Ḡ i K̄g ḠK̄w̄U „i” Z̄c̄Ȳ^o w̄e l̄t̄q̄ Z̄viv̄
w̄b̄ōc̄_ v̄K̄t̄Z̄b, ḠK̄_v̄ w̄ek̄j m̄t̄h̄v̄M̄” b̄q |

th̄v̄nb w̄h̄wb̄ Z̄vi M̄m̄t̄c̄j i īi “t̄Z̄B̄ Ck̄t̄i t̄K̄ Ck̄t̄i Ges h̄x̄i t̄K̄ i ³
ḡv̄s̄t̄mi ḡv̄b̄j i f̄c̄x̄ ēv̄Ȳx̄ ēt̄j D̄t̄j L̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q̄b, M̄m̄t̄c̄j i Āēn̄k̄ó
Ās̄t̄k̄ w̄Zwb̄ h̄x̄i t̄K̄ Ck̄t̄i ēt̄j Av̄L̄w̄q̄Z̄ Ki t̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄i b̄ bv̄ |

j̄t̄Ki M̄m̄t̄c̄j c̄ix̄q̄v̄ w̄b̄ix̄q̄v̄ Ki t̄j t̄`Lv̄ hv̄q, w̄Zwb w̄ek̄j m̄
Ki t̄Z̄b th̄ ḡv̄ t̄ḡix̄i M̄t̄f̄^o R̄b̄W̄h̄t̄Ȳi c̄t̄ē^o h̄x̄i i t̄K̄vb̄ Av̄`Z̄i w̄Q̄j
bv̄ | (th̄t̄n̄Z̄t̄

3.23.38 Ḡ h̄x̄i i esk̄v̄b̄j̄t̄gī av̄i v̄ēm̄n̄K̄ D̄t̄j L̄ Av̄t̄Q̄ |

4 : 24 Ges 8 : 33 Ḡ h̄x̄i t̄K̄ Ck̄t̄i i bex̄ ēt̄j `x̄K̄vī K̄iv̄
n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄ |

7 : 16 I 24 : 19 Ḡ h̄x̄i t̄K̄ bex̄ ēt̄j Av̄L̄w̄q̄Z̄ K̄iv̄
n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄ |

3 : 13, 26 I 4 : 27, 30 Ḡ w̄c̄Ūvi I Ab̄” K̄t̄q̄K̄R̄b̄
aḡ^o v̄i K̄ h̄x̄i t̄K̄ Ck̄t̄i i ēv̄`v̄ w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄ē Aw̄f̄w̄n̄Z̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q̄b |

17 : 24, 30 Ḡ j̄K̄ Z̄v̄t̄K̄ ōḡv̄b̄t̄lī c̄j̄ō̄ c̄w̄_exī m̄ōv̄
Ck̄t̄i i GK̄ „i” Z̄c̄Ȳ^o w̄q̄t̄Z̄j̄ w̄b̄h̄ȳ³ ē“w̄³ ēt̄j Av̄L̄w̄q̄Z̄
K̄t̄i t̄Q̄b |

h̄viv̄ h̄x̄i i D̄c̄v̄mb̄v̄ K̄t̄i w̄j̄ Ē̄t̄m̄ Z̄v̄t̄`i c̄k̄ēK̄t̄i t̄Q̄b th̄ h̄x̄i
h̄w̄` Z̄v̄t̄`i m̄v̄ḡt̄b̄ n̄v̄R̄ī n̄b̄ I w̄b̄t̄z̄v̄³ c̄k̄m̄ḡn̄ w̄R̄Á̄v̄m̄v̄
K̄t̄i b̄, Z̄L̄b̄ Z̄v̄t̄`i c̄ōZ̄w̄ūq̄v̄ w̄K̄ n̄t̄e:

t̄Z̄v̄ḡiv̄ Av̄ḡvi D̄c̄v̄mb̄v̄ Ki t̄K̄b? Av̄w̄ḡ w̄K̄ t̄Z̄v̄ḡv̄t̄`i KL̄t̄bv̄
Ḡ āit̄bī w̄b̄t̄`R̄ w̄`t̄q̄w̄Q̄ A_ev̄ aḡf̄q̄ D̄c̄v̄mb̄v̄i j̄`Ī`ē` w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄ē
Av̄w̄ḡ w̄K̄ w̄b̄t̄R̄ī b̄v̄ḡ t̄Z̄v̄ḡv̄t̄`i K̄v̄t̄Q̄ c̄ō v̄ē K̄t̄i w̄Q̄?

Av̄w̄ḡ w̄K̄ m̄ē^o v̄ Ges Ḡt̄K̄ēv̄t̄ī t̄k̄l̄ c̄h̄^o w̄c̄Z̄v̄, Av̄ḡvi I t̄Z̄v̄ḡv̄t̄`i
w̄c̄Z̄v̄, Av̄ḡvi I t̄Z̄v̄ḡv̄t̄`i Ck̄t̄i i D̄c̄v̄mb̄v̄i `p̄v̄š`-v̄cb̄ K̄wī w̄b?

(th̄v̄nb 20 : 17)

Av̄ḡvi w̄k̄l̄`iv̄ Z̄v̄t̄`i c̄ō_ōv̄ t̄k̄L̄v̄t̄b̄vī R̄t̄b̄” Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄ Ab̄t̄ivā
K̄t̄i w̄Q̄j (j̄K̄ 11 : 1-2) | Av̄w̄ḡ w̄K̄ Z̄L̄b̄ Z̄v̄t̄`i t̄K̄ Av̄ḡvi K̄v̄t̄Q̄
c̄ō_ōv̄i A_ev̄ w̄c̄Z̄v̄ Q̄v̄ov̄ Ab̄” K̄v̄t̄iv̄ c̄ō_ōv̄ K̄ivi w̄k̄`Īv̄
w̄`t̄q̄w̄Q̄j v̄g?

Av̄w̄ḡ w̄K̄ KL̄t̄bv̄ w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K̄ Ck̄t̄i ēt̄j t̄N̄v̄ĪȲv̄ K̄t̄i w̄Q̄j v̄g A_ev̄
t̄Z̄v̄ḡv̄t̄`i w̄K̄ ēt̄j w̄Q̄j v̄g th̄ Av̄w̄ḡB̄ w̄e t̄k̄t̄i m̄ōv̄ Ges Av̄ḡvi D̄c̄v̄mb̄v̄
Ki t̄Z̄ n̄t̄e?

t̄m̄v̄j v̄ḡḡv̄b̄ Av̄. D̄c̄v̄mb̄v̄j̄ q̄ (ēv̄q̄Z̄j̄ ḡK̄v̄Ī̄m̄) w̄b̄ḡ^o m̄ēú̄b̄ēn̄l̄ q̄vī
cī ēt̄j w̄Q̄t̄j b̄, ōCk̄t̄ī w̄K̄ m̄Z̄`B̄ c̄w̄_ex̄t̄Z̄ ēv̄m̄ Ki t̄eb̄? `t̄M̄^o
c̄ōZ̄ `w̄ó̄c̄v̄Z̄ Ki, `t̄M̄^o `M̄^o Z̄v̄t̄K̄ av̄i Ȳ Ki t̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄ī b̄v̄; Av̄w̄ḡ
th̄ feb̄ w̄b̄ḡ^o K̄t̄i w̄Q̄ Z̄v̄ Z̄vī t̄P̄t̄q̄ K̄Z̄ th̄ b̄j̄Z̄ḡ (īv̄R̄v̄ēj̄ 38 :
27)⁵³

GK̄ Ck̄t̄i w̄j̄ Ē̄t̄mī w̄ek̄t̄m̄ī w̄e l̄q̄w̄ w̄b̄t̄z̄v̄³ ē³ē” t̄`t̄K̄
m̄j̄`ú̄ō c̄Z̄x̄q̄ḡv̄b̄ n̄q:

mKj ṽvb̄ w̄Pi šb̄ Ck̄i i Dc̄mbv̄ n̄l qv̄ c̄Ńqv̄Rb, Kvi Y w̄Zwb̄
mēP̄ wei w̄RZ... tKvb̄ ṽvb̄B Ab̄i w̄Li tP̄tq̄ Aw̄aK̄ c̄wēĪ b̄q,
w̄Kš' c̄ŃZw̄J ṽvb̄B Dc̄mbvi R̄t̄b̄ c̄wēĪ | Dc̄mbv̄Kvi xi v̄B
ṽvb̄ w̄bāŋ Y K̄i | t̄KD hLb̄ f̄w̄³ c̄Ȳw̄eb̄q̄eb̄Z w̄P̄t̄Ē t̄mL̄v̄t̄b̄
Ck̄i i m̄Üvb̄ K̄i ZLb̄ Ck̄i t̄mL̄v̄t̄b̄ ṽv̄t̄Kb̄ | cv̄cḡ³ gb̄B
n̄t̄Q Ck̄i c̄K̄Z gw̄` i |⁵⁴

thv̄t̄md̄ w̄c̄Ńw̄j (Josheph Priestly) 1733-1804)

thv̄t̄md̄ w̄c̄Ńw̄j 1733 L, w̄j Wm Gi 6 gBj ṽw̄ŋY- c̄w̄Ńt̄g
ŋ̄i^a w̄d̄i t̄nW̄ M̄Ńg Rb̄M̄ŃY K̄i b̄ | Zvi w̄c̄Zv̄ w̄Ńt̄j b̄ ṽvb̄xq̄
GKRb̄ ē; Drcv̄K̄ | w̄c̄Ńw̄j w̄Ńt̄j b̄ w̄c̄Zvi t̄R̄v̄Ńc̄Ī | Zvi 6
eQi eq̄t̄mi mḡq gv̄ gv̄iv̄ hv̄b̄ | K̄t̄Vvi K̄v̄j w̄f̄bxq̄ w̄k̄ŋv̄q̄ ew̄Ńt̄Z
w̄Zwb̄ t̄ēt̄o l̄t̄v̄b̄ | w̄Kš' t̄t̄j w̄Zwb̄ t̄mB̄ mē w̄f̄b̄ēaḡŋ̄ Av̄ t̄k̄P̄
Ab̄ym̄v̄ix w̄k̄ŋK̄t̄` i K̄v̄Ń w̄k̄ŋv̄ j̄v̄f̄ K̄t̄ib̄ hv̄iv̄ P̄v̄P̄Ae Bsj ṽv̄t̄Ēi
gZ̄ev̄t̄` i m̄v̄t̄_ w̄f̄bḡZ t̄cv̄lY K̄i t̄Zb̄ | GKRb̄ hv̄RK̄ n̄l qvi
j̄t̄ŋ̄` w̄Zwb̄ j̄`w̄Üb̄, M̄ŃK̄ l̄ w̄nēj̄ f̄iv̄v̄ f̄ij̄ f̄v̄t̄ē Av̄q̄Ē K̄t̄ib̄ |
Av̄ t̄gi cv̄c (Adam's Sins) w̄el̄t̄q̄ w̄Zwb̄ ch̄f̄ŋ̄ Ab̄Z̄vc̄ c̄Ń k̄Ń
bv̄ Kiv̄q̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ ēÜz̄ m̄f̄vi (Elders of the Quakers) m̄`m̄`
f̄ij̄³ K̄i t̄Z Ā`ŋ̄K̄w̄Z R̄vb̄v̄t̄bv̄ n̄q̄ | Āt̄_ŋ̄w̄. P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ m̄Kj
gZ̄ev̄t̄` i Ab̄ym̄v̄ix b̄q, Ggb̄ K̄v̄D̄t̄K̄ M̄ŃY K̄i t̄Z w̄ek̄ŋē` v̄j q̄, t̄j v̄
Ā`ŋ̄K̄w̄Z R̄vb̄v̄q̄ | d̄t̄j Zv̄t̄K̄ GK̄w̄J m̄yc̄wi w̄P̄Z GK̄v̄t̄W̄ḡt̄Z cv̄V̄t̄bv̄
n̄q̄ thL̄v̄t̄b̄ w̄k̄ŋK̄ l̄ Qv̄Ī iv̄ Āt̄_ŋ̄w̄. P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ gZ̄ev̄t̄` l̄ Ńaḡŋēt̄iv̄ax
gZ̄ev̄t̄` Ń Z_v̄ GK̄Z̄ev̄t̄` w̄ek̄ŋt̄mi ḡt̄ā` w̄ef̄³ w̄Ńj | GL̄v̄t̄b̄ w̄c̄Ńw̄j
L̄Ńvb̄ P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ t̄ḡŋ̄j̄K̄ gZ̄ev̄t̄` mḡt̄ni w̄et̄kl̄ K̄i w̄l̄ Z̄ev̄t̄` i
m̄Z̄`Zvi ē`vc̄v̄t̄i M̄f̄xi f̄v̄t̄ē m̄t̄` n̄ t̄cv̄lY K̄i t̄Z` i i` K̄t̄ib̄ | w̄Zwb̄
hZB̄ ev̄B̄t̄ej̄ cv̄w̄ K̄i t̄j b̄ ZZB̄ Zvi w̄b̄t̄Ri ḡt̄Z Av̄`vk̄xj n̄t̄q̄
DV̄t̄j b̄ | Aw̄i q̄vm̄, m̄vi t̄f̄Uvm̄ l̄ t̄m̄v̄w̄R̄w̄bi i P̄bv̄ Zvi ḡt̄bi Dci
M̄f̄xi Q̄vc̄ t̄d̄t̄j | Zv̄t̄` i gZ̄ w̄Zwb̄ l̄ w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄š- Dc̄bx̄Z̄ nb̄ th
aḡŋēš, t̄j v̄ w̄l̄ Z̄ev̄t̄` l̄ c̄Ńq̄w̄ŃĒ m̄`ú̄t̄K̄Ń t̄R̄vi v̄t̄j v̄ c̄Ńȳ w̄`t̄Z

cv̄t̄i w̄b̄ | Gi dj̄ nj̄ GB̄ th̄ w̄Zwb̄ hLb̄ w̄k̄ŋv̄ t̄kl̄ K̄i GK̄v̄t̄W̄ḡ
Z̄`v̄M̄ K̄i t̄j b̄, t̄`Lv̄ t̄M̄j̄ th̄ ZLb̄ w̄Zwb̄ GKRb̄ K̄Ēi Aw̄i q̄vm̄
Ab̄ym̄v̄ix t̄Z̄ c̄wi YZ̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Qb̄ |

w̄c̄Ńw̄j ew̄l̄ Ŕ 30 cv̄DĒ teZ̄t̄b̄ GKRb̄ hv̄R̄t̄Ki m̄n̄K̄vix
w̄bh̄ȳ³ nb̄ | hLb̄ Aw̄ēZ̄ nj̄ th̄ w̄Zwb̄ GKRb̄ Aw̄i q̄vm̄ Ab̄ym̄v̄ix
ZLb̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ P̄v̄K̄wi t̄`t̄K̄ eiLv̄-Kiv̄ n̄q̄ | 1758 L, w̄Zwb̄
t̄P̄k̄v̄q̄t̄i b̄v̄UDB̄t̄P̄ (Nantwich) GKRb̄ hv̄RK̄ w̄nt̄m̄t̄ē w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄M̄
j̄v̄f̄ K̄i t̄Z̄ m̄ŋ̄ḡ nb̄ | t̄mL̄v̄t̄b̄ w̄Zwb̄ w̄Zb̄ eQi P̄v̄K̄wi K̄t̄i | Zvi
Av̄q̄ Aw̄Z̄ m̄vḡvb̄` n̄l q̄v̄q̄ c̄ŃB̄t̄f̄Ū w̄UD̄k̄ubi ḡv̄āt̄ḡ w̄Zwb̄ Av̄t̄iv̄
Āt̄_ŋ̄cv̄R̄ŋ̄ K̄i t̄Zb̄ | L̄p̄ w̄k̄M̄w̄MiB̄ GKRb̄ f̄ij̄ w̄k̄ŋK̄ w̄nt̄m̄t̄ē
Zvi L̄`w̄Z̄ Q̄w̄Ńt̄q̄ c̄t̄o | Aw̄i q̄vm̄c̄š̄xi v̄ 1757 L, l̄q̄wī s̄Ūt̄b̄
(Warrington) GK̄w̄J GK̄v̄t̄W̄ḡx̄ c̄ŃZ̄Ńv̄ K̄i t̄j w̄c̄Ńw̄j b̄v̄UDB̄P̄
Z̄`v̄M̄ K̄t̄ib̄ Ges̄ t̄mL̄v̄t̄b̄ w̄k̄ŋK̄ w̄nt̄m̄t̄ē w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄R̄Z̄ nb̄ |
Aemi K̄ij̄ x̄b̄ mḡt̄q̄ w̄Zwb̄ c̄Ńq̄B̄ j̄ Ūb̄ M̄gb̄ K̄i t̄Zb̄ | Gf̄v̄t̄ēB̄ GK̄
m̄d̄t̄ii mḡq̄ j̄Ēt̄b̄ w̄ēÁv̄bx̄ t̄eb̄R̄w̄iḡb̄ d̄v̄s̄K̄ij̄ t̄bi m̄v̄t̄_ Z̄ui
c̄Ńḡev̄t̄ii gZ̄ m̄v̄ŋ̄l̄vr̄ N̄t̄Ū | 1667 m̄v̄t̄j̄ w̄Zwb̄ Zvi c̄Ńv̄iv̄t̄bv̄
ev̄m̄`v̄t̄bi K̄v̄Q̄v̄K̄w̄Q̄ w̄j Wm (Lids)- Gi w̄ḡj̄ w̄nj̄ (Mill Hill)-
Gi hv̄RK̄ n̄t̄q̄ Av̄t̄mb̄ | t̄mL̄v̄t̄b̄ w̄Zwb̄ 6 eQi w̄Ńt̄j b̄ | w̄j Wm- G
w̄c̄Ńw̄j tek̄ w̄K̄Ńȳ c̄ŋ̄`K̄v̄ c̄Ńk̄vk̄ K̄t̄ib̄ | w̄k̄M̄w̄MiB̄ GK̄Z̄ev̄t̄` i
GKRb̄ Am̄v̄avi Ȳ l̄ Áv̄bx̄ ḡt̄cv̄Ī w̄nt̄m̄t̄ē w̄Zwb̄ L̄`w̄Z̄ j̄v̄f̄ K̄t̄ib̄ |
Aemi mḡt̄q̄ w̄Zwb̄ i m̄v̄q̄b̄w̄ē`v̄ cv̄w̄ K̄i t̄Z̄` i i` K̄t̄ib̄ | G t̄ŋ̄t̄Ī
Zvi m̄vd̄j̄` w̄Ńj̄ D̄t̄j̄ L̄t̄hv̄M̄` | w̄Zwb̄ i q̄vj̄ t̄m̄v̄m̄B̄w̄Ji `ŋ̄K̄w̄Z̄ j̄v̄f̄
K̄t̄ib̄ | 1774 m̄v̄t̄j̄ w̄Zwb̄ Aw̄ t̄R̄b̄ Aw̄ē`vī K̄ivi d̄t̄j̄ AZ̄`š-
w̄eL̄`v̄Z̄ n̄t̄q̄ c̄t̄ob̄ | cieZ̄ŋ̄Z̄ Av̄t̄iv̄ M̄t̄el̄Yv̄q̄ w̄Zwb̄ b̄Zb̄ w̄K̄Ńȳ
M̄`v̄m̄ Aw̄ē`vī K̄t̄ib̄ hv̄ Zvi Av̄t̄M̄ Av̄i t̄K̄vb̄ w̄ēÁv̄bx̄ K̄i t̄Z̄
cv̄t̄i w̄b̄ | Z̄tē c̄`v̄`w̄ēÁv̄t̄bi t̄P̄q̄ at̄ḡP̄ ē`vc̄v̄t̄iB̄ w̄Zwb̄ t̄enk̄
D̄rm̄v̄nx̄ w̄Ńt̄j b̄ | Zv̄B̄ w̄Zwb̄ Gmē Aw̄ē`vī t̄K̄ GKRb̄ aḡZ̄Ēw̄t̄` i
Aemi ḡn̄t̄Z̄P̄ d̄mj̄ w̄nt̄m̄t̄ēB̄ w̄et̄ēP̄bv̄ K̄i t̄Zb̄ | Av̄Z̄ŋ̄v̄eb̄t̄Z̄

wcōwj Zwi Gme hMvšKvix Awie[®]vi m[®]útk[®]ej tZ wMtq gvĪ
GKwU cōv e`q Kti tQb | GK mgq wZwb wj tLwQtj b : ōimvqtbi
KtqKwU kvLvq Awig wKQy Awie[®]vi Kti wQ | Awig G e`vcvti
KLtbnB `vfweK mgqi tPtq AwZwi³ gtbvthvM t`Bwb Ges
mvavi Y cōp[®]mqmgñi e`vcvti | Awig mvgvb`B RvbZvg |⁵⁵

cieZ[®]Z thv[®]md wcōwj Avj[®]Ae tkjev[®]m[®]P (Earl of
Shellburne) j vBteli qvb | mwnZ` m[®]lx nb | G Kv[®]Ri Rtb`
ZvtK AvKl[®]Yxq teZb Ges Zvi L[®]yk gZ KvR Kivi `vaxbZv[®]mn
AvRxeb fvZv eivĪ Kiv nq | wZwb G Kv[®]R 7 eQi wbtq[®]wRZ
wQtj b | Zvi M[®]t[®]š[®]i w`b[®]tjv KvUZ Avtj[®]P cj[®] cōhv[®]` Ges
kvZKvj KvUZ j[®]Étb | c`wim, nj`vÉ, tejwRqvg | Rvg[®]bx
mdt[®]ii mgq wZwb Avtj[®]P m[®]lx wQtj b | Avj[®] tebRw[®]gb
dvsKuj tbi mv[®]t[®] wcōwj i e[®]Út[®]Zi Kvi tY weeZ teva Ki tZ
_vtKb | Ki Y G mgq dvt[®]Y th wece[®]Pj wQj dvsKuj b Zvi mg[®]_R
wQtj b | wcōwj Avb[®]p[®]wbKfv[®]te dvsKuj tbi mv[®]t[®] m[®]útk[®]Z`wM
Ktib Ges Gi AZ`i[®]Kvj ciB emev[®]mi Rtb` emg[®]shvg Ptj
hvb | GB kn[®]ti Zvi emev[®]m 11 eQi `vqx nq | hw`l tklw` KwU
wQj AZ`š`gg[®]vi K Ut[®]RwW, Zv m[®]t[®]Éj | GwUB wQj Zvi Rxe[®]tbi
met[®]Ptq m[®]LKi Aa[®]vq | hvRK wnt[®]m[®]te ZvtK mBv[®]tn gvĪ GK w`b
A[®]_P i weev[®]ti `wqZ[®]cvj b Ki tZ n[®]Zv | tm Kvi tY mBv[®]tni ew[®]K
w`b[®]tjvtZ wZwb cōY[®]f[®]ti M[®]t[®]el Yw[®]v[®]ti KvR Ki tZ | B`Qv gZ
wj LtZ cvi tZb |

ewg[®]shvtg[®] v[®]KtZ wcōwj Zvi met[®]Ptq „i“Zc[®]Y[®] c[®]f[®]vek[®]vj x
M[®]š` History of the Corruptions of Christianity i Pbv
Ktib | G M[®]š`w P[®]v[®]P[®]K c[®]P[®]É μ[®]x Kti tZvtj | G M[®]š`wcōwj i ay
wĪ Z[®]ev[®]ti `eaZv c[®]Z`vL`vbB Ktibwb, Dciš` wZwb hxi i
gvbexqZvtKl mg[®]_B Ktib | wZwb etj b, hxi Rb[®]f[®] m[®]útk[®]h me
eY[®]v | weeiY cvl qv hvq Zv ci`úi AmsMwZc[®]Y[®] wZwb wek[®]ym

Ki tZb th hxi wQtj b GKRb gvby | gvbt[®]li gZB mKj
Dcv`vtb wZwb MwZ wQtj b | Avi `kRb gvbt[®]li gZ wZwb |
Amy`Zv, AAZv, ms`vi | `p[®]Zvi c[®]ÉYZv m[®]útk[®]Qtj b | we[®]tk[®];
`bwZK weavb Pvj j Rtb`B Ck[®]i ZvtK wbe[®]PZ Kti wQtj b | Zwi
KvR | `wqZ[®] m[®]útk[®]ZvtK wbt`Rbv t`l qv n[®]q[®]wQj Ges ZvtK
cōvb Kiv n[®]q[®]wQj Atj Š[®]KK [®]gZv | hxi tK gZi cieZ[®]
c[®]itj Š[®]KK Rxeb m[®]útk[®]ecj Avb `vb Kti gvbt[®]li Kv[®]t[®] cōY
Kiv n[®]q[®]wQj th Rxe[®]t[®]b gvby tK Zvi BnRxe[®]t[®]bi mrKv[®]Ri Rtb`
cj`z Kiv n[®]te, w[®]b[®]QK L[®]pa[®]tg[®] w[®]q[®]Z n[®]l qvi Rtb` bq | mi Kvi
wKsev P[®]v[®]P[®]KDB wcōwj i GB gZ cōv` Ki tZ cv[®]ivb |

wcōwj hxi i gv[®]bexqZvtK i ay mg[®]_B Ktibwb, hxi i
Atj Š[®]KK Rb[®]M[®]t[®]Yi (Immaculate Conception) wel[®]q[®]wU
wZwb c[®]Z`vL`vb Ktib | Gfv[®]te wZwb GK bq[®] w[®]P[®]š[®]wi w[®]f[®]É `vcb
Ktib | Gi dj[®]k[®]ÚZ[®]Z GKZ[®]ev`xt`i Ae`v n[®]q `wovq
S[®]A[®]wie[®]q[®]x m[®]M[®]ti nvj - wen[®]xb GK Rv[®]v[®]t[®]Ri gZ | mve[®]R[®]bx
GKZ[®]ev` bvtg cwi wPZ th Av[®]t`vj tbi mPbv nq, ZvtZ GK w`K
wbt`Rbvi GKv[®]š[®]B Afve wQj | ZvB hxi i Atj Š[®]KK Rb[®]M[®]t[®]Yi
avi Yv c[®]Z`vL`vb m[®]útk[®]A[®]vek`K | wZ[®] GK ō[®]t[®]ōi m[®]útk[®] Kti hv
GKZ[®]vt`i mg[®]_R i g[®]½tj i Pv[®]B[®]Z [®]wZmvab Kti tew[®] | di[®]w[®]m
wece[®] l mš[®]ym[®] i vR[®]t[®]Zi cōZ mg[®]_B Rwb[®]tq Bs[®]j`vt[®]Él Abj[®]fc
Av[®]ti KwU Av[®]t`vj tbi Rb[®]f[®] N[®]t[®]U hv e[®]ú Bs[®]j`v[®]Év[®]mx[®]t[®]K fxZ Kti
tZvtj | t[®]M[®]ov P[®]v[®]P[®]GB m[®]thv[®]t[®]M c[®]P[®]vi Yv Pvj vtZ _vtK th wcōwj i
w[®]q[®]v Bs[®]j`vt[®]Él Abj[®]fc Ut[®]Rw[®]Wi m[®]útk[®] Kite | Gi dtj wcōwj tK
Acgvb Kti | ZvtK ú[®]gn[®]K w`tq tj Lv AmsL` w[®]P[®]w Zvi ew[®]otZ
Av[®]m[®]tZ i i` Kti | t`tki we[®]fb[®]ev[®]vtb Zvi Kk[®]c[®]É[®]wj Kv tcv[®]vtb
nq |

1791 L, 14 Rj vB GK`j tj vK ewg[®]shvtgi GKwU t[®]v[®]t[®]U[®]tj
ew[®] j cZ[®]tbi ew[®] R[®]x D`h[®]vcb Ki wQj | G mgq kn[®]ti i

wePvi Kt`i tbZtZ; GK wekvj RbZv tnvfUjt i evBti mgteZ ntZ i i" Kti | wcbwj G Avtj vPbvq AskMthY Kti tQb avi Yv Kti Zviv tnvfUjt nvgj v Pvj vq | Rvbvj vi KvP PY© wePY©Kti | wcbwj tmLvtb wQtb bv | RbZv ZLb wcbwj i ewotZ nvgj v Pvj vq | wcbwj i fvlvq 0Zviv wboj fvt e j j bce©mgvß Kti ewowUfZ Av_b Rvwj tq w`j | 0⁵⁶ Zvi Mtel YvMvi , j vBtehi , Ges Zvi mKj cvEwj mc l `wj j cI cfo f`xfZ ntq hvq | GK eÜZ AvfM t`fK mZK©Kti t`lqvq wcbwj tKvb i Ktg c0Y i Qlv cvb | ciw`b mKj „i“Zcy©GKZpvt` weklmx gvbtli ewo cyotq t`lqv nq | Gi `w`b ci RbZv, hviv tNwl Z GKZpvt` x bq, wKš' GKZpvt` i Avk0 | w b ivcEv w`tqtQ Ggb me tjvKt`i ewo„tjvl cyotq t`q | G mgquw ewgšntgi tjvKRtbi Kvfu AvZt4i gta` w`tq | mKj t`vKvb cuw eÜ ntq hvq | mvavi Y gvbt`K DbE RbZvi tivl t`fK ewPvi Rtb` 0PvP© | i vRv0 wPrKvi Kti D`Pvi Y Ki tZ | i Rvq wj tL ivL tZ t`Lv hvq | cwi w`wzi fqvNZv t`tL tmbvevnbx Zje Kiv nq | ZLb `vzvKvixiv A`k` nq |

G chftq ewgšntgt Ae`vb Kiv wcbwj i Rtb` wec3/4bK ntq cto | wZwb QUtatk j Etj i Df`tk` ewgšnvG Z`vM Ktib | ewgšntgti AwfAZvi K_v ej tZ wMtq wZwb Zui `šjZ K_vq wj tL tQb : 0AvBbwenxb mwnsmZv t`fK cvj vtbvi cwi etZ©Awig cwj tqwQj vg MYwePvi t`fK | Pevš-c0Zwnsmvi DbE AvteM wbtq tmLvtb Avgvtk tLwRv nw`Qj | 0⁵⁷ j Etj Gtm tjvKi wPt btdj vi ftq wZwb iv`vq cKvfk` Pj vtdiv Ki tZ m`lq wQtb bv | BwZgta` Zvi Avk0`vZvi ewotZ nvgj v Pvwj tq avsm Kti t`lqv nq | dtj ZvtK GKwU fvov ewotZ Avk0 wbtZ nq | Zvi Mn`vgx i ay ewo nvi vtbvi ftqB kw4Z wQtb bv, QlgZv | c0ZcE nvi vtbvi ftq fXZ ntq cto wQtb |

1794 L, tebRwgb dwsKwv btK mvf_ wbtq wcbwj Avtgui Kvi Df`tk` cwio Rgvb | wdj vfwj wclqv t0tQ Zviv knfi | Avkcvtk c0g KtqKwU GKZpvt` i Pvp© c0Z0v Ktib | cieZP eQi „tj vtz Bsj`vtEi cwi w`wz AtbKLwb `vfweK ntq AvfM | 1802 L, wcbwj i cftvbtv mSMvb GKwU Qiz`wMRP`vcb Kti | GKZpvt` i GK kvl`vbxq tbZv wej vkvgtK (Bilsham) D3 wMRP D0vabx atg0c`k c0vbtv AvgšY Rvbvtv nq | Zte wcbwj Avtgui KvZB t`fK hvb | 1804 L, wZwb ci tj vKMgb Ktib |

Bsj`vtE GKZpvt` i Rtb` wcbwj i eo Ae`vb nj Ckfi i GKtZi mg`b e`vcK HwZnwMk | `vkbK hv3 mgn | weifbce agf0š Ges c0Pxb L0vb hvRK | ag0Pvi KMtYi i Pbv t`fK Gme hv3 wZwb mSMth Kti wQtb | tm„tjv wZwb Zvi mgqKvtj i agf0 | i vR`wZK mgm`vq hv3 cyPvte c0qM Ki tZb | wZwb wj tL wQtb, 0Amvi velqtK kw3 w`tq hv3 i wei`tx `wo Kwitq wUk tq ivLv cvq bv | 0⁵⁸ Zvi mKj agf0 KgRvtEi gta` `ß LtE tj Lv History of the corruptions of Christianity MšwU wQj meftcQlv c0fvekvj x | G M0š` wZwb t`Lv tZ tPtqtQb th c0KZ L0vb ag0 hv c0gw`tki PvtPp ag0wekltmi A1/2 wQj , Zv GKZpvt` Ges G weklm t`fK mKj aitbi wePwz KvthZ ag0Kwz Qvov wKQß bq | G MšwU Bsj`vtE | Avtgui Kvi tMwov L0vb t`i mx Ges D`vi cškt` i Avbw`Z Kti wQj | nj`vtE MšwU c0Kvtk` tcvovtv nq | G M0š` wcbwj wj tL tQb :

L0vb atgP cxwZwU wefepbv Kti t`L tZ th tKD GfK atgP weKwz | Ace`envti i Rtb` `vqx etj fvetZ cvti | L0vb atgP ewin`K i ftc t`fK hv gtb nq Zv nj GB th gvbe Rwzi kvkZ wZv (Ckfi) whi wL`÷`fK gvbt`K mrKvR Kivi AvnYv RvbvtZ, AbtKvPbvKvixt` i Rtb` Zvi Qlgwi Avklm c0vb Ki tZ Ges

mKj mrKgR̄vix̄ i R̄t̄b̄ ciKv̄t̄j Agi R̄xeb l m̄t̄gq w̄b hv̄c̄t̄bi m̄sev̄ t̄c̄t̄Q̄ t̄ q̄vi w̄q̄Z̄j c̄l̄vb̄ K̄t̄ib̄| Gi ḡt̄ā Ggb w̄K̄Q̄yt̄b̄B hv̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄ t̄ēt̄ā R̄í bv- K̄í bv̄ m̄j̄ō ev̄ Av̄c̄w̄ĒKi ḡt̄b̄ n̄t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄i | G ḡZev̄ GZB mij th Áv̄bx-ĀÁv̄bx m̄K̄t̄j̄ i Kv̄t̄QB̄ Zv̄ k̄l̄vi w̄elq̄ et̄j th Kv̄t̄iviB̄ ḡt̄b̄ n̄t̄ē| th ēw̄³ Gi w̄elq̄ē m̄=ú̄t̄K̄^oÁv̄Z̄ bq̄, t̄m̄ Ḡ at̄ḡP̄ c̄P̄vi Kv̄t̄j̄ Ḡ aḡ^eē-v̄i ḡt̄ā j̄w̄K̄t̄q̄ v̄Kv̄ f̄qs̄Ki w̄eK̄w̄Z̄ l Acē^eenvi m̄=ú̄t̄K̄^ow̄K̄Q̄y L̄P̄t̄Z̄ t̄M̄t̄j̄ ē^on̄t̄ē| h̄x̄i l Zvi aḡ^eP̄vi K̄MȲ cē^ot̄^oK̄B̄ Aew̄N̄Z̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j̄ b̄ th GK̄ mḡq̄ m̄Z̄ t̄^ot̄K̄ ē^vc̄K̄ w̄eP̄w̄Z̄ N̄Ūt̄ē Ges̄ Zvi hv̄ w̄K̄^ov̄ c̄l̄vb̄ K̄t̄īt̄Q̄b̄ Zvi m̄v̄t̄_o P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ ḡZev̄^o i w̄eiv̄Ū d̄viv̄K̄ N̄Ūt̄ē, Ggb̄w̄K̄ Zv̄ m̄Z̄ at̄ḡP̄ R̄t̄b̄ āȲsm̄Ki n̄t̄ē|

hv̄ t̄nv̄K̄, ev̄ t̄ē at̄ḡP̄ w̄eK̄w̄Z̄i Kv̄iȲmḡn̄ DĒt̄iv̄Ēi env̄j̄ v̄t̄K̄ Ges̄ Z̄ b̄h̄v̄q̄x̄, at̄ḡP̄ v̄f̄w̄eK̄ i x̄w̄Z̄- b̄x̄w̄Z̄ Av̄t̄iv̄ Ab̄j̄mīt̄Yi ē^ot̄j̄ Acē^eenvi m̄t̄ēP̄P̄ ch̄t̄q̄ t̄c̄t̄Q̄| Ḡt̄^ot̄^ot̄^o hv̄ AZ̄^oš̄-Av̄ōh̄R̄b̄K̄ Zv̄ nj̄, m̄Z̄ at̄ḡP̄ v̄f̄w̄eK̄ Kv̄īt̄Ȳ Gmē Acē^eenvi ax̄t̄i ax̄t̄i m̄st̄k̄w̄aZ̄ n̄t̄^oQ̄ Ges̄ L̄óvb̄aḡ^oZvi c̄K̄Z̄ t̄m̄š̄^o h̄^ol̄ ḡw̄ngv̄ w̄d̄t̄i cv̄t̄^oQ̄|

Ḡ aḡ^oq̄ w̄eK̄w̄Z̄i Kv̄iȲmḡn̄ c̄l̄q̄ m̄ēt̄k̄B̄ A-L̄óvb̄ R̄M̄t̄Z̄i c̄P̄w̄j̄ Z̄ ḡZ̄ t̄^ot̄K̄ D̄^oW̄Z̄, w̄ēt̄k̄l̄ K̄t̄ī Zv̄t̄^o i k̄^obi Ask̄ Ḡ_o t̄j̄v̄| t̄m̄ Kv̄īt̄ȲB̄ GB̄ A-L̄óvb̄iv̄ h̄Lb̄ L̄p̄aḡ^oM̄h̄Ȳ Kij̄ Zvi v̄ Gi m̄v̄t̄_o Zv̄t̄^o i aḡ^oq̄ w̄K̄^ov̄ l̄ m̄s̄^ov̄i w̄j̄ l̄ w̄ḡw̄k̄t̄q̄ w̄^oj̄ | D̄cī š̄^o B̄q̄v̄^ox̄ l̄ A-L̄óvb̄iv̄ D̄f̄t̄q̄B̄ Aw̄f̄b̄ēAw̄b̄óK̄vix̄ w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄ē μ̄k̄w̄ēx̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j̄ b̄ Ggb̄ GK̄ ē^ow̄³ i Ab̄j̄vix̄ n̄l̄q̄vi av̄iȲv̄q̄ ḠZ̄t̄ēw̄k̄ gḡ^oex̄ovi w̄K̄K̄vi n̄t̄q̄ c̄t̄ow̄j̄ th L̄óvb̄iv̄ Ḡ K̄j̄ ¼̄ Ḡt̄K̄ev̄t̄i ḡt̄Q̄ t̄dj̄ t̄Z̄ th t̄K̄vb̄ ḡZev̄ c̄t̄iv̄c̄j̄i M̄h̄Ȳ Kīt̄Z̄ c̄t̄^oZ̄ w̄Q̄j̄ |

ej̄v̄ n̄q̄ th ḡv̄t̄l̄i ḡv̄b̄w̄m̄K̄ ^oḡZ̄v̄ k̄ixi w̄K̄sev̄ ḡw̄^o t̄^ot̄K̄ c̄_o K̄ w̄elq̄ Ges̄ GB̄ Ā^o k̄^o Aw̄w̄Z̄K̄ Ask̄, A_oev̄ Av̄Z̄w̄, t̄^ot̄ni m̄v̄t̄_o m̄w̄^oš̄j̄ t̄bi c̄t̄ē^oev̄ c̄t̄i w̄b̄R̄^oAw̄^oZ̄j̄ ēR̄v̄q̄ iv̄L̄t̄Z̄ m̄^oḡ, m̄Kj̄

̄k̄^obi ḡt̄āB̄ Zv̄ M̄f̄xi w̄K̄Kō w̄ē^o w̄ī K̄t̄īt̄Q̄, GB̄ D̄t̄īt̄k̄^o i Revē t̄L̄ūR̄vi t̄^ot̄^ot̄^o P̄gr̄K̄vi f̄v̄t̄ē Zvi D̄cī w̄b̄f̄P̄ K̄iv̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄| Ḡ c̄š̄q̄ L̄óvb̄iv̄ L̄t̄ó̄i Av̄Z̄w̄t̄K̄ Zvi R̄t̄b̄^o c̄t̄ēB̄ Zv̄t̄^o i c̄Q̄^o ḡZ̄ GK̄w̄Ū H̄k̄j̄i K̄ gh̄^ov̄q̄ w̄^oc̄Z̄ Kīt̄Z̄ m̄^oḡ n̄q̄| c̄P̄^o k̄^o t̄^ot̄K̄ D̄^oW̄Z̄ ḡZev̄ M̄h̄ȲK̄vix̄ Aā^ov̄Z̄^o in̄m̄^oev̄^ox̄ L̄óvb̄MȲ Ḡ b̄x̄w̄Z̄ Aēj̄^o b̄ K̄t̄īw̄j̄ | ciēZ̄^oZ̄ L̄óvb̄^o v̄k̄^oK̄MȲ Áv̄b̄ A_oev̄ C̄k̄j̄ w̄c̄Z̄vi m̄ē^o w̄b̄q̄š̄K̄ k̄w̄^ot̄K̄ ē^ow̄^om̄^oZ̄ K̄t̄ī C̄k̄j̄ w̄c̄Z̄vi m̄ḡK̄^o K̄ivi Ab̄^o b̄x̄w̄Z̄ M̄h̄Ȳ K̄t̄ī...|

L̄óvb̄at̄ḡP̄ m̄^o c̄l̄Z̄ôvb̄_o t̄j̄vi Acē^eenvi w̄Q̄j̄ AZ̄^oš̄- ḡv̄iv̄Z̄K̄| Gi D̄^oW̄^o N̄t̄Ū aḡ^oq̄ i w̄Z̄ l̄ Ab̄j̄v̄t̄bi w̄ēīx̄KiȲ l̄ c̄w̄ē^oK̄īt̄Yi ḡZev̄ t̄^ot̄K̄, hv̄ w̄Q̄j̄ A- L̄óvb̄t̄^o i D̄c̄v̄mb̄vi m̄ē^oh̄v̄b̄ w̄f̄īĒ Ges̄ t̄m̄_o t̄j̄v̄ w̄Q̄j̄ B̄q̄v̄^ox̄ at̄ḡP̄ Acē^eenv̄t̄ī Ab̄j̄f̄c̄| Av̄ḡiv̄ A- L̄óvb̄t̄^o i ḡZ̄ l̄ Av̄P̄ri- K̄t̄ḡP̄ ḡt̄ā^o m̄b̄ôw̄m̄t̄^o i K̄^oQ̄Z̄vi m̄Kj̄ D̄c̄v̄^ovb̄ t̄^oL̄t̄Z̄ cv̄B̄ hv̄iv̄ k̄ixīt̄K̄ ḡv̄m̄K̄iv̄f̄w̄l̄ Z̄ n̄l̄q̄vi l̄ ev̄mb̄v̄^o gb̄ K̄ivi ḡv̄ā^ot̄ḡ Av̄Z̄w̄t̄K̄ c̄w̄ē^o l̄ ḡw̄ngw̄š̄Z̄ K̄ivi w̄P̄š̄^o KīZ̄| P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ K̄Z̄^oZ̄j̄ GB̄ Acē^eenvīt̄K̄ m̄n̄t̄RB̄ t̄em̄v̄ḡwī K̄ mī Kv̄t̄ī i Acē^eenv̄t̄ī ḡZ̄B̄ ē^ov̄L̄^ov̄ K̄iv̄ th̄Z̄| R̄v̄M̄w̄Z̄K̄ v̄^o t̄^o t̄^oú̄b̄c̄et̄j̄ v̄t̄K̄iv̄ Zv̄t̄^o i ^oḡZ̄v̄ ē^ox̄i R̄t̄b̄^o th̄ t̄K̄vb̄ m̄t̄h̄v̄M̄t̄K̄ Kv̄t̄R̄ j̄ v̄M̄v̄t̄Z̄ m̄^ov̄c̄^oZ̄ w̄Q̄j̄ Ges̄ ĀŪK̄vī h̄t̄M̄ Ggb̄ ēú̄ N̄Ūbv̄ m̄s̄N̄w̄ŪZ̄ n̄q̄ hv̄ Zv̄t̄^o īt̄K̄ Ḡ āit̄bi w̄ēw̄P̄^o m̄t̄h̄v̄M̄ Ḡt̄b̄ w̄^o t̄q̄w̄Q̄j̄ |

m̄v̄ḡw̄M̄K̄ f̄v̄t̄ē Av̄m̄ḡ ej̄ t̄Z̄ P̄v̄B̄ th̄ ḠK̄R̄b̄ ḡt̄b̄v̄t̄h̄M̄x̄ cv̄V̄t̄Kī Kv̄t̄Q̄ ḠŪv̄ m̄ȳ^oú̄ō n̄t̄ē th̄ L̄óvb̄ at̄ḡP̄ aḡ^ow̄ēk̄j̄m̄ l̄ c̄l̄Z̄w̄Ū K̄ḡR̄v̄t̄Ē w̄eK̄w̄Z̄ īt̄q̄t̄Q̄, Av̄ī Zv̄ nj̄ th̄ c̄w̄īw̄^ow̄Z̄Z̄ Zvi c̄P̄vī N̄t̄Ūw̄Q̄j̄, Zvi B̄ dj̄ | Ḡ m̄v̄t̄_o GK̄_{v̄l̄} ej̄ t̄Z̄ n̄q̄ th̄ Ḡ w̄ēP̄w̄Z̄ t̄^ot̄K̄ ḡw̄^o l̄ w̄ēw̄f̄b̄c̄c̄v̄ī w̄^oW̄Z̄ī v̄f̄w̄eK̄ c̄w̄ī Ȳw̄Z̄ |

c̄t̄iv̄ w̄el̄q̄w̄t̄K̄ (L̄óvb̄t̄^o ī áv̄š̄-Aē^ov̄b̄) m̄s̄ī^oḡB̄ Kīt̄j̄^o w̄ov̄q̄ :

- 1) mvariY mfv cĵĵK wczvi gZ GKB `enkto` fW Z KtiwQj |
- 2) cweĪ AvZĵK wĪ Zpvt`i AšfĴ KtiwQj |
- 3) gvbueK AvZvi Avakvix LpĵK wekĵ wqšĴ kw³i mvt_ mshy³ KtiwQj |
- 4) Lĵoi HkĵiK I gvbueK `enkto`i KwĪ Z wĵj b NwĵqWQj Ges
- 5) GB wĵj ĵbi cwiYwZ wntmte `ĴU `enkto`i mgštq GKB e`w³ MwZ nl qvi K_v mg_Ĵ KtiwQj |

G me `enkó` gĵb ivLvi Rĵb` hĵ_ó fĵj `šZkw³ cĴqvRb| KviY G_ĵjv`i ayK_vi temvZ, Gi mvt_ fvebv- wPšĤĤ tKvb m`úKĴbB|⁵⁹

“The History of Jesus Christ” bvtg wĴwĵ Avĵiv GKwU Mš`wZwb etj ĵQb :

Avĵiv hLb tKvb wĵĵq GKwU ev tek wKQyeBĵqi gZev` LĵR t`wL Ges hLb wewfbæĵZi mg_Ĵb e³e`mgn t`LĵZ cvB, ZLb Avĵv`i cĴvbZ wetePbv KiĵZ nte th cĵiv MšwUĵi gj mj I gg`wK A_ev G e`vcvĵi cĴg mhZæ AbmÜvb GKRB wbiĵcĴ cvĵĵKi Dci wK Qvc tdj ĵe... | Avĵiv hw` mĵó m`úĵK`gĵmv Av. Gi aviYv AvĵjvPbv KwĪ, Avĵiv t`LĵZ cve th wZwb GKRBĵbi tewk Ckĵii DĵjL Kĵibwb whwb `M`I cĵ_ex mĵó KĵiĵQb, whwb cĵ_extZ MvQcĵv I Rxe- Rš` mĵó KĵiĵQb Ges whwb gvbĵ I mĵó KĵiĵQb| Ckĵi m`úĵK`eúePbvZĴK msL`v ZLwb e`eüZ nĵZ cvĵi hLb Zvi e³e` Gfvte Dc`vcb Kiv nq| ĴPj, Avĵiv gvbĵ mĵó KwĪó (Aw` cĵ_K 1t 26); wKš` GUv th `i agvĪ evM`kĵx Zvi cĴvY tgĵj wKQy cĵiB GKepb msL`v t`ĵK, Ckĵi gvbĵĵK Zwi wbr`^Kĵi bvq mĵó KĵiĵQb| (Aw` cĵ_K

5 : 27), mĵZivs mōv wKš` GKRBb| Dci š` evBĵetj i tZviY wbgĴ weeiĵYI Avĵiv cvW KwĪ th ĴCKĵi ej ĵj b, Pj Avĵiv bĵP bwg Ges tmLvĵb Zvĵ`i fvlv Zĵj ĵMĵj cwwKĵq tMĵOó (Aw` cĵ_K 11 : 7); wKš` cieZĴ evĵK`B Avĵiv t`LĵZ cvB th cĴZcĵĴ G KvRwU whwb KĵiWQĵj b wZwb WQĵj b GKK mĒv gvĪ |

Ckĵii mĵ½ Av`g Av. bn Av. I Ab`vb` bexi Kĵ_vcK_ĵbi tĴĵĪ KLĵbvB GK mĒv Qvov Ab` wKQĵi DĵjL cvl qv hvq bv| Zviv CkĵiĵK GKRB wntmteB mĵ`fab KĵiĵQb| tKvb tKvb mgq ZvĵK Ĵwhĵnvfĵó Ab`vb` mgq ĴBeiwntĵi Ckĵi ĴBZ`w` bvtgĴ ZvĵK mĵ`fab Kiv nĵqĵQ, wKš` GLvĵb tKvb mĵ`nB `vKĵZ cvĵi bv th cĴĵgB hvĵK Ckĵi bvtg mvariY mĵ`fab Kiv nĵqĵQ Ges cĵ_ex I `ĴMĴ mōv etj hvĵK AvL`wqZ Kiv nĵqĵQ, wZwb GKB mĒv|

agMš`_ĵj vĵZ `MĴ `Zĵ`i (Angels) wĵĵq evi sevi Dĵj - L iĵqĵQ hviv KLĵbv KLĵbv Ckĵii bvtg K_v etj ĵQb, wKš` Zviv me`vB mōv Ges Ckĵii `vm wntmte Dwj w`Z... tKvb Ae`vĵZB Gme `MĴ `ZĵK ĴCKĵi Ĵ ejv thĵZ cvĵi bv| Zviv mĵeP mĒvi cĴZĴx nĵZ wKsev Zwi mggh`v m`úbe nĵZ cvĵi b bv|

Ckĵii GKZĵi m`úwKš` metPĵq mĵ`úó tNvlYv Ges ZvĵZ wekĵm `vcĵbi wĵĵq I ĵ tUóvĵĵU evi evi `i`Zĵ Avĵivc Kiv nĵqĵQ| cĴg wĵĵ`R nj, ĴAvĵi cĵe`Avi tKvb Ckĵi WQj bvó (hvĪv cĵ_K 20 : 3)| G K_wU Avĵiv `úó Kĵi ejv nĵqĵQ, Ĵ tn BmivBĵj iv, tKvb, whwb cĴfywZwbB Ckĵi, wZwb GKRBbó (wZxq weeiY 5 : 4)| G wĵĵq cieZĴ bext`i tĴĵĪ wK NĵUwQj Zv cĵiveĴ Kivi mĵhvM Avĵi tbB| t`Lv hvq, Bqv`x atg`GwU WQj weivU wĵĵq Ges Gi dĵj

Ckþi i tkðZcY© Dcw-wZ I ZËyeavb, wbtRt`i gta`
GþKkþi i Ávb msi¶¶Y Ab`vb` RvwZi mvt_ Zvt`i cv`R`
mwPZ Kþi wQj , Ab`w`þK emk mek; wQj gwZ©Rvi Abjvix|
G RvwZi gva`tg Ges AbjnZ k;Ljvi gva`tg gvbþli gta`
GB gnvb gZev` KvhRi fvtē msi¶¶Z nþqWj Ges AvtZv
Zv Ae`vnZ AvtQ|

wl Zev` thgbwU etj tZgbwU c_K `enkó` m=úbæGKwaK
Ckþi t_þK _vKþj Zv bþZg ct¶¶ tgšwJ K Bqvú`x ag©
gZev` i j•Nb nþZv Ges Zv wbowðZifc e`vL`v`we KiZ,
Dciš` Gi wect¶¶ Pevš-wm×vš-t`lqv nZ| kvkZ wczvi
hw` tKvb cyĀ Ges Avtiv GKwU AvZw t_þK _vtK (cweĀ
AvZw) hviv cðZ`þK Zwi wbtRi mgvb ¶¶gZv I gwngv m=úbæ
hw` I Ggb GKwU A_©_vKv DwPZ wQj th Zvt`i cðZ`þKB
cðZ` Ckþi Zey mwWKfvte ejþZ tMtj gvĀ GKRb gvĀ
Ckþi itqtQb| b`bZg ct¶¶ Ggb wm×vš-nþZ cvi Z th wZb
Rþbi cðZ`þKB hw` cðZ` Ckþi nþZb Zviv mKþj wgtj wZb
Ckþi nþZb| Zte thþnZl i tUóvtgþU G aiþbi wKQvejv
nqwb, tKvb AvcwĒ DĀvcv ev Zvi Revel t`lqv nqwb,
mjZivs cðZ`xqgvb nq th G aviYwU ZLb wQj bv| tmKvtj i
tKvb e³e` ev NUbv t_þKI G aiþbi mgm`vi K_v Rvbw hvq
bv|

Bqvú`xiv th Ávb I Dcj wä w`tq Zvt`i wbtRt`i cweĀ Mš`
mgn Aeavb KiZ, Avgiv hw` Zvi Øviv cwiPwj Z nB, Zv
ntj hv` t`LþZ cve Zv nj th Lóxq wl Zev`i gZ tKvb
gZev` tm me Mš` tbB| cðPxb ev AvajbKKvtj i tKvb
Bqvú`x Zvt`i KvQ t_þK G aiþbi tKvb gZev` KLþbvB
MðY Kþi w| Bqvú`xiv me mgqB Zvt`i ag¶¶š` tþvtK Ckþi
GK, GKwaK Ckþi i Dþj`L bv Kiv Ges tmB AwðZxq mËvB

cw_exi mðv cfwZ wk¶¶v cðvþi Rþ`B e`envi KþiþQ Ges
Zvt`i Gme ag¶¶š` hvRK I bex`i mþ½ K_v ejvi e`vcvti
Ckþi , -Mš` `Z (tdþikZv) Qvov Zvt`i cvkvcwK Ab` tKvb
mËvi K_v etj w|

Lþvbiv Kíbv Kþi th wl-Ckþi i gta` gmxtni (Messiah)
`vb nj wðZxq| wkš` Bqvú`xiv KLþbvB G aiþbi tKvb wclq
Kíbv Kþi w| Ab`w`þK Avgiv hw` G gnvb e`w³i bweZi
m=útK©fwel`r evYxi wclqW wetePbv KwĀ, Avgiv t`LþZ
cve th Zviv ZvtK gvbþli evþti AwZwi³ wkQy wntmte
cðZ`kv Kþi w| GUv wbtmþ`þn mþšwRbK| gmxntK
ð`þtvtKi mšwbó wktivbvgti Aa`vtq Avgvt`i ce©
cy`lþ`i KvQ tNvlYv Kiv nþqtQ etj gþb nqó (AwĀ cy`K
3 : 13)| Ckþi Beiwng Av. tK cðZ`kðwZ w`tqWþj b th
cw_extZ Zvi eskaiMþYi cðZ` Ckþi i Avkxep` _vKþe
(AwĀ cy`K 12 : 3)| G wclqW (tgvUĀ hw` gmxtni mvt_
RwðZ nþq _vtK) Avgvt`iþK th aviYv t`q Zv nj GB th
Zvi tKvb mšwb ev eskai gvbe mgvtRi Rþ` GK weivU
Avkxep` etq Avbvi KviY nþeb| G cðtþ½ gmxn m=útK©
gmvĀ Av. Kw_Z eYðvi K_vĀ Dþj`L Kiv thþZ cvþi | wZwb
etj wQþj b, Awng Zvt`i bex wntmte mwð Kie Zvt`i ga`
t_þK, tZvgvi gZ, Ges Zvi gþL t`e Avgvi evYx Ges Awng
ZvtK hv wbt`R cðvb Kie tm Zv Zvt`i KvQ e`³ Kite` :
(wðZxq weeiY 18t 18)| GLvtb wl Zev` Abþvqx wðZxq
Ckþi i gZ wkQyþbB ev wczvi mgK¶¶ tKvb e`w³i K_v ejv
nqwb- GLvtb ejv nþqtQ GKRb bexi K_v wñw Ckþi i bvþg
K_v ejþeb Ges ZvB Kiteb hv Kivi Rþ` wZwb
wbt`RZ....|

wbD tUóvtgṭU| Avgiv Ckṭi mṛúṭK[©]Iì tUóvtgṭU| gZ
 GKB gZev` jṭl` Kw| cṶg Ges tkṶZg Hkṭi K wṭ`R
 Kx, ag[©]i"i G AbmÜvṭbi Revṭe Avgvṭ`i cweĪ AvZṭ
 eṭj b, 0 tn BmivBwj MY, Ckṭi cṶg wṭ`R nj Avgvṭ`i
 cṭfywhwb Ckṭi wZwb GK cṭfṶ BZ`w` Ges ag[©]i" Zvi Revṭe
 eṭj b 0niiv cṭfṶ Avcwb mZ` eṭj ṭQb: Kvi Y Ckṭi GKRbB
 AvṭQb Ges wZwb Qvov Avi tKvb Ckṭi tbB0 BZ`w` |
 hxi me[©]vB Zvi Ckṭi I wczv wntmṭe GB GK Ckṭi i
 DcymbvB KṭiṭQb| wZwb ej ṭZb Zui agṶZ I kw³ wZwb
 Ckṭi i KvQ ṭṭKB cṶB Ges wZwb evisevi Zvi wṭṭRi tKvb
 kw³ ev ṭṭgZv ṭvKvi K_v A`ṭKvi KṭiṭQb (thvnb 5 t19),
 0ZLb hxi Reve wṭj b Ges Zvṭ`i Dṭiṭk` ej ṭj b,
 0wbṶqB, wbṶqB Avwg ṭZvgvṭ`i ej wQ, cṶ wṭṭR wKQṶ
 KiṭZ cvṭi bv|0 0Avwg ṭZvgvṭ`i KvṭQ hv e³ Kṭi wQ, Zv
 Avgvi wṭṭRi K_v bq, tmṭj v nj Avgvi wczvi whwb Avgvi
 wfZṭi evm Kṭi b, wZwbB mewKQyKṭi b0 (Mvj vZx 14 : 19) |
 0Avgvi mnṭhVmxṭ`i KvṭQ Mgb Ki Ges Zvṭ`i Dṭiṭk` ej,
 Avwg Avgvi wczvi I ṭZvgvṭ`i wczvi Ges Avgvi Ckṭi I
 ṭZvgvṭ`i Ckṭi i Aaxb`0 (Mvj vZxq 20 : 17) | tKvb Ckṭi
 G aiṭbi fvlv e`envi Kiṭeb, tKvbṭṭgB Zv nṭZ cvṭi bv |
 tkl wṭṭKi ag[©]Ṷvi KMY Zvṭ`i tj Lv, K_v evZṭ GKB
 wekṭm I avi Yv e³ KṭiṭQb| Zviv wczvṭK GKgvĪ cṶZ
 Ckṭi Ges LṶṭK GKRbB gvbṭ I Ckṭi i ev`v wntmṭeB
 Dc`vcb KṭiṭQb whwb ZvṭK cṶi³4wZ Kṭi wṭj b Ges
 Zui cṶZ AvbMṭZ`i cṶ`vi wntmṭe LṶ th mKj kw³i
 Awakvix wṭj b Zv wZwb ZvṭK wṭṭQṭj b | (tṶi Zṭ`i Kvṭ[©]
 2 : 22) | wcuvi eṭj ṭQb 0 tn BmivBwj MY, ṭZvgiv tkvb,
 bvRvṭiṭ_i hxi, wZwb ṭZvgvṭ`i gṭa` Ckṭi KZṆ gṭbvbxZ,

wZwb Atj ŠwKK, AvṶh[©]ṭṭgZv I wṭ`kṶmgṭni Awakvix hv
 Ckṭi ZvṭK wṭṭQṭb, BZ`w`, Ckṭi ZvṭK cṶi³4wZ
 KṭiṭQb|0 cṶ eṭj ṭQb, 0Ckṭi GKRbB weivRgvb Ges
 Ckṭi I gvbṭli gṭa` GKRbB ga` wṭj b, tmB tj vKwU
 nṭj b whi wLṶ0 (Zxg_xq 2 : 5) |
 BwZnvṭmi avivq ṭ`Lv hvṭe th tm me mvari Y gvbṭ, hvṭ`i
 e`envṭi i Rṭb` wbD tUóvtgṭU i wPZ nṭṭQṭj, Zviv tmṭj vi
 gṭa` LṶi tKvb cṶK- Av`Zi ev Ckṭi Zṭi ṭṭLwb| A_P
 GLbKvi eṭj vKb `p wekṭm th Zviv tmṭj vi gṭa` Zv
 ṭṭLṶ| Zv hw` mZ`B nṭṭ ṭṭK Zvntj I i I wbD
 tUóvtgṭU thgb mṶw`0 GK Ckṭi i gZev` mṶúófvṭe wKṶv
 ṭ`I qv nṭṭṭ wĪ Zev` tmLvṭb mṶúófvṭe wKṶv ṭ`I qv nṭṭb
 tKb? b`bZgfvṭe wbD tUóvtgṭU ṭZv Zv mṶw`0fvṭe ej v
 thZ| tKb GKZev`ṭK GZ kZṶxbfvṭe, wĪ Zevṭ`i cṶZ
 tKvb Ovo e`wZṭiṭK, hvṭZ G e`vcvṭi tKvb weāwš-bv NUṭZ
 cvṭi GZ ṭúófvṭe eYṶv Kiv nṭṭQṭ? thgbwU AvRKvj tMuv
 wKṶv i wZ, agṶZ, DcṶ`k mKj ṭṭṭB wĪ Zevṭ`i weāwš-
 ṭK j vj b Kiv nṭṭQṭ| agZṶe` MY LṶB gvgvj K_vevZṶ
 Dci Abgvb Kṭi ATMZ Ges A- e`vL`vṭhV` wĪ Zṭi gZev` mṶó
 KiṭQb hv mṶúó, ewj 0 Ges 0`Ṷxbfvṭe agṶṶ` mgw`Z eṭj
 Kvṭiv KvṭQB cṶvY Kiv hvq bv |
 evBteṭj Ggb eṭj Ask iṭṭQṭ thṭj vṭZ mṶúó I ewj 0fvṭe
 GKZevṭ`i gZev` tNwU Z nṭṭQṭ| wĪ Zevṭ`i mg`Ṷb Gi Kg
 tKvb GKwU gvĪ Ask D`xZ Kiv hvṭe bv | Zvntj mṶúó I
 ewj 0 mṶṶ` cṶvY e`wZṭiṭK inm`gq me wṭṭṭ Avgiv tKb
 wekṭm Kie? hviv wekṭm Kṭi th LṶ nq Ckṭi A_ev Ckṭi i
 Aaxṭb cṶ_exi mṶv Zvṭ`i wetePbvi Rṭb` AvṭiKwU wṭṭq
 GLvṭb DĪ wcz nṭZ cvṭi | GwU nj : Avgvṭ`i cṭfy (hxi)

wbṭRi mṣútk^oth fvlvq l fwlṭz K_v etj b Ges Zvi th
k^w3 w` tḡ wZwb Atj ŠmKK KgRvE mvab Kti b, Zv Zvi fvlvi
mvṭ_ AmsMwZcY^oetj gṭb nṭe hw` Zv t_ṭK Ab` tKvb
e^w3 i tPtḡ Zvi wbṭRi tKvb k^w3 AwaK iṭḡtQ etj aviYv
Kiv nq|

hw` Lp c^w_exi mṭv nṭZb Zvntj wZwb wbṭRi mṣútk^o
ej ṭZb bv th wZwb wbṭR wKQyKiṭZ cvṭi b bv, wZwb hv etj b
Zv wbṭRi K_v bq Ges Zvi gṭa` th wczv AvṭQ wZwbB
mewKQyKti b| tKvb mvaviY tj vK, Ab` mvaviY tj vṭKi gZ
KvR Kti hw` G aiṭbi fvlv e`envi KiZ Ges ej Z th tm
wKQy etj bv ev Kti bv, Zvi gva`ṭg CkṭiB mewKQy etj b l
Kti b Ges tm tKvb wKQṢ ej ṭZ ev KiṭZ mṭḡg bqṆ Avgiv
ej ṭZ wṭav KiZvg bv th tm nq wḡ_`vev`x A_ev ag^o
AegvbbvKvix...|

hw` gṭb Kiv nq th Lp hLb etj ṭQb th Zvi wczv Zvi
tPtḡl tḡṬzi ZLb wZwb Zvi gvbe mEvi K_v e^w3
KtiṭQb, A_P GKB mvṭ_ Zvi Hkṭi K mEṽ mṣúYṖṭc
Ckṭi i mgKṭḡ wQj, Zvntj Zv nṭe fvlvi Ace`envi | gw_,
gvK^oev j ṭKi Mmṭcṭj Hkṭi KZ; GgbwK AwZ `weK mEṽ
etj AvL`wqZ Kiv hvq, Ggb wKQy hxi i cṶZ Avṭi wcz
nqwb| Rṭbi Mmṭcṭj i fṭḡKvq G aiṭbi wKQy Avfvm AvṭQ
etj `xKvi Kti wṭj l GK_v wṭkl fṭe Dṭj L` th tmLvṭb
Ggb eṭ Ask AvṭQ hvṭZ Pevš-fṭe hxi ṭK GKRb mvaviY
gvb| wntmṭeB wPwY Z Kiv nṭḡtQ|

GLb G Lpṽbiv Dcj wä KiṭZ cvṭi bv th hvṭi Rṭb`
Mmṭcṭj mgṭ i wPZ nṭḡwQj tmB Bqvü`x A_ev A-Bqvü`xṭ` i
GZ ṭi "ZcY^oGKwṭ wṭṭḡ Zṭ_`i cṶqvRb wQj bv hv G Dfḡ
tḡYi tj vKṭi aviYvi evBṭi wQj eis hv GKB mgṭḡ

ṭṭki mgvṭj vPbvṭK KvḥRi fṭe AveZ Kti wQj, hv wQj tm
hṭMi Lpṽbṭ` i Ae`vnZ `ḡRvi KviY| Lṭoi Ckṭi Zj A_ev
Zvi ce^oAw`ṭZj gZev` hw` mZ` nq Zvntj Zv th AwZ
fxY ṭi "ZcY^ol AvMṭṭvṭi xcK wṭlq ZvṭZ tKvb mṭ_`n
tbB| wKŠ` thṭnZi G Lpṽbiv tm_ṭjv mṣútk^omyṭw`Ṭ l
mṭ_úo tKvb weeiY w`ṭZ cvṭi bv Ges Zvṭ`i ṭi "Zj
mṣútk^o wKQy etj bv, mṭZivs wṭwṶZ fṭe ej v hvq G_ṭjv
Zvṭ`i AÁvZ wQj |

Avṭi Kiv cṶṶ Zvṭ`i ṭK Aek`B Kiv thṭZ cvṭi | Zv nj,
ag^oṖvi Kvi xiv hLb hxi ṭK Ckṭi A_ev Ckṭi i Aaxb c^w_exi
mṭvṭK GK AwZ- `weK k^w3 wntmṭe Awm^ovi Kiṭj b,
Zvici l Zviv wK fṭe Zvṭ`i tṶi Zṭ`i Kvḥṭej x (Book
of Acts) MṶŠ` Ges cṶvevj ṭZ memgqB hxi ṭK GKRb
gvb| wntmṭe AvL`wqZ Kiṭj b? D³ aviYvi ci GUV wQj
Agh^o vKi, A`ṭfweK l AthŠw³K, gvṭṭli iṭc Zvi
Dcw`wZ GṭKevṭiB tegvṭv|... Avmp, Avgiv tṶi Zṭ`i l
hxi i wkl`ṭi `ṭṭb wṭRṭ`i `ṭcb Kwi | Zviv wṭwṶZ fṭe
hxi ṭK Zvṭ`i gZB GKRb gvbyl wntmṭe tṭewQṭj b etj B
Zvi mvṭ_ mvṭṭvr l K_v evZ^o etj wQṭj b| G e`vcvṭi tKvb
mṭ_`n vKṭZ cvṭi bv| Gici, wZwb gvbyl bb, eis cṶKZ
cṶṭḡ Ckṭi, A_ev c^w_exi mṭv etj RvṭZ cvṭj Zvṭ`i
we`sq ṭZgbwUB nZ thgbw Avgvṭ`i nṭe hw` Avgiv
Awm^ovi Kwi th Avgvṭ`i tPbvRvbv tKvb GKRb gvbyl ev`
ṭe Ckṭi A_ev c^w_exi mṭv| GLvṭb Avgvṭ`i wṭePbv KiṭZ
nṭe th Avgvṭ`i tKgb Abf^wZ nZ Ges Avgiv G aiṭbi
GKRb e^w3 i mvṭ_ tKgb e`envi KiZvg Ges Zvi mvṭ_
Kxfṭe K_v ej Zvg| Awg Av`vkj th tKD hw` Dcj wä
KiṭZ cvṭi th GB tj vKw Ckṭi A_ev GKRb `Mṭḡ `Z, tm

KLṭbvB H e^{w3}ṭK Avi gvb| wntmṭe AvL^{wq}Z Kiṭe bv|
 tm Gici t^ṭK Zvi c` I gh^Ṗvi DcṭhvMx cšvq Zvi mvṭ₋
 K₋v ej te|
 aviv hvK, Avgvṭⁱ mvṭ₋ ms^{wk}ṭ- th tKvb `ṭe^{w3} cix^Ṗv
 w^{bix}Ṗvi ci ^ṖMṖq `Z gvBṭKj I M^wveṭaj (tdṭikZv
 w^gKvBj I w^{Reiv}Bj) etj c^ḡwYZ nṭj b| Gici I wK Avgiv
 Zvṭⁱ gvb| etj B AvL^{wq}Z Kie? Aek^B bv| Avgiv ZLb
 ṭ^vfweKfvṭeB eUṭⁱ eje, ḠH `Ṗ e^{w3} hvṭⁱ Avgiv
 gvb| etj RvbZvg, Zviv gvb| bb, Q^Uṭeṭk ^ṖMṖq `Z| Ḡ G
 K₋wU nṭe ṭ^vfweK| w^{hi}wLḡ h^w c^w₋extZ Avmvi c^{ṭe}^ḡ
 gvbṭⁱ PvBṭZ te^wk wKQynṭZb, weṭkl Kṭi wZwb h^w Ckṭi
 ev c^w₋exi mḡv nṭq ₋vKṭZb, wZwb KLṭbvB c^w₋extZ
₋vKvKvṭj GKRb gvb| wntmṭe KLṭbvB MY^w nṭZb bv,
 ṭKbbv wZwb Zvi ṭkḡZj I Avmj ^ṭewk^ó Z^wM KiṭZ cviṭZb
 bv| wZwb h^w Q^Uṭeṭkl ₋vKṭZb Zvntj c^ḡKZcṭ^Ṗ wZwb c^{ṭe}^ḡ
 hv wQṭj b ZvB ₋vKṭZb Ges hviv ZvṭK c^ḡKZcṭ^Ṗ wPbZ,
 Zvṭⁱ KvṭQ tmfvṭeB wZwb AvL^{wq}Z nṭZb|
 hxi LṭṭK ZLb ṭKvb^ṭṭḡB b^vqwbḡ, h^{w3}ev^x gvb| wntmṭe
 MY^w Kiv nṭZv bv, h^w I Zvi ew^wK Dcw^wZ gvb|ṭK
 Aw^{ff}³ KiZ Ges Zviv ZvṭK G b^vṭḡ WvKZ bv|
 w^bD ṭUóvṭḡṭUⁱ evM- ^ṭewk^{ṭó}i w^ṭK `wḡ w^ṭj c^ḡZwU
 ṭj vṭKi ḡṭb th K₋vUv b^vov ṭ^ṭ te Zv nj ḠLṭḠ I ḠCkṭi ḡbv^gK
 `ḡU AvL^v hv ci ^ṭui weṭivax wntmṭe AvM^{vṭ}MvovB e^ṭenvi
 nṭqṭQ ḠCkṭi Ḡ I Ḡgvb|ḡ k^ā Ḡṭqi gZ| Avgiv h^w kṭāi
 mvariY e^ṭenvṭiⁱ w^{el}q^wU weṭePbv Kwi, Avgiv mṭš^vṭⁱ mvṭ₋
 ṭ^ṭ LṭZ cve th GgbwU KLbB NUZ bv h^w c^ḡḡwU cṭiⁱ wU
₋Y w^bṭ^ṭ RK nṭZv, A^Ṗ h^w Lṭ Ckṭi nṭZb|

Avgiv ewj, ḠivRc^ṭ Ges ivRvḠ, KviY ivRc^ṭ ivRv bb|
 h^w wZwb ivRv nṭZb, Zvntj Avg^ṭiṭK Ab^w ṭKvb
 cv^ṖmPK k^ā thgb Ḡenr I Ṗ^ṭi Ḡ ḠEa^ṂZb I Aa^ḡḡḠ
 ḠicZv I c^ṭḠ ḠBZ^w e^ṭenvi KiṭZ nṭZ| hLb ag^ḡṖviK
 cj etj b th Kwi bṭⁱ PvP^ḡLṭṭi Ges Lṭ Ckṭiⁱ GKRb,
 (w^bD ṭUóvṭḡṭU evisevi GiKg Dṭj L AvṭQ) ZLb c^ḡxqgvb
 nq th A^ḡY^Ṗṭe Lṭṭi Ckṭi n^l qv m^ṭúṭK^ḡZvi ṭKvb aviYv
 wQj bv| Abj^ṭṭfvṭe wKṭḡY^ṭ tivgvbm KZ^Ṗ LṭṭK ḠHk^{ṭi} K
 g^wngvi ivR^ḠÉḠ wntmṭe AvL^{wq}Z Kiv t^ṭK ch^Ṗ c^ḡvY
 ṭḡṭj th Zvi ḡZ ivR^ḠÉ nj GK w^Rwm Ges Ckṭi Ab^w
 w^Rwm| Avgvi e³e^ṭ GB th K₋wU hLb c^ḡḡ ejv nṭq^wQj
 ZLb Zvi A^ḡGiKgB wQj |
 evBṭej ₋ṭj vi m^vḡw^Ṗḡ gg^ḡGes K^wZc^q weṭePbv t^ṭK w^mx^vš-
 Kiv hvq th tm₋ṭjv w^ṭZevṭⁱ A₋ev Lṭṭi Ckṭiⁱ A₋ev
 c^ḡK Aw^ṭZjⁱ c^ṭṖ ṭḡv^ṭUB Ab^ṭKj b^q| Dci^ṭ AvṭiKwU
 weṭePbvi w^ṭṭK j Ṗ^ṭ Kiv hvq thw^ṭ ṭK KvṭiviB^ṭ w^ḡ Lṭ GKUv
 c^ṭowb hv GmKj gZevṭⁱ m^ṭúY^ḡc^wi c^ṭš Ges Zv Zvṭⁱ
 ag^Ṗṭ^ṭṭ^ṭ gZevṭⁱ i^l wei^ṭx^ṭ| tmwU nj hxi gmxn nṭj I tm
 w^{el}q^wU ag^ḡṖviK I Bqv^ṭṭ^ṭ i KvṭQ AZ^ṭš-mZK^ṭZvi mvṭ₋
 c^ḡKvK Kiv nṭq^wQj | Avg^ṭi c^ṭṖy^ḡ xN^ḡm^ḡḡq hver G w^{el}ṭq
 m^ṭúḡ wKQ^Ṗ etj b^wb, eis Bqv^ṭṭ^ṭ i gZ Zvi w^{kl}ṭ^ṭ i^l
 ZvṭK ṭ^ṭL w^mx^vš-ṭbqvⁱ Rb^w Zvṭⁱ Dci^ṭ tQṭo ṭ^ṭ b| wZwb
 i^{ay}Zvi KvṭQ e^wṭPḡ thvnb Gi ṭc^ḡi Z^ṭ Z^ṭ iṭKB e^vcviwU
 R^wṭṭq wQṭj b|
 hxi w^bṭ^ṭRṭK gmxn etj ṭNv^lYvi ci h^w m^{ṭe}ṖP c^{ṭi}wⁿZ
 Zvi ṭcvkvK wQṭo ṭdj vi ḡv^ṭḡ AvZ^ṭ c^ḡKvK Kṭi ₋vṭKb,
 Zvntj wZwb h^w Ab^w ṭKvb D^ṖPZi iKg `we KiṭZb, Zv
 ṭkvbv ev m^ṭṭ^ṭ n Kivi ci H c^{ṭi}wⁿZ wK KiṭZb? h^w wZwb

tm i Kg wKQy`we KiṭZb Zṭe wḃḃqB Zv cKvk tcZ| hLb
mvaviY gvbj Zui Atj ŠwKK Kvhṭej x cZ`ṭ Kij , Zviv
wew`šZ nṭqWQj G tṭe th Ckṭi GKRb gvbj ṭK G aiṭbi
ṭlgZv`vb KiṭZ cvṭib! RbMY hLb Zv ṭ`Lj Zviv wew`šZ
I PgrKZ nj Ges Ckṭii gungv ṭNvl Yv Kij wḃḃ gvbj ṭK
G aiṭbi ṭlgZv w`ṭqṭQb (gw_ 9 : 8)| ṭntiv` th mgq Zvi
K_v iṭbj b, ṭKD ṭKD aviYv Kij wZwb Bvj qvm Av. ṭKD
ṭKD ejj wZwb bex Ges ṭKD ṭKD ejj wZwb cṭRṭeb
jvfKvix thvnb| wKš` ṭKDB ZṭK mṭeṔṔ Ckṭi A_ev
Ckṭii Aaxb cṭ_exi mḃv wṭmṭe fṭewb| GKwṭ tjvKI
GK_v etj bv th hxi Zvi wḃṭRi kwṣṭZ GiKg Atj ŠwKK
ṭlgZv cḃkḃ KiṭQb| ṭcḃi ZMY hw` cKZcṭṭ hxi i
CkṭiṭZji gZev`B cṔvi KiṭZb Ges agṔšwi Z Bqvú`xiv
hw` mvgwMḂfṭe Zv MḃY KiZ Zvntj Aweklṃx Bqvú`xṭ` i
gṭa` Zv Aek`B mṭew Z_vKZ Ges ṭm mgq hviv ceṔci
GKZṔṭ` `Ṕfṭe weklṃx wQj Zviv wK GKwṭK Ckṭii
agṔZ cṔṭii Rṭb` LṔvbṭ` i KvṭQ AvcwĒ Dṭ vcb KiZ br?
GLb chš-ṭcḃi Zṭ` i Kvhṭej x MḂš` wKsev wḃD ṭUóvṭṭṭṭ
ṭKvbLvṭbB G aiṭbi ṭKvb wKQj mvṭṭvr cvl qv hvqwb| `Ṕ
A_ev wZbRb Ckṭi mṔwKṔ AwṭṭhvṭMi Reve `vb KwZcq
cṔṔxb LṔvb cv`xi iṔbvi Dṭj LṭhvM` Ask wQj | Zvi ci I
ṭKb Avgiv ṭcḃi Zṭ` i mgṭq G aiṭbi wKQyLṭR cvB bv? Gi
Reve GKUvBṆ Avi Zv nj GB th, ZLb Ggb cwiw`wZi
Dṭṭe nqwb Ges Lṭói CkṭiṭZji gZev` I Dṭ wczB nqwb|
gw` i I AvṔṭbi wei`ṭx K_v ejv Qvov wḃṭṭṭbi wei`ṭx Avi
wK AwṭṭhvM wQj (ṭcḃi Zṭ` i Kvh`6 : 13)? Avgiv hw` cṭj i
mKj mdṭiB Zvi mṭx nB Ges Bqvú`xṭ` i Dcvmbvj ṭq
(Synagogue) Bqvú`xṭ` i mvṭ_ Zvi Avṭj vṔbvmgṭn thvM

ṭ`B, Zṭ` i Aweivg I cṔĒ wḃḃZṭbi welq jṭṭ Kwī,
Zvntj ṭ`LṭZ cve th wZwb hxi i bqṭ CkṭiṭZji cṔvi
KṭiṭQb etj Bqvú`xiv ṭKvb mṭ`n cKvk KiṭQ bv| hw`
hxi i CkṭiṭZji cṔvi Kiv nṭZv Zvntj Bqvú`xiv Zṭ` i
wṔivṔwi Z wḃṭṭg GK bqṭ Ckṭii cṔvi nṭ`Q etj AwṭṭhvM
Dṭ vcb KiZ|
ṭcḃi ZMY KLṭbvB hxi i CkṭiṭZji ev ceṔAw`ṭZji gZ ṭKvb
gZev` i e`vcvṭi wK KLṭbv wḃṭ`KZ nṭqWQj b? hw` ZvB
nZ Zvntj Zvi mvṭ_ Zṭ` i mṭhvM `vcṭbi mgqKvj wṔ
Avgvṭ` i KvṭQ aiv coZ ṭṭnZṭṭwṔ wQj ZLbI mṔṔṔṔZb
I A`ṭfweK GK gZev` | hw` G welṭqi mZ`Zv mṔṔṔKṔ
Zviv `Ṕfṭe mṭ`ngṔṔ bv_vKṭZb, Zvntj `ṭfweKfṭeB
Zviv we`šq cKvk KiṭZb| Zviv hw` AweṔj weklṭm Zv
Abṭ` i wKṭṭv w`ṭZb Zṭe Zviv Zṭ` i ZvrṭṭwYK fṭe MḃY
KiZ bv| wKQywelq mṔṔṔKṔmṭ`n_vKṭj Zṭ` i ZKṔweZKṔ
Kiv wKsev KZK_ṭjv welṭq AvcwĒi Reve w`ṭZ nṭZv| wKš`
Zṭ` i mgMḂ BwZvṭm Ges Zṭ` i wekvj iṔbvi fṭeṔṭi
Zṭ` i wḃṭRṭ` i we`šq ev mṭ`n wKsev Abṭ` i mṭ`n ev
AvcwĒi ṭKvb cḃṔY ṭṭṭj bv|
GK_v Aek`B `ṔKvi KiṭZ nṭe th Dcvmbvi h_vh_j ṭṭe`
nṭ`Qb wczv Ckṭi, wṭZṔṭ` hvṭK Ckṭiṭ` i gṭa` cḃṔg e`wṔ
ejv nq| KvhṔ agṔṔṔ_ṭj vṭZ GiKg ṭKvb Abṭṭgw` Z weavb
cvl qv hvq bv hv Avgvṭ` i Ab` ṭKvb Ckṭi ev Z`vbjfc
KvDṭK mṭ`Ṕab KiṭZ etj | G welṭq `ṭcḃhxi ṭK ṭ`Lvi ci
Zui DṭiṭK` wḃṭṭṭbi Kw_Z mswṭṭṭ fṭiṭbi Dṭj`L
_i`ZṔṔṔ| hxi me mgqB Zui wczv Ckṭii KvṭQ cḃṔ
KiṭZb, Avi Zv wZwb KiṭZb GZ webxZ I AvZṭṭ mgwcz
fṭe hv GKRb AwZ wḃṔṔkxj e`wṔ i cṭṭṭB iayKiv mṔṔ|

wZwb Ck̄j̄t̄K me^ovB Zui wczv etj A_ev Zui Rxeṭbi c̄f̄y
etj m̄t̄v̄ab KiṭZb Ges wZwb Zui wkl̄t̄ i l GKb m̄Evi
c̄0_ḅv Kivi Rṭb̄ w̄b̄t̄ R w̄t̄Zb | wZwb ejṭZb, Avgv̄t̄ i
Zui B Dc̄mbv Kiv D̄w̄PZ |

Z`bhvqx̄ i agv̄t̄ wczvi c̄0_ḅv Kiv wQj P̄v̄t̄P̄ m̄y x̄NR̄v̄t̄j i
wbqg l Hw̄Zn̄ | wj Uwb̄t̄Z (Litany) thgbw̄ iṭq̄t̄Q, 0̄c̄f̄y
Avgv̄t̄ i Ki`Yv Ki0, 0̄L̄p̄ Avgv̄t̄ i Ki`Yv Ki0Ñ G aiṭbi
ms̄w̄t̄B c̄0_ḅv Zj bvgj Kf̄v̄t̄e AṭbK c̄t̄i c̄0_Zḅ Kiv nq |
wK̄t̄gUxq c̄0_ḅv hv meṭP̄t̄q c̄0_P̄xb c̄0_ḅv w̄nt̄m̄t̄e AvRI
we`gvb Ges M̄xR̄P̄ ms̄L̄v̄š–ms̄weav̄t̄bi Ašf̄P̄, Gw̄ i w̄PZ
n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj PZL̄`kZv̄x̄t̄Z Ges tm̄Lv̄t̄b G aiṭbi t̄Kvb w̄elq
t̄b | Aw̄iṭRb c̄0_ḅv w̄elqK GK w̄ekvj M̄0̄š` AZ`š`
ewj 0̄Zvi m̄v̄t̄_ i ay wczv̄t̄K Dc̄mbvi Av̄n̄Yv R̄wb̄t̄q̄t̄Qb,
L̄p̄t̄K bq; Ges th̄t̄nZr̄Bm̄v̄aviṭYi G aiṭbi c̄0_ḅvi t̄ḡt̄t̄
w̄b`vi ev t̄v̄t̄i w̄KQy Av̄t̄Q Ggb K_v wZwb etj bwb,
v̄f̄weKf̄v̄t̄eB Avgiv aṭi w̄b̄t̄Z cw̄i th L̄t̄oi Kv̄t̄Q c̄t̄eP̄B
aiṭbi Kv̄Zi Ab̄t̄q w̄ebq Kiv L̄p̄v̄t̄`i MY c̄0_ḅv m̄f̄vi
Kv̄t̄Q AÁvZ w̄Qj |

GLv̄t̄b t̄c̄0i Z̄t̄`i Bw̄Znv̄t̄mi GKRB w̄ekó e`w̄³ l NUBvi
c̄0_Z`w̄o t`qv hvK | t̄n̄t̄iv` hLb t̄Rgm̄t̄K nZ`v Kiṭj b (hw̄b
w̄Qj b Rṭbi f̄vB) Ges w̄cUviṭK e`x Kiṭj b, Avgiv cv̄W
Kwi th P̄v̄t̄P̄Aweivg 0̄CK̄t̄i i D̄t̄i k`0 c̄0_ḅv Kiv n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj ;
L̄t̄oi D̄t̄i t̄k` bq, 0̄Zui Rb`0 (t̄c̄0i Z̄t̄`i Kv̄h^o12 : 5) |
cj l m̄vBj vm hLb w̄d̄w̄j w̄ci Kv̄i v̄M̄v̄t̄i e`x w̄Qj b, Avgiv
cv̄W Kwi th ZLb Zviv 0̄CK̄t̄i i , YMv̄b l c̄k̄smv K̄t̄i w̄Qj b0
(t̄c̄0i Z̄t̄`i Kv̄h^o16 : 25) h̄x̄i i bq; Ges hLb cjṭK
t̄Ri`hv̄t̄jg Mgb Kiṭj Zvi cw̄i Yw̄Z m̄ūt̄K^ow̄k̄qv̄i K̄t̄i
t` l qv nj , ZLb wZwb etj w̄Qj b 0̄CK̄t̄i hv B`Qv K̄t̄i b ZvB

n̄te (t̄c̄0i Z̄t̄`i Kv̄h^o21 : 14) | G t̄t̄K Aek`B ḡt̄b Kiv
hvq th Zviv wczv Ck̄j̄t̄KB eḡSt̄q̄t̄Qb, Kv̄i Y h̄x̄i w̄b̄t̄RI G
t̄ḡt̄t̄ GKb f̄v̄lv e`envi K̄t̄i w̄Qj b | thgb Ck̄j̄i i
Dc̄mbvKv̄t̄j wZwb ejṭZb : Avgvi B`Qvq bq, Avcbvi B`QvB
ciY t̄nvK... |

c̄t̄eB ew̄YZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q th aḡm̄s̄mḡn w̄l̄Zev̄t̄`i gZ t̄Kvb
gZev` t̄b | Guv m̄y ūof̄v̄t̄e c̄0_w̄YZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q th t̄Kvb
h̄y³ev`x b`v̄q̄w̄b0 ḡv̄t̄l i c̄t̄ḡ G w̄l̄Zev` M̄0̄Y ev aviY Kiv
Am̄e, t̄Kbbv Gi v̄t̄eṭi w̄aZv Guv̄t̄K A_ḡxb K̄t̄i w̄t̄q̄t̄Q |
G_vb̄w̄mq̄v̄t̄mi w̄l̄-Ck̄j̄ w̄elqK gZev̄t̄` t̄Rvi w̄t̄q̄ ejv
n̄t̄q̄t̄Q th wczv, c̄j̄ ev AvZvi Kv̄t̄iviB t̄Kvb w̄KQj Af̄ve
t̄b, t̄Kbbv Zv̄t̄`i ḡt̄a` c̄0_Z̄t̄K c̄k̄Z l h_vh_ Ck̄j̄,
c̄0_Z̄t̄KB Awebk̄j̄ Zvi w̄K w̄t̄q̄ mgvb Ges c̄0_Z̄t̄KB
Hk̄j̄i KZvq cY^o | w̄Kš` Zv m̄t̄Ej̄l Giv wZbRb wZb Ck̄j̄
bb, i ay GK Ck̄j̄ | d̄t̄j Zviv c̄0_Z̄t̄K cY^o Ck̄j̄ n̄l qv
m̄t̄Ej̄l GK Ges eū Df̄q̄B | Gw̄l̄ w̄t̄m̄t̄` t̄n GK v̄t̄eṭiv̄ax
w̄elq̄N thgb GK_v ejv th w̄cUvi, t̄Rḡb l Rb Ḡt̄`i
c̄0_Z̄t̄KiB GK GKRB cY^o ḡv̄t̄l n̄l qvi Rṭb` c̄0_qvR̄bq
m̄ew̄KQ̄B Av̄t̄Q, Z̄t̄e Zviv m̄w̄s̄j̄j̄ Zf̄v̄t̄e wZb e`w̄³ bq̄N
GKRb gv̄l̄ | 0̄CK̄t̄i 0 A_ev 0̄gv̄t̄l 0 k̄ā 0̄t̄qi m̄v̄t̄_ ms̄w̄k̄e`
aviYv mḡn G `ḡw̄l̄ c̄0_w̄t̄ei c̄k̄w̄Z̄t̄Z t̄Kvb cv̄_ḡ` m̄w̄PZ
KiṭZ cv̄t̄i bv | w̄b̄w̄mq̄vi Kv̄D̄w̄Ȳt̄j̄ i ci GB w̄t̄kl̄ i x̄w̄Z̄t̄ZB
w̄l̄Zev̄t̄`i gZev` t̄K e`vL̄v Kivi eū `p̄v̄š`-iṭq̄t̄Q | tm̄ h̄t̄Mi
hvRK l c̄0`MY w̄t̄kl̄ f̄v̄t̄e wZb 0e`w̄³ i 0 cY^o mgK̄ḡZv
iḡj̄vi e`v̄cv̄t̄i w̄t̄kl̄ Av̄M̄0̄x w̄Qj b | Avi Zv KiṭZ w̄M̄t̄q̄
Zviv GK̄t̄Z̄j̄ w̄elq̄w̄ m̄ūȲ^om̄eR̄0 w̄t̄q̄w̄Qj b | hv t̄nvK, G
gZev` K̄x̄f̄v̄t̄e e`vL̄v Kiv n̄t̄q̄w̄Qj , tm̄w̄l̄ t̄Kvb e`v̄cv̄i bv
n̄t̄j̄ l G_s̄t̄j̄vi GKw̄t̄K me^ovB Ab`w̄l̄i Rṭb` ewj w̄t̄Z nq |

thṭnZi0e^{w30} (Person) I 0mĒv0 (being) kṭāi e^{en}vi
 wṭq gvb| weāwš^t wKvi, tm KviṭY Zv mṭw⁰ nI qv
 c0qvRb| 0mĒv0 AvL^{wU} c0Z^{KwU} wṭqṭi Ges Zvici wĪ-
 Ckṭii wZb e^{w3}i c0Z^{ṭKi} YevPK AvL^v nṭZ cvṭi |
 D^{vni}Y ^ṭfc hw^ṭ ej v nq LpB Ckṭi | wKš^ṭ GLvṭb ṭKvb
 mĒv ṭbB, ^ṭwkó^ṭ ṭbB hv w^ṭq Zvi Y cKvk cvq| Zvntj
 GUvṭK GK A^ṭxb wṭl q Qvov Avi wKQ^{ej} v hvq bv | wKš^ṭ
 hLb ej v nq th Gme e^{w3ṭ} i c0Z^{ṭKB} ṭqs Ckṭi, Gi A⁰
 Aek^B GB nṭe th wczv c^wKfvṭe GKwU mĒv, cṭ
 c^wKfvṭe GKwU mĒv Ges Z^vbj^{ṭc} cweĪ AvZ^{wi} I
^ṭZšfvṭe GKwU mĒv iṭqṭQ| GLvṭb wZb^{wU} mĒvi wZbRbB
 e^{w3} | tm ṭṭṭ GB wZbRb Ckṭi Qvov Avi wK nṭZ cvṭib
 hw^ṭ bv Abgvb Kiv hvq th wZbRb mgwšZ e^{w3} A^{ev}
 wZbRb wczv, wZbRb cṭ A^{ev} wZbRb cweĪ AvZ^{wi} AvṭQb?
 wczvi hw^ṭ Rb^vṭbi inm^ṭgq wew^P ṭṭgZv ^vṭK, Zṭe
 GLbl Zv mw^ṭq bq ṭKb? wZwb hw^ṭ Acwi eZ^ṭxq bvB nṭeb
 Zvntj i^ṭṭZ hv wQj GLb Zv ṭbB ṭKb? Zui c^vṭ^vZv wK
 GKB AvṭQ Ges Zui cwi Kíbv Kivi ṭṭgZvI wK GKib
 iKg iṭqṭQ? ZvB hw^ṭ nq Zv nṭj Avṭiv mš^v wZwb Drcv^b
 Kṭib^w ṭKb? ṭM^{ov} hvRKiv thgb^{wU} wRÁ^{vmv} Kṭi tm iKg
 wZwb wK mš^v Rb^vṭbi A^ṭṭṭ nṭq cṭoṭQb? A^{ev} wZwb Zui
 Rb^vṭbi ṭṭgZv KvṭR j^vṭvṭeb wKbv ṭmB B^ṭQv I gw^R
 DciB wK Zv w^ṭf^ṭkxj? wZwb Zui 0^{iv} w^ṭb^ṭvṭe m^ṭ Ab^ṭ
 ṭKvb i^ṭc ev Av^wZ m^ṭú^bAb^ṭ ṭKvb wKQj gZB? Ges wZwb
 Zui B gZ GKB Dcv^vṭb M^wZ nṭeb wK bv?
 G c^ṭé Aek^B KiṭZ nṭe th wĪ-Ckṭii ZZxq e^{w3} ṭKvb
 cš^ṭq Drcb^ṭṭqṭQb| ZvṭK c0^g ^ṭe^{w3} i ^ṭ^ ^ṭ^c^vṭ^vZvi
 Aw^fc0^q ṭ^ṭK thš^ṭ ṭṭgZvi gva^ṭṭṭ nṭqṭQ? hw^ṭ ZvB nq,

Zvntj GKB Kv^ṭṭṭṭ ṭKb PZ⁰ev cṭi Avṭiv Drcb^ṭKiv
 nj bv?
 hv ṭnvK, wĪ Zev^ṭ i GB A^ṭṭ^v Rb^vṭbi K^v ^ṭKvi Kṭi
 wṭj cṭ^ṭi e^{w3}K Aw^ṭZi Zvi wczvi tgav ṭ^ṭKB Drmwⁱ Z
 etj Aek^B ^ṭKvi KiṭZ nq, Avi Zv cṭ^ṭi Zj bvq
 w^ṭ0Zfvṭe wczvi AM^ṭwaKvi A^{ev} ṭk0^ṭZji K^vB Zṭj
 aṭi | Avi ṭKvb mĒvB h^v_h Ckṭi nṭZ cvṭi bv hw^ṭ Zvi
 ṭṭṭ Ea^vZb ev ṭk0 ṭKD ^vṭK, m^ṭṭ^ṭṭc GB cwi Kíbv
 Kv^ṭRi fvṭe h^v_h mgK^ṭZvi Ges cvk^vcnk wĪ Zev^ṭ wZb
 e^{w3} i GKṭZji gZev^ṭ ṭK c0^vL^vṭb Kṭi |
 wĪ Zev^ṭ i e^vcvṭi cā^vb Av^vṭ^ṭ GB th GwU nj Hk^ṭi K
 c0^vṭ^ṭ ṭki cā^vb D^ṭṭ^ṭ k^ṭ Dcv^bvi j^ṭṭ^ṭ e^ṭ w^ṭṭ^ṭṭe GKZev^ṭ
 c0Z0vi cwi cš^ṭ | GB GKZev^ṭ i m^ṭvi Kiv A^{ev}
 Ab^ṭi^ṭc Zvi Ab^ṭmiY m^ṭṭ^ṭ ṭni wṭl q etj B w^ṭew^PZ ev MY^ṭ
 nṭe | Avi Zv G KviṭY th G gZev^ṭ eū Ckṭi Z^v ṭcš^ṭṭw^j K
 Dcv^bvi c0^ṭṭ Kṭi |⁶⁰
 Bsj^ṭṭ^ṭṭi GKZev^ṭ x Av^ṭṭ^ṭ vj ṭbi M^fxi c^ṭṭve Avṭ^ṭmi Kv^ṭZI
 c^ṭṭow^ṭ | K^vj w^ṭf^ṭcš^ṭ GKwU ṭM^v0xi gva^ṭṭṭ Gi m^Pbv nṭq^ṭṭ |
 wKš^ṭ m^B k kZvāx bv^wṭ^ṭ w^ṭf^ṭb^ṭc0Z0vb a^ṭi a^ṭi ag^ṭq Av^k0g
 cwiYZ nq Ges G ch^ṭq ag^ṭṭZi Dci ZZ tenk^ṭ i^ṭ“Zi ṭ^ṭ I qv
 nZ bv | Gfvṭe a^ṭi a^ṭi ag^ṭq cwi eZ^ṭbi c^v Db^vṭ^ṭ nq | P^vj^ṭ
 P^bmx (Charles Chauncy, 1705-1757 L,) w0ṭj b tev0ṭbi
 Aw^ṭevm^ṭ | wZwb GK Ckṭi w^ṭṭ^ṭṭ^ṭ v^ṭṭbi GK mṭw⁰ w^ṭṭ^ṭ Rbv
 c0vb Kṭi b | ṭRgm wdg^ṭṭbi (1759-1835 L,) ṭbZ^ṭZi wKsm
 P^vcvṭ^ṭji ag^ṭq mg^ṭṭek wĪ Zev^ṭ wṭl qK Zv^ṭ i A^vs^ṭṭw^j Kv^ṭ
 wMR^ṭ mKj i^wZ- b^wZ w^ṭṭ^ṭṭ^ṭ Kṭi | 1785 L, G NUbv nṭU |
 Gfvṭe Avṭ^ṭmi Kv^ṭ c0^g GKZev^ṭ x P^vṭ^ṭ Aw^ṭZi ṭNw^ṭ Z nq |
 w^ṭṭ^ṭṭ^ṭ i gZev^ṭ c^ṭK^ṭṭ^ṭ g^ṭṭ^ṭ I w^ṭZw^ṭ Z nṭZ ^vṭK | Aw^ṭKvsk

==== Cmv gmxn t Bmj vṭgi GK bex ==== 241
tj vKB Zv MōY Kṭi | Gi dj wntmte tevótb GKRB Qvov mKj
hvRK tbZe, KZR GKZev` MpxZ nq|

DBwj qvg Gj wi P`wbs (W. Ellery Channing, 1780-1882)

BDwj qvg Gj wi P`wbs 1780 L, RbMōY Kṭi b| 23 eQi eqtm wZwb tevótb AvMgb Kṭi b Ges hvRṭKi `wqZj cvj b i i` Kṭi b| wZwb GKZev` x wPŠ+ 0viv wecj fvte cfweZ nṭqQṭj b| P`wbs KLṭbV wĭ Zev` MōY Kṭi bwb, Zte tm mgq Zv cKvṭk` tNvIYv Kiv wbcv` wQj bv| ZvṭK Ab`vb` GKZev` x hvRKṭ` i mvṭ_ wgtj tMvctb wĭ Zev` weṭivax gZev` cṖvṭi i Rṭb` AwfhyṖ Kiv nq| P`wbs Revte etj b th wĭ Zev` mṛúṭK`Zvṭ` i gZvgZ Zviv tMvcb ivṭLwb, Zte Zviv tm gZev` Ggbfvte cṖvi KṭiṭQb thb AvṭM Kvṭiv Zv Rvbv wQj bv| P`wbs Avṭiv etj b, Zviv G cŠv MōY KṭiṭQb G KviṭY hvṭZ Lóvbiv ci`úṭi i wei`tx Avṭiv wef³ bv nṭq cto| tm KviṭY G chṭq GKZev` x Avṭ`vj b cKvk` ifc MōY KiṭZ cvṭi w|

1819 L, P`wbs tifvṭiÉ R`vṭiW `úvKṭmi (Jared Sparks) `wqZj MōY AbṖvṭb GK e³Zv cṖvb Kṭi b| wZwb Zvi AbbKiYxq i wZṭZ GKZev` x atgṖ gj `enkó` ,tjv e`vL`v Kṭi b| wZwb etj b th wDṭUóvṭgṭU i wFwÉ nj I i tUóvṭgU| Lóvbṭ` i Rṭb` th wKṭv cṖvi Kiv nṭqṭQ, ZvB Bqvú`x` i gṭa` cṖvi Kiv nṭqQj| GwU wQj Ckṭi i mṭṭ cṭnvix wekuj cwi Kí bvi cYZv hv Dcj wä Kivi Rṭb` wecj cĀv cṖqvRb|

wZwb etj b, GK_v gṭb tiṭL wZwb G wekym e³ KṭiṭQb th cweĭ Mōší GK Aṭk Ckṭi th wKṭv cṖvb Kṭi b Zv Ab` Aṭki mvṭ_ weṭiwaZvcY`nṭZ cvṭi bv| Ckṭi Zui Mfxi weṭePbvi ci Ggb me e`vL`vi cĀZ Avgiv Awekym e³ Kwi, hv cĀZwóZ

242==== Cmv gmxn t Bmj vṭgi GK bex ====
mṭZ`i cwi cŠk| P`wbs tRvi w`ṭq etj b, gvbṭi i DvPZ Zvi hv³
e`envi Kiv| wZwb etj b, 0Ckṭi Avgvṭ` i eyxeyÉ w`ṭqṭQb Ges
Gi Rb` Avgvṭ` i Revew`n KiṭZ nṭe| Avgiv hw` GṭK e`envi
bv Kṭi wbu`É i wL, th tṭṭĭ Avgvṭ` i wṭRṭ` i B aYsm tWṭK
Avbv nṭe| Avgiv eyx`mṛúbe cṖYx etj B Avgvṭ` i Dṭĭṭk`
cĀZ`vṭ` k tcṖY Kiv nṭqṭQ| Avgiv Avj ṭm` wbgw³4Z nṭq Avkv
KiṭZ cwi th Ckṭi Avgvṭ` i Ggb e`e`v w`ṭqṭQb thLvṭb Zj bv
Kiv, mxgve`x Kiv ev wmx`vš-MōṭYi tKvb cṖqvRb tbB| wKŠ`GUv
nṭe Avgvṭ` i eZṖvb Aw`ṭZj mvgwMĀ `enkṭó` i PvṭZ c`K
wKQj cĀZ`vṭ` k thfvte Avgvṭ` i Dci AwcZ nṭqṭQ ZvṭK
tmfvteB MōY Kiv Ges hvi Dci Zvi wekym I wFwÉ wbfṖ Kṭi
tmB gṭbi mrvṭṭh` Zvi e`vL`v Kiv cĀvi KvR|0 wZwb Avṭiv
etj b, 0Ckṭi hw` Acwi mxg Ávbx nb Zvntj wZwb Zvi mṭṭi Ávb
wṭqṭ tKŠZK KiṭZ cvṭi b bv| GKRB Ávbx wKṭv K Zvi QvĭMY
KZR ZvṭK MōṭYi ṭgZvi gṭa`B Zvi mv`RZv ṭ`LṭZ cvb,
Zvṭ` i tevṭai AMg` wKQy wKṭv w`ṭq nZwenej Kṭi wKsev
ci`ú i weṭivax weZṭKṖ gṭa` Zvṭ` i Amnvqfvte wṭṭṭc Kṭi
bq| eyx`i AMg` evM`kjxi 0viv Avgvṭ` i ṭgZvi emfZ wKQy
tevSṭbvi tPóv Kiv Ges weZṭKṖ ga` w`ṭq weáwš`mṭó I tKvb
mgvavb bv Kiv cĀvi cwi PvqK bq| GKwU cĀZ`vṭ` k GKwU
Hkṭi K Dcvi | Zv Avgvṭ` i AÁvbZvṭK eyx` Ges RvUj ZvṭK
eúgṭx Kṭi bv|0

GB bwxZ Abymiy Kṭi P`wbs etj b :
0c0ṭgB Avgiv wekym Kwi GK Ckṭi A`Ṗ Ckṭi GKRB Ges
i`agvĭ GK| GB mṭZ`i cĀZ Avgiv Aṭkl` ,i`Zj cṖvb Kwi Ges
tKvb e`w³ hvṭZ e`_`kṭbi gva`ṭg Avgvṭ` iṭK weáwš`-KiṭZ bv
cvṭi tm Rṭb` G e`vcvṭi mZK`Ṗó ivLṭZ Avgiv `vqe`x| Ckṭi
GK cṖwvi Z mZ`wU Avgvṭ` i KvṭQ AZ`š`-mij etj gṭb nq| Gi

Øviv Avgiv eyS th GKRB gvĭ mĖvB itqtQb | GK mĖv, GK gb, GK e'w³, GK eyxgvb NUwqZv Ges AwZxq tmB GKRBb wħwb Aby'Z, wPi Šb, m'úY'wbLyZ Ges cĭfĭZj; AwKvix | Avgiv Rwb th GB gnv mĭZ'i hviv f'wel'tZi Rb' AvgvbZKvix wQj Ges hviv mĖv I e'w³ i ga'Kvi Pj tPiv cv_R' eŠtZ GtKevtiB A'lg wQj, tmB mij I Abbjk'wj Z t'jvKt' i KvŕQ GB me kã Ab' tKvb A_°enb KiZ bv | G me wePvieyx gjZ : Avti v cieZ'Pkvŕj i Awe°vi | Avgiv G aiŕbi tKvb Avfvm cvB bv th Ckŕi i GKZ; Ab'vb' eyxgvb mĖvi GKZ; t_tK m'úY'f'c c_K tKvb w'elq wQj |

Avgiv wĭZevt' i w'etivax G Kvity th Zv kwãKfvte Ckŕi i GKtZj K_v ejtj I KvħZ Zvi wecixZ | GB gZev` Abjvqx wZbRb Aw'ebkŕi I mgK'ŕ e'w³ itqtQb hviv mte'P CkŕitZj; AwKvix, Zvt' i ejv nq wczv, cŕĭ I cweĭ AvZw | agZvwZKMY thgbwU eY'v KŕitQb, GB me e'w³ i cĖZ'tKiB wBR'^ tPZbvteva, B'Qv (gb) I Dcjwã itqtQ Zviv ci'úi tK fvtj vevtmb, ci'úi K_vevZ'P etj b Ges GtK Atb'i mnPth' Drcj -ab | Zviv gvbtli cĖq'w'ŕEi we'f'w'ebch'ŕqi `wqZ; cvj b Kŕib, cĖZ'tKiB itqtQ h_vh_ Kg°j Ges cĖZ'tKB hvi hvi wbtRi KvR Kŕib, GKRB Ab'Rŕbi KvR Kŕib bv | cŕĭ ga'ZvKvix, wZwb wczv bb | wczv cŕĭ tK tcŖY Kŕib, wbtR tcŖi Z nb bv | wZwb cŕĭ i gZ t`n mĭPZb bb | mZivs GLvtb Avgiv wZb aiŕbi eyxgvb NUwqZvtK cww'Q hviv wfbw'etPZbvteva m'úv'w'f'w'eb'Qvi AwKvix I wfbw'Dcj wã m'úv'w'eb' Zviv wfbw'KvR Kŕib Ges Zviv wfbw'f'w'eb'm'úK'°eRvq ivŕLb | Gme w'elq hw` wZbwU ŖgbŖ ev ŖmĖvŖ MVb bv Kŕi, Zvntj Avgiv mZ'B Rwb bv th wZbwU gb ev mĖv Kxfvte MvZ nq | GwU nj `enktó'i cv_R', KgRvtEi cv_R', tPZbvtevtai cv_R' hv Avgvt' i we'f'w'eb

eyx'm'úv'w'eb'mĖvi e'vcvti we'k'jmx Kŕi Ges hw` Gme j'ŕY mZ' bv nq Zvntj mgMŖÁvtbiB cZb NŕU, KviY Avgvt' i KvŕQ tKvb cĖY tbB th we'k' RMŕZi mKj NUwqZv I e'w³ GK bb ev Aw'f'w'eb'tbi bb | Avgiv hLb wZb Ckŕi i K_v Kí bv Kivi tPov Kwi, Avgiv Avgvt' i wZbRb NUwqZvi cĖZ'w'w'az; Kivi K_v Qrov tenk wKQy fvetZ cwi bv hviv GKB cKvi `enktó' I `enPĭ' Øviv ci'úi t_tK c_K th_tjv wĭZevt' i e'w³ t' il c_K Kŕi ivŕL | hLb m'vavi Y Lóvbi v G e'w³ t' i wbtRŕ' i gta' K_vevZ'P ejtZ, GtK AcitK fvtj vevtZ I we'f'w'eb' KgRvtEi `wqZ; cvj b Kivi K_v tkvtb, ZLb Zviv Kxfvte Zvt' i c_K mĖv, c_K gb m'úv'w'eb'b etj gtb KŕitZ cvti?

Avgiv Avgvt' i mnŕhvMx fvbt' i w'v' bv Kŕi i gtb-cŕY GB AthŠ'K I ag'ŕ'w'f'w'eb' wĭZevt' i cĖZev` Kwi | ag'ŕ'v i K I Aw` Lóvbt' i gZ ŖAvgvt' i KvŕQI Ckŕi AwZxq, GgbwK wczv | Ŗ hxi i gZ Avgiv wczv Dcvmbv Kwi, Avi Zv GKgvĭ Rxeš-I cKZ Ckŕi wntmteB | Avgiv AvŖh'°NB th th tKvb t'jvK wŖD tUóvtgU cvW KŕitZ cvti Ges GB we'k'jmx cwi nvi KŕitZ cvti th wczvB GKgvĭ Ckŕi | Avgiv i'w' th Avgvt' i cweĭ AvZw Ae'vnZfvte Gfvte hxi i mvt_ cv_R' gwĖZ ntqtQb th ŖCkŕi Zvi cŕĭ tK tcŖY KŕitQbŖ, ŖCkŕi hxi tK cĖZ'w'w'ab w'bh'ŕ KŕitQb | Ŗ GLb GB AvL'v hw` hxi i Rb' I mgfvte cŖhvR' ntq_vtK Ges G MŖš' GKwU cãvb Dŕĭ k' hw` ZvtK Ckŕi wntmte cKvk Kiv ntq_vtK, mte'P Ckŕi wczv mgK'ŕ wntmte, Zvntj tMvUv wŖD tUóvtgU f'w'Z'evM `k'j x KZB bv A'w'Z I Ae'vtL'q ntq cotel Avgiv Avgvt' i w'etivax't' i wŖD tUóvtgU t_tK Ggb GKwU Ask DxZ Kivi P'vtj Ä Rvbw'Q thLvŕb Ckŕi ejtZ wZb e'w³ eŠvtbv ntqtQ, thLvŕb Zv GK e'w³ i gta' m'g'v'v' bq Ges thLvŕb m'vavi Y mš'k' cwi w'w'ZtZ

Aṭ_P eṽwZµg Qvov Gi A_ṽcZv eṽ³ Kiv nqub | wZb eṽ³ msewj Z Ckṭii gZev` th Lpovbṭi tgšuj K gZev` bq, G eṽcvṭi Zvṭi KivQ ewj ô cṭjv AvṭQ wk?

GB gZev` hw` eṽcK ṽúóZv, wecj mZKZv I mṽe` mKj aiṭbi wofṭZvi Dci ṽi"Zi Avṭivc Kiv nṭZv | wkš' GiKg eṽe` tKv_vq? Ckṭi mspvš-agmš' eü Ask t_ṭK Avgiv GKwU gvĀ Ask t`LṭZ PvB hvṭZ Avgvṭi ejv nṭqṭQ th Ckṭi wZbWU mĒv A_ev wZvb wZb eṽ³ A_ev wZvb wczv, cĭ I cweĀ AvZv | Gi weciṭZ vobD tUóvṭgṭU Avgiv thLvṭb Kgctṭ G`enkṭó'i eüevi Dṭj ḂAvkv Kwii, tmLvṭb CkṭiṭK AvṭZxq etj tNvI Yv Kiv nṭqṭQ etj B t`LṭZ cvB Ges tmṭṭṭṭ mvari Yfvṭe bjvZg tKvb AvciĒI cwi jwṭZ nq bv | Ckṭi tmLvṭb meṽB ewYZ I mṭṽaZ nṭqṭQb GKepṭb, A_ṽ tmB fvlvq hv GKK eṽ³ i K_vB mweṚfvṭe cKvk Kṭi Ges hvi mvṭ_ Ab` tKvb aviYv hwṽ nṭj cKvk` frmbv tWṭK Avṭb | mZivs Avgvṭi mKj agmš' wĀZev` eYṭv t_ṭK mṽúYṽweiZ | ZvB Avgvṭi weṭivaxiv Zvṭi agṭZ I Ckṭi gungv KxZṭbi cṶṶvq evBṭetj i kṅgvj v cwi ZṽM KiṭZ eva` nq Ges Ggb me kṅ, "Q Aweṽvi Kṭi hv agmš' KZṚ Abṭgww` Z bq | GZ ṽi"ZcYṽwelṭq G aiṭbi gZev` GZ AṽZ, GZ weāvš-mjōKi, GZ Acwi cKṭi Ges mZKṽeṽLṽ mvṭcṭ hv AwbYṔZ I AiwṭZ AeṽvqB tiṭL wṭZ nq Ges th eṽcvṭi i ayAbgvb Kiv Qvov Avi tKvb Dcvq_vṭK bv | G eṽcvṭi tKvb AbjnÜvb KiṭZ nq agmš' iēZṔ I weṽQbæAsk ṭviv, GwU GK mgmṽ, hv Avgvṭi gṭZ tKvb Dṽṽeb cUzV ṭviv eṽLṽ Kiv hvq bv |

Avgvṭi Avṭi KwU mgmṽ AvṭQ | Aek`B gṭb ivLṭZ nṭe th Lpovb atṭṔ tMrovčĒb I Zvi weKvk NṭUṭQ Zxṭṭṭṭ mṽúvæ kĀ` cwiṭewZ Aeṽvq | Zviv G gZevṭi tKvb AvciĒKi Astki

cṶZB D`vmb _vṭKvb Ges wĀZevṭi gZ ṽeṭivax GKwU gZev` eṽ³ nṭj ZvṭK mgvṭj vPvi Rb` Zviv AZ`š-AvMṭfṭi jṭd wZ | Bqvü`xiv hviv GKZevṭi Abjvix etj Meṽeva KiZ, Zviv GiKg GKwU tMvj ṭhvM mjō KṭiWj etj Zvṭi weiṭx th AwfṭhvM Kiv nq, Avgiv Zv tgṭb wṭZ cwi bv | GLb cKṭṭjv, Kxfvṭe GUv NṭU thLvṭb cKZ Lpovb atṭṔ Abjvixṭi i Pbv GB Lpovb agṭI agṭṭ_ṭK DṽZ weZwKZ weṽq mské-nṭj I tmLvṭb wĀZev` mṽúṭKṽMṭcṭj i weiṭx AwfṭhvMgj K tKvb kṅ tbB, Gi mg_ṭb I eṽLṽvq GKwU kṅ eṽq Kiv nqub, wṽv I fj t_ṭK Dṽvṭi j ṭṭI tKvb kṅ D`Pwii Z nqub? GB hwṽ ṽúó I kwṽkvj x | Avgvṭi wekṭm Kivṭbvi tPov Kiv nṭqṭQ th Lpovb atṭṔZbRb Hkṭi K eṽ³ iṭqṭQb hv Lpovb atṭṔ Aw` cṶvi KMY tNvI Yv Kṭi tMṭQb, Zviv mKṭj B mgKṭ, mKṭj B Awebkṭi mĒv, Zvṭi gṭa` GKRb nṭj b hxi wṭb cṭi µkwe` nṭq gvi v hv | Lpovb atṭṔwĀZevṭi GB weṽPṭ eṽcvṭi-mṽcvṭi NṭU_vKṭj Zvi weiṭx AeṽvZ AvµgY GZ wecj fvṭe AvmZ th mKṭj B Zvi Reve wṭZ eṽ-nṭq coZ Ges tṶi ZMYṭK tm AvµgY tVkvZ Kṭivi cwi kṅ KiṭZ nṭZv | Zte ev`e mZ` GB th Lpovb atṭṔ cṶZ th AvciĒi K_vevZṔ tKvb hvq, Zv tṶi Zṭi mgqKvj xb bq | Zvṭi cĀvevj ṭZ wĀZevṭi t_ṭK mṽ weZṭKṔ tKvb mÜvb cvl qv hvq bv |

G gZev` mṽúṭKṽAvgvṭi Avṭiv AvciĒ Zvi ev`e cṶve t_ṭK Drmwii Z | Ckṭi mṽ mṭhvM t_ṭK gbṭK c_ṽK Kiv ev wṽbæ cṶ_Pwj Z KivṭK Avgiv Dcvmbiq GKwMṽv ARṭbi cṶZKj etj weṭePbv Kwii | GKZev`x gZevṭi GK weivU gungv th Zv Avgvṭi mṭeṔP kṅvi, fwṽi I fvṭjvevvi GK mĒvi, GK wPi šb wczvi, mĒvmgṭni GKK mĒv, GK Aw` I Drm Dcvm` mĒvi K_v etj, hvi KvṭQ Avgiv mKj fij KvṭRi cṶZ`vb

PvBṭZ cwi, wZwb Avgvṭ`i mKj gṽ³ Ges AeJ æb, Ges hvi
mṽ`i | AZj bxq `ewkó` Avgvṭ`i wPšṭK cwi e`vB KiṭZ cvṭi |
ṭKvb Awef³ mEvi cōZ wṭew`Z AKwġg Dcvmbvi gṭa`
wei ×Zv, Abb`Zv iṭqṭQ hv agṭṭ kōv | fvtj vevmvi Rṭb` AZ`š-
AbKj | GLb wġZev` Avgvṭ`i mvgṭb nwmRi Kṭi mṭeP
fv³ fvRb wZbw c_K mEṽ, wZbRb Awebkṭi e`w³, Avgvṭ`i Aš-
ṭii Dci mgvb `we Rvbvq, wZbRb Hkṭi K mEṽ wewfbae`wqṭZj
wṭqwmRZ Ges c_K c_K `ṭKwZ | Dcvmbv `we Kṭi | Avgvṭ`i
cṭṭe`ṽṽ | mxgve× gvbṭli gb wṭRṭK tmB iKg GKwaK
kw³i mṽ_ wK mæú,³ KiṭZ cvṭi, thgbw KiṭZ cvṭi GK
Awebkṭi wZv, GK Ckṭii mṽ_ whub mKj Ki`Yv | gṽ³ jṽṭfi
GKgvġ cṭṭe` agṭṭ DcvmbvṭK wZb cōZṭṭx kw³i `wei ṭviv
wef³ Kiv Aek`B DmPZ bq | ṭKbbv tm ṭṭṭṭ GKRb Ávbmæúbe
`p wekṭmx Lṭvṭbi gṭvṭhvm weNwZ nṭe GB Avkṭvq th ṭKvb
GKRb Ckṭi ev Ab`Rṭbi cōZ h_vh_ kōv | fv³i AbjvZ bv
fvi mvg`nxb nṭq cṭo |

Avgiv Avṭiv wPšṭ Kwi th wġZev` Dcvmbvi ṭwZ mvab Kṭi |
Avi Zv wZvi mṽ_ Ab`vb` mEṽṭKl Dcvmbvi j`ṭi w`i KṭiB
i`ay bq, Dciš` wZvi mṭeP tøn hv i`ay ZuiB GLwZqvi, Zv
Zui KvQ ṭṭK wṭq cṭṭi KvQ `vṽšṭi gva`tg | GUV GK
AZ`š-`i`ZcY`welq | whi`wL² hṽ Awebkṭi mEṽ nb Zvntj
wZvi ṭṭq | wZwb Awak Avklṭxq nṭebN BwZnm ṭṭK GUV
cṭṭwKZ | gvbe `fṭei MwZ cṭwZ ṭṭK ṭ`Lv hvq th gvbj
Ggb GK Dcvm` e` Pṭq hv nṭe Zvṭ`i gZB Ges gṽ³cRvi
ṭMvcb inm`w gvbṭli GB cṭYZvi gṭa`B wṭwZ | Avgvṭ`i gZ
GKB ṭcvkvṭK mṽ³Z, Avgvṭ`i Pvl qv | ṭṭLi AbṭwZ mæúbe
`ṽṽ cṭwZ wṭq whub K_v etj b wZwb Avgvṭ`i KvṭQ Avklṭxq,
ṭMṭ tmB Ckṭi ṭṭK whub i` × AvZṭ; A`k` Ges wPšṭxj |

cwi i` × gb Qvov Aṭb`i KvṭQ AbaxMg | Avgiv Avṭiv fwe th
cṭwZ agZṂ; Abṭvqx hxi i` Dci th wePġ `wqZj AwcZ nṭqṭQ
Zv ZvṭK Ckṭi`i gṭa` meṭcṭ Avklṭxq e`w³ṭZ cwiYZ
KṭiṭQ | wZv b`vqwePṭii aviK, Awakvi mgṭni i`ṭvKvix Ges
Hkṭi K weva- weavṭbi cōZdj `vZv | Ab`w`ṭK cṭ, whub Hkṭi K
ṭṭvi D³/₄j` `xṽ, Zvi Ae`vb μ× Ckṭi | Acivax gvbṭli
gṭa`, wZwb Stoī gṭa` Zvi webZ g`K GwMṭq ṭ`b, fvtj vevm
cwi cY`eṭ cṭwZ Kṭib Ckṭii b`vq- wePṭii Zṭj vqṭii
bxṭP, wZwb enb Kṭib Avgvṭ`i km`ṭ mgMṭevSv Ges wṭRi
i³ w`ṭq μq Kṭib Ckṭii cōZw Ki`Yv we`y | Lṭvb ag`Zvṭ`i
Rb` cāvbZ ṭcōi Z nṭqṭQj, weṭkl Kṭi mvaviY gvbṭli, hvṭ`i
KvṭQ wZvṭK mṽ`i Zg mEṽ wṭmṭe cōZfvZ Kivi K_v, Zvṭ`i
gṭbi Dci GB Dc`vcvbi cōZwμqv Kx nṭZ cvṭi Zvi eYṭvi
Avi cṭqvRb AvṭQ wK?

GKZev` mæúṭK`Avgvṭ`i GB `wṭfṭ eYṭvi ci Awg wṭZxq th
welqṭi K_v eje, Zv nj Avgiv hxi Lṭoi GKṭZj wekṭmx |
Avgiv wekṭm Kwi th hxi GK gb, GK AvZṭ, cṭZcṭṭ thgbw
Avgiv Ges wZwb mgvbṭe GK Ckṭi ṭṭK Avj`v | Avgiv
wġZev`ṭK Awfhy³ Kie G KvṭṭY th Zv Ckṭii wZwb mEṽ `Zwi
KṭiB ṭṭvš-nqvb, hxi i` | ṭw mEṽ `Zwi KṭiṭQ Ges Gṭvṭe Zvi
e`vcvṭi Avgvṭ`i mvaviY Ávb | agṭṭṭi `ṭfweK ggṭvYxi
cwi cš Ges Zv hxi i` mij mZ`ṭK weKZ Kivi wṭ_v `kṭbi
ṭṭZvi GK Dṭj `Lṭhvm` cṭvY

G gZev` Abṭvqx whi`wL² Avgvṭ`i cṭṭṭ hv eṭv mæe tmB GK
gb, GK Ávb mæúbeṭxgvb gvbj nṭqvi cwi etZ`ṭw AvZṭi
mgšṭq MwZ, `ṽ gbmæúbe mEṽ | Gi GKw nj Hkṭi KZv,
Ab`w nj meÁZv | Avgiv j`ṭi wKi, hxiṭK `ṭw mEṽ Kivi
Rṭb`B Gw Kiv nṭqṭQ | ZvṭK GK e`w³, GK mZy AvL`v ṭ`lqv

Ges Z`cwí ZvtK `ß gb m³úbæej Abgvfbi KviY Ace`envi
I Zvj tMvj cvKvfbvi gva`tg tevaki³ m³úbæ mÈv m³útk³
Avgvt`i aviYvi Dci mvguMkfvte GKwU Kvfv c`P Qto
t`I qv| mvariY gZev` Abjvvti Ltói GB `ñU gñbi cØZ`tkiB
wbR`^teva, wbR`^B`Qv, wbR`^Dcj wä itqtQ| KvhZ Zvt`i
tKvb Awfbae`enkó` tbB| Hkñi K gb gvbñli tKvb Afve ev`tL
Abfe Kti bv Ges gvbñli gñ` Hkñi K cY%Zv I mñ` tbB|
Avcwb wK vek|c`_extZ AwaK`vZšgnUz`ñU mÈvi K_v fvetZ
cvñib? Avgiv me mgqB fñte GñmU th GK e`w³ GK
mñPZbZv teva Øviv MwZ I`Zšj GK Ges Awfbae`w³i`ñU
mñPZbZvteva, `ñU B`Qv, `ñU AvZñ, G`_tjv m³úYpñc ci`úi
t`tk Avj v`v| G`_tjv gvbñli vekñmi Dci cPÉ Pvc mñóKvix
tevSv Qvov Avi wKQybq|

Avgvt`i e³e` th G aiñbi GKwU A`mñZ, RñUj, gvbñli ce`
aviYv t`tk eú`teZ`gZev` hñ` cKZB cZ`vt`tki Ask ev
AZ`vek`K Ask nñq`_vtK, Zvntj Zv Aek`B AZ`š-gh`vcY`
fvte wKñv w`ñZ nñe| Avgiv Avgvt`i fvbñ`i GiKg wKQymij,
mivmvi Ask t`Lvtbvi Avñyb Rvbw`Q thLvñb hñi`tk`ñgñbi
AwaKvix wñtmñe c`_Kfvte t`Lvñbv nñqtQ, GK e`w³ wñtmñe
bq| Avgiv Ggb wKQB t`wL bv| Ab` Lpñbiv etj b, G gZev`
agnñgñi gñ` mvgÄm` weavñbi Rñb` AZ`vek`K, KviY wKQy
agnñš` hñi`tk gvbñ| Ges wKQyagnñš` ZvtK Hkñi K mÈv wñtmñe
t`Lvñbv nñqtQ| Avi Gññññ GKwU mgšq mvañbi Rñb`B
Avgvt`i Aek`B `ß gñbi Abgvb KiñZ nñe hvñZ GB
`enkó`mgn Zvi mñt`_m³ú³ Kiv hvq| Ab` K_vq, wKQywb`³
AskñK mvgÄm`cY`KiñZ Avgvt`i Aek`B GKwU Kwí Z wñlq
Awe`vi Kiv cØqvRb hv Avñiv RñUj Ges e`vcKfvte

Añññ³K| Avgvt`i GKwU mññi gva`tg GB tMj K- auavi
RñUj AveZ`ñK cwí`ñY jvñfi c`_LñR tei KiñZ nñq|
hñ` wñi`wL`_ wñwØZfvte Dcj wä KiñZb th wZwb `ß gb Øviv
MwZ Ges Zv Zvi atg` kxl`vbxq`enkó`, Zvntj Zvi gh`v
mñpñš-Zvi e³e` GB `enkó`i it0 iwÄZ`_vKZ| gvbñli
vekñRxb fvñv th aviYvtK tK`^Kñi Mño DñvñQ Zv nñj th GK
e`w³, GKB e`w³, GKB gb Ges GKB AvZñ| hLb mvariY gvbñ
hñi`i gñ` t`tk G fvñv D`Pwi Z nñZ`iññQ Zviv Aek`B Zv
mvariY Añ`B MñY KñiñQ Ges wñfbae`ñe`vL`vi`_úo wñt`R bv
cvñ qv ch`-GKK AvZñi mñt`_B Zv m³úwK`Z KñiñQ hvi K_vB
wZwb me`v etj ñQb| wKš` Avgiv G wñt`Rbv tKv_vq cve? th me
K_vevZñq wñZev` Mñš`_tjv cwí`cY`Ges hv hñi`i`ØZ`enkó`
t`tk Aek`vññññ mñ nñqtQ, wñD tUóvñññ Zv Avñwb tKv_vq
cvñeb? tKv_vq GB Hkñi K wKñK etj ñQb, ØAwiñ Gñv ej wQ
Ckñi wñtmñe Ges Gñv ej wQ gvbñ wñtmñe, Gñv`iayAvgvi gñbe
gñbi mZ`, Gñv`iayAvgvi Hkñi K gñbi mZ`?Ø Avgiv wK
cñveñññZ GB A`mñZ K_vñ tKvb mñvb cvñ? tKv_vñ bq|
ZLbKvi w`ñb G`_tjvi cØqvRb wQj bv| cieZ`ñKvñj`_ñwñš-mñóñ
Rñb`B Gme Kiv nñqtQ| mñZivs Avgiv vekñm Kwí th Lp GK
gb, GK mÈv Ges Awñg Gi mñt`_thvM KiñQ th wZwb GK mÈv hv
Ckñi t`tk c`_K|... Avgiv Avkv Kwí, hvñ`i mñt`_Avgvt`i
gZcv`R` itqtQ, Zviv GKwU`_i`ZcY`wñlq wñePbv Kiñeb|
hñi` Zvi wKñv cØvi Kvñj Ae`vñZfvte Ckñi K_v etj ñQb| G
kã me mgq Zvi gñL`_vKZ| Avgvt`i cñk` GB kã Øviv wZwb
wK wñt`RñK eññññññ? Avgiv eññ, KLñbvB bv| eis wZwb
tmvRmññRfvte Ckñi I Zui gñ` cv`R` wñt`R KñiñQb Ges Zui
cZ`ññ Abjñvixivñ Zvñ KñiñQb| mñZivs GK_v Kxfvte tññb

tbqv hvq th Ckji wntmte hxi i cKvk Lpov atgP cãvb j 9? Avgv` i cãZc9K Aek`B Zv mwKfvte wby9 Ki tZ nte| ag9S, tji vi th Ask, tji vtZ hxi tK Ckji t_ tK c_ K wntmte Dj L Kiv ntqtQ, Avgiv tm, tji v ci v9lv Ki tji t` LtZ cve th tm, tji vtZ ZvtK i ayAvj v` v mEvB ej v nqvb, Dci š` Zui Aa` b nI qvi K_vl cKvkZ ntqtQ| wZwb me9vB wbtRtK Ckji i c9, Ckji KZK tc9i Z, Ckji t_ tK mKj kw3 jvfKvix, Ckji i mnvth`B mKj Atj ŠwKK NUBv msNUb, Ckji ZvtK w9lv w` tqtQb etj B b`vq wePvi Ki tZ tcti tQb, thtnZi Ckji ZvtK wby9 I `eaZv cãvb Kti tQb tm Kvi tY Zui cãZ Avgv` i weklm `we Kti tQb Ges wZwb wbtR tKvb wKQy Ki tZ m9lg bb etj Rwb tqtQb| wD tUóvtg:U Gme K_vq cwi cY9 GLb Avgv` i cK9 Gme K_v 0v iv Kx ej tZ I e9vtZ Pvl qv ntqtQ? hviv Gme K_v i tbtQ Zviv wK G avi Yv Ki te th hxi B wQtj b tmB Ckji th Ckji i PivBtZ wZwb wbtRtK Aa` b etj evi evi tNvl Yv Kti tQb; wnb ZvtK tc9Y Kti tQb Ges hvi KvQ t_ tK wZwb kw3 I 9lgZv j vtfi K_v `9Kvi Kti tQb! wI Zev` xiv hxi i cãZ Zvt` i GB `wóf w2 t_ tK wKQy „i“ZcY9 m9eav j vtfi tPóv Kti tQ| Zviv Avgv` i etj th GUv Zvt` i Rtb` Hkji K cãq w9Ei m9hvM m99 Kti tQ, tKbbv GUv Zvt` i t` wL tqtQ th Zvt` i cvtci Kvi tY GK Hkji K mEv hš9v tfvM Kti tQb| GB avš` h99 Zviv GZ Av` vi mvt_ e` 3 Kti hv t` tL wew` šZ ntZ nq, hLb Zvt` i cK9 Kiv nq th Zviv wK cKZB weklm Kti th GKRb Awebkji I Acwi eZ9xq Ckji m9k wex ntq hš9v tfvM I gZiei Y Kti tQb? ZLb Zviv `9Kvi Kti th GUv mZ` bq| Zte Ltói gvbweK gbB i aygZi hš9v mn` Kti w9tK wQj | Zvntj Avgiv GKRb hš9v tfvMxKvix Hkji K mEv tK cwi Q Krfvte? Avgv` i gtb nq, GB me K_v mavi Y gvb tli

mij gtb i Dci Pwctq t` lqv ntqtQ Ges Zv Ckji i b`vq` wePvii cãZ AZ`š`-Aegvbbv Ki, thtnZi G, tji v KJ ZK9 I Kí Kwvwb Qvov Avi wKQybq... |⁶¹

Gfvte hw I P`vbs weklm Ki tZb th hxi m9k wex ntqvQtj b I cpRteb jvf Kti wQtj b, Zv mtEj wZwb cãq w9E gZev` i Amvi Zv cã k9b m9lg wQtj b| th me NUBvi Dci wfvE Kti G gZev` cãZ w9Z, tm, tji v th ev` te msNMUZ nqvb, tm e` vcvti wKš` wZwb AevnZ wQtj b bv| P`vbs wbt9v3 Kvi tY cãq w9E gZev` cãZ vL` vb Kti wQtj b :

evBtej Ggb tKvb Ask tbB thLv tB Avgv` i ej v ntqtQ gvb tli i c9 Ckji Ges Zvi Hkji K cãq w9E cãqvRb| G gZev` Avgv` i w9lv t` q th gvb| hw I Ckji KZK bkji, avš` k9j I AcY99 mEv wntmte m9, tm m9vi Kv tQ GKRb Hkji K weavb j sNbKvix wntmteB MY` | P`vbs etj b, GKZev` xiv weklm Kti th Ckji tKvb Ktvi kw` -QvovB cvc 9lgv Ki tZ cvtib| th gZev` Ckji tK GKRb hš9v tfvMKvix I wbtRi we` tnc9Y m99i Kvi tY cãY` v tbi K_v etj Zv AthŠw3 K I ag9S` cwi cš9| cãq w9E nq Ckji i Kv tQ, Ckji i Rb` cãq w9E ntZ cvti bv| hw` Hkji K cãq w9E Acwi nvh9nq, hv i ayCkji B Ki tZ cvtib, tmt9 tI Ckji tK Aek`B GKRb hš9v tfvMKvix ntZ nte Ges Avgv` i `tL I e` v M9Y Ki tZ nte| GUv GK Aev` e, AM9Y t9vM` Kí bv| GB mgm` v cwi nvi Ki tZ Avgv` i ej v nt` Q th Lp GKRb gvb| wntmte hš9v tfvM Kti b, Ckji wntmte bq| wKš` gvb| hw` t` I m9xgZ mg tqi Rtb` hš9v tfvM Kti Zvntj wPi š9b cãq w9E i cãqvRb wK? Avgv` i hw` t` M9 wPi š9b Y I kw3 m9úba Ckji t_ tKB v tKb, Zvntj Avgv` i i 9lv Rtb` Ab` tKvb wPi š9b e` w9 i Avgv` i cãqvRb tbB| GB gZev` hLb etj th w9Zxq I ZZxq Ckji Qvov Ckji tKvb gvb tK i 9lv Ki tZ

cvtib bv, ZLb G gZev` CkfiB Aegvbbv Kti | gvbti i
gy³i Rtb` b`vq- wePvtii cOZ Hkpi K mšio hw` Acwi nvh`ntq
_vtK Zte evBtejt i AšZ GKwJ Astk Zvi my`úo I mybw`⁸
cKvk _vKv DvPZ wQj | G gZev` Av`vj tZ Dcw`Z Acivaxi
0viv msNwUZ Acivtai Rtb` wePvi K KZK wbtRtK kw`-c0vtbi
gZB Aev`e I A_`xib |

evBtejt etj, 0Ltoi wePvi Avmtbi m`L cOZ`KtKB nwiRi
ntZ nte Zvi KZKtg⁹ dj j vtfi Rtb`, Zv tm fuj B Ki`K Avi
g`B Ki`K (2Kwib_xq 5 : 10) | Ges cpivq evBtejt etj :
0Avgt` i cOZ`KtKB Ckfi KvtQ wbtRi weeiY w`tZ nte0
(tivgxq 14 : 10) | hw` hxi i mukwex nI qvi ga` w`tq AZxZ,
eZjvb I fweI tzi mKj cvtci c0qwoE ntqtQ etj Ckfi mšio
ntq _vtKb, Zvntj ag⁹ I mrKgrxj Rieb-hvctbi wbt`R
t`I qvi mKj qIgzv Ckfi nwi tqtQb Ges Aeva` i kw`-
c0vtbi I wekl AwaKvi Zvi tbB | Ckfi hw` wePvi w`etm tKvb
cvcxtK kw`-c0vb Ktib Zvntj Zvi A_`GB `wovq th nq Ckfi
Zui I qv`v j sNYKvix, bq c0qwoE gZev` AmZ` |

1819 L, chS-Kvtiv ewotZ A_ev tevotbi evKfj olU
Aew`Z tgvWk`vj KtjtRi ntj GKZev`xt` i mgvtek AbjoZ
ntZv | 1820 L, GKZev`xt` i Dcvmbi Rtb` GKwJ fetbi
wbg⁹ KvR`i` nq | 1821 L, Zv tkl nq | Gi ga` w`tq Zvt` i
gZev` i Avtiv cOZwOZ nI qvi c0vY wj tjt | ZLb chS-
GKZev`xt` i ag⁹ inx, Awekjmx A_ev bw`K etj AvL`wqZ Kiv
ntZv | ⁶² hvtnvK, G eQi GKZev`xt` i ag⁹Z c0vtii t⁹tt
mZKZvi bxiZi Aemvb NtU | P`wbs GZw`b tMuov PvtP⁹ msKxY⁹
I wZ³ AvmgtYi wKvi ntqtQb, wKš` tKvb cOZ-Avmgy Ki tZ
cvtibw | GLb wZw Abfje Kijt b th cv`ev AvNvZ nvbi mgq

GtmtQ | Avi Zv KitZ nte Zvi meRw³ w`tq, AZ`š-ewj ofvte
Zvi ag⁹ektmi mct⁹ | tMuov Kms`vti i wei`tx x K_v etj |

A History of Unitarianism M0š` B.Gg. DBj evi (E.
M. wilbar) P`wbs m`utK⁹wj tLtoB, Zvi gj e³e` wQj th
ag⁹kt³jtjv hLb h³msMZfvte e`vL`v Kiv nq, ZLb Zv
GKZev`xt` i gZev`B w⁹qv t`q | G_vjtvtZ itqtQ c0vb
gZev`mgn hvi Dci GKZev`xt` i tMuovšxt` i t`tK c_wK
Ges tm_vjtjv Zviv mgp⁹ tittLto GtKi ci GK cix⁹v
Abm0vtbi Rtb`... G_vjtjv K`vj wfbv` i gZ Athš³K,
AgvbwK I nZvkvM0-cwi Kíbv cwi cY⁹gZev` i wei`tx ewj o
I 0`_xib Avn`vb Rvbvq... Ges gvbti i h³ I Avb ewfZ
tmKvtj i tMuov L0vb ag⁹ gZev` tK Avfhy³ Kti | ⁶³

1823 L, g`vmp⁹tmUtm GK m`aj b Ab0vtbi gva`tg
Avtgvi Kvq GKZev`x Avt`vj b Avtiv kv³kvj x ntq Dtv | GB
m`aj tb thw`vtbi Rtb` hviv c0vi Pvj tZ AvM0x wQj, tMuov
PvP⁹Zvt` i Dci wbtlavAv Avtivtci tP0v Pwjtq e`_`nq | GB
e`_Zv GKZev`x Avt`vj b tK cKvk` ifc j vtf mrvh` Ges Gi
weifb0mgm`vtK Avfbw`⁹ P⁹qv HK`ex Kti |

1827 L, P`wbs Gi weL`vZ GK ag⁹ e³Zvi ga` w`tq w0Zxq
GKwJ PvtP⁹ cOZ0v NtU | B. Gg. DBj evi wj tLtoB, GB m⁹jtj
j vtfi KwZZ; c0vbZ ZviB c0c` G Kvi tY th m⁹úofvte `Kvi
Kiv bv ntj I w`Z-ev` Avb0wbK c0vi m`Ej | tMuov ag⁹ektmi
tK`ix Ae`vb wej³ nj, Ges Zvi `i`Zi Avi AvtMi gZ i Bj
bv | Dci š`K`vj wfbv` i gZev` GK bZb e`vL`v jvf Kij hv
hvRKiv BwZc⁹fxiZi mvt_ cZ`vL`vb KitZb | ⁶⁴ me NUbv
cOZtiva Qvov NtUwb | 1833 L, GKZev`xt` i tK W0v gv_vq
Awekjmx etj AvL`wqZ Kiv nq Ges Zvt` i Ggb wbcxob Kiv
nq th, Zvi KvtQ ag⁹ Amw0Zv I tMuovgi c⁹ep mKj bwiRi

avb ntq hvq|⁶⁵ Rvbv hvq th 1924 L, w`tk 40 Rb GKZev`xi gta` 30 Rb tevotb wgwj Z nb Ges GKwU AAvZbvqv mwgwZ cOZov Ktib| G t`tk BwZ cvlqv hvq th hw`l AvtMKvi w`tbi GKZev`xt`i gZ `fM`RbK cwiYwZ eitYi AvkYv Zvt`i wQj bv, Zv mtEj| GK Ckfi mg`Kvix GKRb Lpvtbi Rtb` ZLb chS-cwi w`wZ wec3/4bK wQj |

P`vms Zvi Rxefti tkl w`b chS-GKZevt` `p wekymx wQtb| Zvi Kvto hxi` iay GKRb gvbyB wQtb bv, Ckfi tci Z GKRb bexl wQtb| gvbyli`bwZK ojb, Ckfi ti vl Ges hxi`i cOqwoEgjK AvZv`vMi K`vj wfbxq gZevt`i wecixtZ P`vms GK gnEg aviYvi tNvlyv t`b hvi msAv wZwb w`tqtQb Gfivte : OAvZvi tkDZ; Ckfi mvt` AvwZK mv`tk`i KviY Zvi mwsj b, Ckfi mEvi aviY qJgZv, Zvi` ^ MvB kw³, AbS-Rxefti w`tk Zvi hvIv Ges Zvi Agi Zil⁶⁶

wcOwj i hys³ev` Ges Kwí Z RMr t`tk GwU wQj GK bZb cwi eZB| iay Avtgvwi KvZB bq, Bsj`vtEi GKZev`x Avt`vj tb Zv bZb Kti cOY mAvi KtiwQj | wcOwj KvhZ wQtb GKRb`eAvbK| Zvi hys³ wQj tRvvtjv, wKs` `wofwZ wQj Roev`x| P`vms ZvtK gnEg Ava`wZKZvi kxtl`DbwZ Ktib| wZwb hLb etj wQtb- Ogvblyi hys³ev`x`fve Ckfi cO EON Zvi tmB K_v AvUj wUtki Dfq cvti gvbytk Mfxi fvte cfwieZ KtiwQj |⁶⁷ wZwb mawvqMZ msKxYzvi cOZwU w`tkiB wevavx wQtb| tkOY ev mawvqK AvMomb wQj Zvi Kvto Amn` Ges Zvi GB tPZbv Avt`vj tbi tbZvt`itkl AbcOYZ KtiwQj | GiB cwiYwZ wntmte 1861 L, wvfwvU`g Ad nvfM` BDwbfwvU cOZwZ nq|

GB msMVtbi msveavtbi GK Astk ejv ntqtQ, OGUv Dcjwä KiZ nte th Loxq mtZ`i `i`Zcy` wbitc` |

c`cvZvxb Abymvvtbi cOZwU t`tk DrmwvZ KiZ nte Ges QvI, wK`K A_ev cO`Kti`i tKvbcKvi mawvqK `wofwZ MhYthvM` nte bv|⁶⁸ 1825 L, Avtgvwi KvB mwgwZ cOZwZ nq| GKB eQi Bsj`vtEi G mwgwZ cOZwZ nq| ivj d lqvj tWv Gvimb (Ralph Waldo Emerson, 1803-1882 L,) tevotbi hvRK mawvq t`tk c`Z`vM Ktib Ges bZb I cftvbtv wPsh Abymvvt`i gta` fvOb mawvq| hxi`i ag`K Ckfi tci I gvbe tmevi ag`Ges GKwU cY` ag`wntmte tNvlyv Kiv nq|

Lovb atgP gta` GKZev` AvRI Ae`vnZ itqtQ| Lovb mawvq`tjvi gta` AtbtKB GK Ckfi wekymx Ges Zviv evBtejtj ga`Kvi` t`etiwaZv mtEj| tmB wbt`Rbv Abjvqx Rxeb-hvctb AvMhx| hw`l hxi`i ev`e Rxeb mawvqK`thgb wZwb Kxfvte gvbyli mvt` AvPiY KiZb Ges Zvt`i ag`wK`v w`tZb, wZwb Kxfvte me KvR KiZb I Rxeb- hvcb KiZbN tm me wcltq Zvt`i mvgv`B Avb wQj | hvtnvK, cOqwoE, cvc ojb I wI Zev`x gZevt`i dtj mO weawS-Ges Zvi mvt` hxi`i (Cmv Av.) thfvte Rxeb KvwUqtQb, Z`bjvqx Pjvi e`vcvti cKZ w`K- wbt`Rbvi Afve`vKvi KviY th weawS-mwO ntqtQ Zv Lpagg`K cftvcvji cZ`vL`vtbi KviY ntqtQ| e`Z LopatgP Pvp`tj v AvR mvgv`Zvi Dci` wotq Avto|

Aóg Aa'vq
GKvṭj Lpág©

GKvṭj LpátgP `enkó" wbyq KiṭZ `mU welq gtb ivLv
Ri"wi | Zv nj chfeY | Abgyb jä Ávb | gvbṭli woku
cZ`vṭ`kcÜB Ávṭbi gta" cv`R" | bZb bZb chfeY | bZb
AwfÁZvi wfwÉṭZ Abgyb jä Ávṭbi cwieZB NṭU | mZivs G
Ávb mṭ`nvZix bq | cZ`vṭ`kcÜB w`K, Ab`wU nj ev`e w`K |
Awawe`MZ Ávb GK Ckṭii cKwZ mṣúṭK© wKṭv t`q |
Ab`w`ṭK ev`e Ávb wKṭv t`q AvPiYwewa | cZ`w`ó Ávb me©v
GKRb evZPevnK ev`Z KZK enb Kṭi Avbv ntqṭQ wwb Zvi
ev`e ifc | wZwb th cšvq Rxeb- hvcb KṭiṭQb tmUvB evYx |
GKRb `Z ev evYx evntṭKi b`vq AvPiY Kivi Rb" tm evYx
mṣúṭK©Ávb vKṭZ nṭe | Avi G Ávb nj mṭ`nvZix | ejv nq,
cZ`w`ó ÁvbB nj GKvṭji Lpwb atgP wfwÉ | wKŠ` tKvb
evBṭetj B hxi i evYx AwkZ Ae`vq A`P Zui KvṭQ th fṭe
cZ`vṭ`k nṭqUj tmB Aw`ifc tbB | Zvi AvPiYwewa tKvb
wj wLZ weeiY ṭKv`vL LṭR cvl qv KwVb | wDṭUóvṭgṭU i tKvb
MšB Zvi evYx | KgRvṭÉi e`vcvṭi cZ`ṭ`kṭi tKvb weeiY
tbB | tmṭjv Ggb tjvKṭ`i Ḷviv wj wLZ nṭqṭQ hviv hxiṭK
`Pṭṭ t`ṭLwb, ZṭK t`LṭQb Ggb e`w³ṭ`i KvṭQ iṭb Zviv
wj ṭLṭQb | Gme weeiY mgwšZ ev Dcj wäṭhvM" bq | hxi hv
etj ṭQb | KṭiṭQb A_P wj wceX nqwb Zvi meB wPiKvṭji gZ
vejṭ nṭqṭQ |

wbD ṭUóvṭgṭÉ weaZ welqmgṭ hviv hvPvB KiṭZ Pvb, Zui v
`we Kṭib th GKwU tKvbṭgB mgwšZ bv nṭj | b`bZg cṭṭ
wbfṭ | hv tnvK, GKwU Zvrch©Yṭwelq memgq gtb ivLṭZ nṭe
th, evBṭetj i eZḡvb Abjev`ṭjv thLvṭ t`ṭK DṭZ, tmB wbD

ṭUóvṭgṭÉi cPxbZg wUṭK vKv cvÉvj wCṭjv | wbmqv
KvDwYṭji ci i wPZ | mvBbvBwJKvṭmi (Codex Sinaiticus)
cṭ | f`wJKvṭmi (Codes Vaticanus) cṭi i PbvKvṭj
PZL©kZvāxi ṭkṭli w`K | Ab`w`ṭK Avṭj KRvṭ`ṭvṭmi cṭi
(Codes Alexandrius) i PbvKvj cĀg kZvāx | wbmqv
KvDwYṭji ci hxi i Rxeṭbi weeiY msewj Z cÜq 3kÜ cvÉvj wC,
hvi gta" AṭbK cZ`ṭ`kṭi weeiY | wQj, cwí Kwí Zfṭe aṭsm
Kiv nq | wbmqv KvDwYṭj i NUBvej x G BwZ t`q th cj xq PwP©
ZLb | wUṭK vKv PviwU Mmṭcṭji cwieZB mvab Kivi Rṭb"
Dṭv cṭo ṭj ṭMwQj | Guv mṭyó th wbmqv KvDwYṭj i ci wj wLZ
wbD ṭUóvṭgṭU i cvÉvj wCṭjvi mvṭ`msMwZcY©bq gi" mvMi
cṭṭjvi Ggb Askṭjvi cKvṭki e`e`v Kiv nṭj | cieZṭZ
D³ Aṭki cKvkvb eÜ Kiv nq |

Mmṭcṭjṭjvi Aev`eZv PwPṭṭRi`ṭKvi KṭiṭQ etj B gtb
nq | LpátgP Aa`vZṭ`kṭi AvR GgbwK Mmṭcṭj wfwÉK | bq |
Aw`cvc, cÜqwÖÉ | cvcövj b, hxi i CkṭZ; cwéĀ AvZvi
CkṭZ | wL Zev`x gZev`i Dci wfwÉ Kṭi PwP©cÜZwöZ | wKŠ`
MmṭcṭjṭjvZ Gme gZev`i tKvbwUB LṭR cvl qv hvq bv | hxi
tmṭjv wKṭv cÜvb Kṭibwb | Gi meB cṭj i Awwe©wi Ges MšK
ms`wZ | `kṭbi cṭvṭei dj | cj KLṭbvB hxi i mvnPh©jvf
Kṭibwb wKsev Zui KvQ t`ṭK mivmwi tKvb Ávb AvniY |
Kṭibwb | wZwb atg©`xṭv MṭṭYi AvṭM hxi i Abjvixṭ`i Dci
Kṭivi wbcxob Pwvj ṭqṭQb Ges hxi i Ašaṭbi ci wZwb hLb
Lpwb agṭK Mṭṭmi A-Bqvü`ṭ`i | Ab`ṭ`i KvṭQ wṭq hvb, ZLb
hxi i AvPiY wewa wecj fṭe cwí Z`vṭMi Rṭb" wZwb `vqx |
Üṭṭóio i ifc th e`w³ ZvṭK Zvi bqg gZev` wKṭv w`ṭqUṭj b
etj wZwb `we Kṭib Zv wQj Kwí Z | Zvi wKṭv hv wKvb hxi i

Kw̄i Z gZi I cpi`l vb wbfP Ggb GK NUbv Zv ev`te KLt̄bv Nt̄Uwb |

gj m̄ūt̄K`m̄t̄`ncY`nl qv m̄t̄Ej | Gme gZev` ÒLóvb ag`wk̄vKvixó th tKvb e`w̄i Rb` Awēt̄Q` Ask w̄nt̄m̄te cvj b̄thvM̄ | hw̄ I Āt̄b̄t̄KB Gme gZev` c̄t̄ivc̄yi ev Avs̄nkKfv̄te c̄Z̄`vL`vb K̄t̄īt̄Q, w̄KS` Zvici I hviv Ḡt̄Z wek̄ym `vcb K̄t̄i Zviv GB KL`vZ h̄y³ Òviv cwi Pw̄j Z nq th, ÒPvt̄P̄ evB̄t̄i tKvb ḡy³ tbB|Ó P̄t̄P̄ Aa`vZ̄`k̄bi KvW̄t̄gv nj : c̄Óq̄w̄ÖE I cvc ḡy³i gZev` et̄j th Ck̄t̄i`i GKRb Ló gvb̄t̄li ijc M̄h̄Y K̄t̄ib, w̄Zwb h̄xi b̄v̄t̄g cwi w̄PZ nb, AZtci w̄Zwb gvbeRw̄zi mKj cv̄t̄ci c̄Óq̄w̄ÖE K̄t̄i gZieiY K̄t̄ib | P̄v̄P̄ weP̄t̄ii w̄`tb ÒL̄t̄óÓ wek̄ymx mKj gvb̄t̄li I hviv P̄t̄P̄ w̄b̄t̄`Rbv Ab̄miY K̄t̄i Zv̄t̄`i mK̄t̄j i cv̄t̄ci v̄lgv I ḡy³i w̄b̄Óq̄Zv t̄`q | DciŠ Av̄t̄iv wek̄ym Kiv nq th, RM̄t̄zi wej̄w̄b bv NUv ch̄S- mKj gvb̄t̄li t̄v̄t̄i GB P̄w̄³ Kv̄h̄Ri | G wek̄t̄mi `v̄fweK cwi Yw̄Z Gi fc :

c̄ÓgZ, G t̄`t̄K c̄Z̄xqgvb nq th tKvb e`w̄i Zvi KZK̄t̄gP R̄t̄b` `vqx bq Ges gZi ci tm̄,t̄jvi R̄t̄b` tm̄ `vqx n̄te bv | KviY tm̄ hvB Ki`K bv t̄Kb Zvi wek̄ym th ÒL̄t̄óí AvZ̄Z`v̄t̄Mió Kvīt̄Y tm̄ ḡy³ jvf Kite | hv̄tnvK, Gi A_°GB bq th c̄w̄_extZ Zvi Rxeb Av̄b̄t̄` cwi c̄Y`n̄te | Aw̄` cv̄t̄ci gZev̄t̄` Zvi wek̄t̄mi (hv̄t̄Z ejv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q th Av̄`t̄gi f̄t̄j i Kvīt̄Y mKj gvb̄t̄li B cvcx n̄t̄q Rb̄t̄`tbq) A_°nj GB th tm̄ hZ̄v̄Y RweZ `v̄t̄K Zvi Ae`v `v̄t̄K ĀthvM̄`Zv I Ac̄ȲZviB GKw̄U `p̄v̄št̄ R̄xet̄bi GB `t̄LRbK `w̄óv̄w̄z̄ t̄R. w̄R. fm (J. G VOS) bvgK GKRb Lóv̄t̄bi eȲv̄q d̄t̄U D̄t̄V̄t̄Q | Ḡt̄Z w̄Zwb Bmj vg I Lóat̄gP Zj bv K̄t̄īt̄Qb:

Bmj vg Ggb w̄KQyt̄mB th tKvb gvb̄t̄li ej̄te Òw̄K nZfv̄M` Avwg gZi ci tK Av̄ḡt̄K D̄xvi Kite?ó A_ev Ò Avwg Rwb, Avwg A_° Av̄gvi GB kixi tKvb f̄vj KvR K̄t̄īw̄b | Ó h̄y³msMZ Af̄xó jv̄t̄fi D̄t̄i`k` m̄sew̄j Z GKw̄U ag`cvc̄t̄K Acivax wēt̄t̄Ki h̄š̄v̄v̄ t̄fv̄M ev GKw̄U m̄ūY`°bw̄ZK gvb̄m̄šZ Rxeb- hv̄c̄t̄b mvdj` jvf bv Kivi nZvkv c̄Óvb K̄t̄i bv | m̄st̄v̄t̄c, Bmj vg GKRb gvb̄t̄li ḡt̄b DĒg Ab̄f̄w̄Z m̄yó K̄t̄i, c̄v̄v̄š̄t̄i Lóag`Am̄berh̄v̄t̄e m̄yó K̄t̄i Lvivc Ab̄f̄w̄Z | f̄M̄i`q t̄jv̄k̄t̄`i ag`nj Lóag` Bmj vg bq |¹

w̄ZxqZ, c̄Óq̄w̄ÖE I ḡy³ jvf gZev̄t̄` wek̄ym GK wēv̄v̄š̄t̄i m̄yó K̄t̄i hLb GKRb Lóvb Ab` gvb̄t̄li Kv̄t̄Q Ck̄t̄i i c̄Z̄`w̄`ó Ab`vb` at̄gP m̄v̄t̄`_Zvi at̄gP GKw̄U mvḡĀm̄ weav̄t̄bi t̄Póv K̄t̄i | Gi A_°GB th ÒL̄t̄óí AvZ̄Z`v̄M̄Ó I ÒevYxó AZj bxq I Pev̄š- Ges w̄Zwb Ab` bex̄t̄`i w̄k̄v̄M̄h̄Y K̄t̄Z cv̄t̄ib bv | GKB m̄v̄t̄`_ w̄Zwb tm̄,t̄jvi ḡt̄a` th mZ` L̄t̄R cvb ZvI A`v̄Kvi K̄t̄Z cv̄t̄ib bv | Gfv̄t̄e GKRb Lóvb Bqv̄v̄`xaḡf̄K c̄Z̄`vL`vb K̄t̄i, Avevi M̄h̄Y K̄t̄i I ì t̄Uóv̄t̄ḡU hv Bqv̄v̄`x̄t̄`i Kv̄t̄Q Av̄bxZ ḡm̄vi Av. w̄k̄v̄v̄ t̄`t̄K D̄m̄Z | tm̄ w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K h̄M̄c̄rfv̄t̄e `v̄w̄U ci`úí wēt̄ivax wek̄ym M̄h̄Y Kivi GK Am̄e Ae`v̄t̄b w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K `w̄cZ K̄t̄i | w̄b̄t̄æv̄xZ Astk Gi c̄Óv̄Y t̄ḡt̄j : A-Lóvb ag`t̄j v̄t̄Z Av̄t̄c̄v̄v̄K f̄vj Dcv`vb īt̄q̄t̄Q | w̄ḡ`v̄ ag`t̄`t̄K `t̄i `v̄Kvi Av̄n̄v̄bw̄U w̄b̄w̄ÖZi f̄c̄B evB̄t̄et̄j i Ab`w̄`t̄K aḡv̄t̄j v̄t̄Z t̄c̄Š̄Ew̄j K at̄gP Act̄`eZv̄t̄`i w̄k̄v̄v̄ c̄Óvb Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q... GK_vl mZ` th m̄w̄gZ Av̄t̄c̄v̄v̄K f̄v̄t̄jvi Dcv`vb v̄,t̄jv Gme at̄gP īt̄q̄t̄Q | GK_v thgb mZ` th tm̄,t̄jv Act̄`eZvi `ew̄kó` ḡv̄ĒZ, GK_vl Avevi mZ` th tm̄,t̄jvi gvb̄t̄li Kv̄t̄Q Ck̄t̄i i c̄Z̄`v̄t̄`t̄ki gvb̄t̄li KZ weKZ e`vL`viB m̄yó | hw̄ I tm̄,t̄jv kqZv̄t̄bi Kg`n̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i, Zte Zv

AswkZ Ckfi mvariY AbMni Ges AswkZ cvcx gvbyl KZR
Ckfi cZvt`tki Ace`envtii dmj l etU²

GLvtb „iZpY`welq nj th fm evBtej th me weKwzi
wkKvi ntqtQ Zvi me „tjvi Dtg L Ktibwb|

A-Lpvb ag`wekftmi hMcr MhY l eRfbi GB mgm`v
cwi nvtii cPov G hy³tz`ii` nj th wKQyLpvb OvbtRt`i gta`
OCkfi Ltooi cFve Dcj wa KitQ vhwv wPisb wek| wqsk
A_ev Ckfi wntmte nt`Ob Avtj v vhwv cZwU gvbyl tK Avtj wKZ
Ktib|O DBwj qvg tU`uj (W. Temple) GB gZ mg_8 Kti
wj tLqb- OCkfi eYx, ej tz tMtj hxi Lp, vhwvBq (Isaiah)
l cFuv, hi_8 (Zoroastor) ex l Kbdmym tm mZ`B
wj tLqb l etj tQb hv Zviv tNvYv Ktib| Hkfi K Avtj v
GKUvB Ges cZwU gvbyl B Zvi vBR vBR cwi gvc Abhvqx Zv vvi
Avtj wKZ ntqtQ|O³ GB e³te` th `jw wltqi Dci tRvi
t`lqv ntqtQ Zv nj OGK Hkfi K Avtj vO Ges OlpO| G `jw
Avmtj GKB wltq| thtnZz Lp OkibviO wltq, ZvB G gZev`
e`_Ges mgm`v weivR KitQ| RR`Ai l tqtj i OZ wPsvi
ki Yvcbentj B iay Zv cwi nvi Kiv thtZ cvfi | wZwb GtK G
fvte msAvqZ Ktib|

OZ wPsvi A_`nj hMcr fvte `jw ci`ui weivax
kw³tk aviY Kiv Ges Zvt`i DfqtKB MhY Kiv| `jxq
exRvex Rvbb th wZwb ev`fei mv`_ fu l ZvemR KitQb, wKs`
OZ wPsvi cQvM vvi wZwb vbtRtK mso l KitQb th ev`eZv
j swNZ nt`Q bv|⁴

LpB Ckfi N GKRb Lpvb GB tgsuj K aviYvi g`j itqtQ
OZ wPsvi Ae`vb| hxi i `jw cKwzi `ecixZ` t`tk th aviYv
mjo ntqtQ, OZ wPsv ZvtK teob Kti AvtQ| GK gntZ`wZwb
gvbyl | Ab` gntZ`wZwb Ckfi | cUtg wZwb whi, Zvi cti wZwb

Lp| GKRb gvbyl hMcrfvte `jw ci`ui weivax wekym aviY
KitZ cvfi | GUV iay`OZ wPsvi cQvMB mae| GKgrl` OZ
wPsvi vviB wZevt` wekym `vcb l Zv eRvq ivLv hvq|

PvP`Ae Bsj`vtEi 39 wU Abt`Qt`i gta` 7g Abt`Q` ii`
ntqtQ Gfvte :

Oli tUovtgU bZwUj weivax bq...O wgeb` uofvte
t`wLqtQb th li tUovtgUj eu Astk Ckfi GKtZj cOZ
mg_8 e`³ ntqtQ| tmLvtb Ggb GKwU AskI tbB thLvtb
Hkfi K mZ`tK wZevt`i ifc eYv Kiv ntqtQ| li tUovtgU
l Mmtcj „tjvtZ GKZevt`i cOZ mg_8 Ges GKB mgtq
wZevt`i cOZ mg_8 maeZ AvrtKi Lpvb atgP gta` OZ wPsvi
cFvtei tkOZg D`vniY| Gfvte hxi hv wK`lv t`bwb, tmB
gZev` wFwEK PrtP` Awave`vi hy³ iay hxi i gh`vtKB vB
Ktib, Ckfi GKZtKl tKvKtib| AvrtKi Lpvb atgP th
Aa`vZ`k8 Zv hxi i AvbxZ Aa`vZ`k8bi m`uY`weivax|
hxi i wK`lvi ev`e w`K`tjv A_` Zvi AvPiY weva AvR
wPiZii Rtb` wejB| hxi i Rvcb-hvcb Abhvqx Rvcb hvcb
Kivi gva`tgB Zvi evYx Dcj wa Kiv mae, wKs` hxi i AvPiYi
tKvb weeiY GLb KvZ Avi wUtk tbB| G m`utK`hrmvgv` hv
Rvbn hvq, Zvi AvR Dtcu`Z| hxi i mePvBtZ tgsuj K KvR wQj
mboi DcvmbvN th Dti`tk`B iaygvbyl tK mjo Kiv ntqtQ| GLb
GUV `uoZB cZxqgvb nq th hxi th Dcvmbv KitZb, tKvb
LpvbB GLb tm Dcvmbv KvR Kti bv| hxi mvariY wmbvMtm
Dcvmbv KitZb| wZwb cZw`b wba`i Z mgtq Dcvmbv KitZbN
mKuj, `jy l mU`vq| Zvi Dcvmbv cKZ weeiY AvR Avi
cvlqv hvq bv| Zte Rvbn hvq th gmi Av. cOZ th iKg
Dcvmbv vbt`R t`lqv ntqtQj, ZvB wQj Zvi Dcvmbv wFwE|
hxi ej tZb, wZwb weva-weavbtK mgpZ ivLvi Rtb`B GtmQb|

tm, tṭji vi we>`gvī aṽsm mvab ev ʔwZ Kivi Rṭb` bq| hxi tK 12 eQi eqm t_ tKb tRi "hvtj tg wmbvMṭM wk ʔlv cōvb Kiv ntqūQj | wZvb wmbvMMṭK cwi`vi - cwi "Qbei vLṭZb| tKvb LōvbṭKB GLb G aiṭbi KvR KiṭZ t`Lv hvq bv| hxi i gZ Kṭi KōRb Lōvb LZbv Kwi ṭqṭQb? AvR PṭPṭh cō_ṭv AbyōZ nq Zvi cṭj b i i" nq hxi i Ašaṭb NUvi eūKvj ci| Zui AṭbK, tṭj vB mivmwi GṭmṭQ tcšĒvj K tMṭKv- tivgvb (Graeco-Roman) tcšiwYK i wZ-bwZ t_ tK| GLb Zviv th cō_ṭv evK" cvV Kṭi, Zv hxi i cō_ṭv evK" bq| Zviv th t`vī tMṭq _vṭK Zv hxi i Mvl qv t`vī bq| cj | Zṭ`i i Abjvixṭ`i gw`c cṭhZ gZevṭ`i Kvi tṭy tKvb wRvbom Lvl qv nvi vg Avi tKvbw bqṽ tm e`vcvṭi tKvb cṭvṭ` kRvbZ wk ʔlv tbB| GLb hviv Lōvb nq, Zviv hv Lṭk tLṭZ cvṭi| hxi | Zvi Abjvixiv i ay nvi vj tMvKZ tLṭZb, Zṭ`i i kKṭi i gvsm Avnvi Kiv wvwl x wQj | Ašaṭbi cṭe`hxi meṭkl th Avnvi Kṭib Zv agṭṭ Drme (Passover meal) Dcj tṭ cō`Z Lv` | tKvb LōvbB AvR `xNRṭṭji GB Bqvū`x HwZn`wU cvjb Kṭi bv hv hxi AZ`š-mZKṭvi mvṭ_ cvjb Kṭi wQṭj b| AvR Avṭiv Rvbv hvq bv th hxi Kxfvṭe Avnvi | cvb KiṭZb, wZvb Kvi mvṭ_ Avnvi KiṭZb Ges Kvi mvṭ_ Avnvi KiṭZb bv, tKv_vq wZvb Avnvi KiṭZb Ges tKv_vq KiṭZb bv, KLB Avnvi KiṭZb Ges KLB Avnvi KiṭZb bv| hxi Dcevm KiṭZb, wKš` Kxfvṭe tKv_vq Ges KLB Dcevm KiṭZb, Zvl Rvbv hvq bv| Zvi Dcevmi wqg- Kvbṭ AvR nwi tṭq tMṭQ| wZvb tKvb Lvevi weṭkl cō>` KiṭZb Ges tKvb Lvevṭi i cōZ Zui weṭkl tKvb `ṭṭ Zv wQj bv, Zvl Rvbv hvq bv| hxi hZiv b cv_ exṭZ wQṭj b wZvb weevn Kṭi bwb, wKš` wZvb wvwl x l Kṭi bwb| Mmṭcṭj Ggb tKvb Ask tbB thLvṭb Zui GKRb mnPṭi i l tKšgvh`cvj ṭbi kc_ MṭṭYi K_v AvṭQ| Avevi gv ev Avkṭṭgi

gZ cj`l AajwZ mgvR cōZōvi cṭṭvYl tKv_vl tbB hw`l Zṭ`i Drṭmi mvṭ_ m`ūwKṭ Gi Kg `ṭGKwU m`ūō vq ZLb wQj | thgb cṭmbxiv| hxi i Aw` Abjvixṭ`i gṭa` hviv weevn Kṭi wQṭj b Zviv Aek`B gmvv Av. cṭwv Z aṭgṭ wqg- Kvbṭ Abjvṭi B Zv Kṭi wQṭj b| Zṭ`i i `ṭvš-AvR Avi Abjvi Y Kiv nq bv|

cvōvṭZ" cwi ewi K Kvṭṭṭvvi fvOb t_ tK t`Lv hvq th GKRb cj`l GKRb `ṭṭj vṭKi mvṭ_ wK AvPiY Kiṭe ev GKRb gmvj v GKRb cj`ṭli mvṭ_ wK aiṭbi AvPiY Kiṭeṽ G e`vcvṭi Lōvb weevṭni gṭa` tKvb Kvṭṭi wṭ`Rbv tbB| Mmṭcṭj t_ tK `bwZK bwZ Avni Y Kṭi Zvi mvrṭh` Rxeb hvṭṭbi tPōv Avi hxi tKvb wvwl ṭ cwi w`wZṭZ tKvb wvwl ṭfvṭe KvR KṭiṭQb eṭj ÁvZ ntq tmfvṭe KvR Kiv GK K_v bq| Kvi Y cō_gUv nj wvwl všgṭ K Ávṭbi dj, Avi wZxqUv nj cṭvṭ`k j ä Ávṭbi ev`evq b|

hxi Kxfvṭe nuṭṭZb, Kxfvṭe emṭZb, Kxfvṭe `wovṭZb, Kxfvṭe wṭṭRṭK cwi`vi - cwi "Qbei vLṭZb, Kxfvṭe NgvṭZ thṭZb, Kxfvṭe tRṭM DVṭZb, Kxfvṭe gvṭṭj tK i ṭf`Qv RvbṭZb, ex` tṭvKṭ`i mvṭ_ wK i Kg e`envi KiṭZb, Aí eq`c tṭvKṭ`i mvṭ_ Zui e`envi tKgb wQj, ex`v gmvj vṭ`i mvṭ_ wZvb tKgb e`envi KiṭZb, Zi`Yxṽ hṭZxṭ`i mvṭ_ Zui e`envi tKgb wQj, AvMšKṭ`i KvṭQ wZvb tKgb wQṭj b, AwZw_ṭ`i mvṭ_ tKgb e`envi KiṭZb, kṭ`ṭ`i mvṭ_ Zui e`envi tKgb wQj, Kxfvṭe āgY KiṭZb, wZvb wK Kivi Abṭṭṭ`b cōB wQṭj b Ges wZvb wK Kivi AbjvZ cōB wQṭj b bṭṽ G mṭei tKvb weeiYB tbB|

hxi i KvṭQ Ckṭi KZR cṭv`w ó evYxi th weeiY cvl qv hvq Zv AcY`l A- h_v_ṭ AvRṭKi Lōvb ag`th gZevṭ`i Dci cōZwōZ, Gme weeiṭYi gṭa` Zv LṭR cvl qv hvṭe bv| hxi i

KgRv̄t̄Ēi weeiY cūq m̄uYB Abjw̄-Z, hrmvgvb̄ hvl ev Av̄t̄Q
Zvl KvhZ D̄t̄c̄w̄|Z| Aek̄ P̄vP̄th i f̄c̄B t̄nvK bv, me^ovB hxi i
evYxi e^vL^vZv I Aw̄f̄f̄veK n̄l qvi `we Rwb̄t̄q Av̄m̄t̄Q| hxi
w̄KŠ^v P̄vP̄^{c̄ōZōv} K̄t̄i hvb̄wb̄| w̄Zwb̄ Ck̄j I gvb̄t̄l i ḡt̄ā gā^v-Zv
Kivi R̄t̄b̄ t̄Kvb̄ c̄t̄i w̄m̄Z ev hvRKgĒj x c̄ōZōv K̄t̄i hvb̄wb̄| Zv
m̄t̄Ēj| t̄mB c̄l̄gve^v t̄^v t̄^vKB c̄ōZōv c̄j xq P̄vP̄^{me^ovB} L̄ōvb̄t̄ i
GB w̄k̄v̄ w̄ t̄q Av̄m̄t̄Q th Zv̄t̄ i ḡy³ w̄b̄ōqZv ZLb̄B t̄ l̄ qv hv̄t̄e
hw̄ Zviv P̄vP̄^{hv} et̄j Zv K̄t̄i I w̄ek̄j m̄^vcb̄ K̄t̄i | P̄vP̄^{t̄Kv^v}
t̄^v t̄^v K̄ ZZ̄j ev v̄lgZv t̄c̄t̄q̄t̄Q?

GB Pigc̄s̄k̄ KZ̄j̄j̄ `we t̄^v Lv̄ hv̄q tiv̄gvb̄ K̄^v w̄j̄ K̄ P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄
t̄c̄v̄c̄t̄ i Aāv̄š-et̄j `weKZ gZev̄t̄ i ḡt̄ā| Kw̄w̄v̄j̄ nxb̄vb̄
(Heenan) Gf̄v̄t̄e Gi eȲv̄ w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb̄ :

Av̄ḡv̄t̄ i P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ ḡt̄ā GB Av̄ōh^oH̄t̄K̄i t̄M̄v̄cb̄ in̄m̄ nj
L̄t̄ōi t̄mB Āv̄x̄Kvi hv̄t̄Z w̄Zwb̄ et̄j w̄Q̄t̄j b̄ P̄vP̄^{KL̄t̄b̄v} m̄Z^v w̄k̄v̄
w̄ t̄Z e^v n̄t̄e bv| Av̄giv Rwb̄ th P̄vP̄th w̄k̄v̄ t̄^v q̄ Av̄giv Zv
M̄ōY Kwi | Av̄giv Rwb̄ th GUV Aek̄^B m̄Z^v n̄t̄e... m̄Kj
K̄^v w̄j̄ K̄ hv̄RKB GKB gZev̄ w̄k̄v̄^v v̄b̄ K̄t̄i b̄ th̄t̄n̄Zi Zviv
m̄K̄t̄j B L̄t̄ōi c̄ōZōv̄w̄aZ̄j̄gvb̄ K̄t̄i b̄|

Ōc̄ōZōv̄w̄aZ̄j̄ K̄^v w̄j̄i A^v n̄j̄ Ōt̄mB e^v w̄³ w̄h̄wb̄ Āt̄b̄i^v v̄b̄
M̄ōY K̄t̄i b̄| Ō t̄c̄v̄c̄ n̄t̄j̄ b̄ L̄t̄ōi c̄ōZōv̄w̄a, t̄Kbb̄v, w̄Zwb̄
c̄w̄^v ext̄Z P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ c̄āvb̄| P̄vP̄^{GKB} v̄t̄K̄ th̄t̄n̄Zi Zvi
m̄Kj m̄^v m̄^B GKB w̄ek̄j̄t̄m̄ w̄ek̄j̄m̄x̄| Zviv P̄vP̄^{w̄ek̄j̄m̄}
K̄t̄i, t̄Kbb̄v P̄vP̄^{ng^v} t̄Kvb̄ w̄KQy w̄k̄v̄ w̄ t̄Z cv̄t̄i bv|
Av̄giv hLb̄ ev̄j̄ th̄ P̄vP̄^{Aāv̄š^v} Zvi gā^v w̄ t̄q̄ Av̄giv G
K^v v̄B e^v s̄v̄t̄Z P̄v̄B| L̄ō Zvi P̄vP̄^K c̄w̄i P̄w̄j̄ Z Kivi
c̄ōZōv̄w̄aZ̄j̄ w̄ t̄q̄w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄| G R̄t̄b̄^v w̄Zwb̄ th̄ me c̄s̄v̄ ḡt̄b̄v̄x̄Z
K̄t̄i t̄Qb̄ Zvi GK̄w̄ nj̄ Zvi K^v v̄ ej̄vi R̄t̄b̄^v c̄w̄^v ext̄Z
Zvi c̄ōZōv̄w̄aZ̄j̄ t̄i t̄L̄ hvl qv̄| t̄m̄ Kvi t̄YB Av̄giv t̄c̄v̄c̄t̄K̄

Aāv̄š-et̄j w̄k̄v̄| w̄Zwb̄ n̄t̄^Q Aāv̄š-P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ c̄āvb̄| Ck̄j̄
Zv̄t̄K̄ āv̄š^{t̄} ḡt̄ā^v w̄bc̄w̄ZZ n̄t̄Z w̄ t̄Z cv̄t̄i b̄ bv|⁵

GLv̄t̄b̄ Zvrch̄eY^o w̄elq̄ nj̄ th̄ Kw̄w̄v̄j̄ nxb̄vb̄ īay L̄t̄ōi
K^v v̄B et̄j̄ t̄Qb̄, hxi i K^v v̄ b̄q̄| w̄Zwb̄ Zvi e³ t̄e^v i mḡ^v b̄
M̄m̄t̄c̄t̄j̄ i D̄t̄j̄ L̄ K̄t̄i b̄wb̄|

GB gZev̄^v c̄ōq̄k̄B Am̄vḡĀm̄^v c̄Y^o et̄j̄ c̄ōw̄w̄YZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q|
t̄Kbb̄v, hw̄ m̄Kj̄ t̄c̄v̄c̄B Aāv̄š- nb, Zv̄n̄t̄j̄ t̄Kb̄ t̄c̄v̄c̄
Ab̄w̄i q̄v̄m̄t̄K̄ (Honorius) M̄x̄R̄v̄ Aw̄f̄k̄v̄c̄ t̄ l̄ qv̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄j̄ ?
m̄v̄^v ūōZK̄K̄v̄t̄j̄ t̄c̄v̄t̄ci DĒim̄w̄ hxi i K^v w̄Z̄ μ̄k̄w̄e^x n̄l qvi Rb̄^v
Bq̄v̄^v x̄iv^v v̄q̄x̄ w̄Q̄j̄ bv̄ et̄j̄ gZ e^v ³ K̄t̄i t̄Qb̄, Zvi A^v w̄K̄ GB th̄
c̄t̄e^v m̄Kj̄ t̄c̄v̄c̄B t̄gv̄t̄UB Aāv̄š-w̄Q̄t̄j̄ b̄ bv? ŌP̄vP̄^{KL̄t̄b̄v} m̄Z^v
w̄k̄v̄ w̄ t̄Z e^v n̄t̄e bv̄ et̄j̄ L̄t̄ōi c̄ōZōv̄w̄aZ̄j̄i^v eaZv̄ GK̄v̄t̄j̄ i eū
tiv̄gvb̄ K̄^v w̄j̄ KB c̄ō^v v̄L^v v̄b̄ K̄t̄i t̄Qb̄| t̄Kvb̄ M̄m̄t̄c̄t̄j̄ I Aek̄^G
e³ t̄e^v i m̄Z^v Zv̄ L̄t̄R̄ cv̄l̄ qv̄ hv̄q̄ bv̄| P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ w̄k̄v̄ I i x̄w̄Z- b̄x̄w̄Zi
ḡt̄ā^v th̄ w̄ek̄j̄ d̄uK̄ Zv̄ w̄mb̄w̄mb̄w̄J̄i Av̄P̄^{w̄ek̄c̄} t̄R̄v̄t̄md̄ Ḡj̄,
ev̄b̄w̄v̄b̄ (Josheph. L. Bernadin) t̄K̄ m̄gm̄^v v̄q̄ t̄d̄t̄j̄ w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q|
BD.Gm. K̄^v w̄j̄ K̄N̄ G GK̄ m̄v̄^v v̄r̄K̄v̄t̄i i ev̄Ȳw̄v̄b̄ et̄j̄ b̄, Ōeū
t̄j̄ v̄KB w̄b̄t̄R̄^v i t̄K̄ DĒḡ K̄^v w̄j̄ K̄ et̄j̄ w̄ēt̄eP̄bv̄ K̄t̄i hw̄ I Zv̄t̄ i
w̄ek̄j̄m̄ I Av̄P̄vi - Av̄P̄i t̄Yi m̄v̄t̄^v P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ Av̄b̄ōv̄wb̄K̄ w̄k̄v̄i w̄ēt̄i v̄a
t̄^v Lv̄ hv̄q̄| GK̄v̄t̄j̄ GK̄R̄b̄ f̄v̄j̄ K̄^v w̄j̄ K̄ n̄l qvi A^v B̄ c̄ōq̄ b̄Zb̄
i f̄c̄ aviY K̄t̄i t̄Q... hLb̄ (1966) ī μ̄ev̄t̄i t̄M̄v̄k̄Z L̄vl̄ qv̄ ea
nj̄, ZLb̄ th̄ t̄KDB t̄c̄v̄t̄ci KZ̄j̄ m̄^v ūōt̄K̄^o m̄t̄^v n̄ c̄K̄v̄k̄ Ki t̄Z
cv̄t̄i, Rb̄w̄b̄q̄š̄ȳ cv̄j̄ b̄, hv̄RKev̄Ē Z^v M̄ Ges w̄ev̄n̄ Kiv̄ A^v ev̄
hvi hv̄ L̄ȳk̄ Ki t̄Z cv̄t̄i | Ō M̄ōj̄ (Greely) w̄j̄ t̄L̄t̄Qb̄, Ōī μ̄ev̄t̄i
t̄M̄v̄k̄Z Av̄n̄vi t̄^v t̄K̄ w̄ei Z^v v̄K̄vi A^v hxi i D̄cev̄t̄mi c̄ōZ̄ m̄^v ūō
c̄ō k̄ō Ges th̄ w̄ b̄w̄t̄Z w̄Zwb̄ μ̄k̄w̄e^x nb, t̄m̄ w̄ b̄w̄i^v t̄^v ūō
Kiv̄| t̄kl̄ ch̄^v-Zv̄ P̄v̄t̄P̄P̄ GK̄ w̄ev̄t̄b̄ c̄w̄i YZ n̄q̄ Ges k̄Zv̄āxi

ci kZvāx hver Zv GK aīḡbi tīvgvb K'v_wj K cwiPq wPnē wntmte KivR Kti | 0

tj LK tWwim MōgeVL (Doris Grumbach) wLwJK- G wj tLwQḡj b : f'wLJKvb 2 (1962 L, w0Zxq f'wLJKvb KvDwYj) AvgvḡK AwffZ KtiwQj | KviY weeY°Rxeb, Ávb I AvPiḡYi GKvš-th f'ebN Zvi evBḡi Avḡiv wKQye'vcvḡi Zv GḡKi Awak Revḡei mḡebv mḡó KtiwQj, wKš' wbgq- Kvbḡ I kvmtbi gvbweK AwfÁZvi mKj tḡtḡi b'vq hLb Rvbjv Lḡj hvq, c0Z'KwL wēlqB ZLb c0Kē mḡSxb nq | tKvb wPišbZv, tKvb cY0Zv ZLb Aenó _vḡK bv | G mgq Pvp°Avgvi KvḡQ GKwL weZKḡhvM' cḡkēntq DḡV | Awig GLbI Avgvi Rxeḡbi tK' kw³ wntmte Mmcj, Lp Ges Zvi wKQy wkl' tK AvKto aḡi iḡqW, wKš' Pvp°Avgvi KvḡQ Avi i'ZcY°c0Zōvb bq | Awig Avi Gi gḡa' _vKḡZ cwi bv | 6

mḡúY° Aāvš- bv nI qv mḡĒj PḡḡP KZḡj GLbI wē' gvb | th me Pvp°Zvḡ' i Dci tcvḡci KZḡj A' xKvi KtiḡQ, tmme PḡḡP gḡa' I Gi wKko Qovḡbv | hvḡnvK, AvR GB KZḡj i' eaZv mḡúḡK°mḡ' n mḡó nḡḡQ Ges Ggb chḡq Zv c0Z'vL'vZ nḡḡQ hv cḡe°KLḡbv nqwb | RR°n'wi mḡbi fvl vq :

Avcwb hLb Zi'Y wQḡj b ZLb Avcbvi wczv- gvZv KZR Avcwb PḡḡP°bxZ nḡqWḡj b Ges ḡḡj AvcbvḡK ag°wKḡlv MōY KiḡZ eva' Kiv nḡqWḡj | tm_ḡjv Avcbvi gḡb wKQy ti LvcvZ Kivi tPōv KiḡQ | Gi KviY GB th tKDB PḡḡP°hvq bv Ges Ckḡi wēkḡm Kti bv | tKb? KviY Zviv evBḡej tK tmfvḡe e'vL'v Ktiwb thfvḡe Zv Kiv DwPZ wQj | Awig Avmḡj B Ckḡi wēkḡm Kwiwb, KviY AvgvḡK tmB wKḡlv t' l qv nḡḡQ i' aywēkḡm j vḡfi Rḡb', Avcbvi tm Rḡb' ḡwLZ nI qvi wKQyḡB, Avgiv AvcbvḡK hv ej wQ, Avcwb i' ayZv wēkḡm Ki' b | 7

hxi' evbxi AwffveKḡZji e'vcvḡi PḡḡP wēkḡmḡhvM' Zv mḡúY°MōY I mḡúY°c0Z'vL'vḡbi ḡwL tgi' i gḡa' GKRB Lpōv nI qvi e'vcvḡi mKj gZvgḡZi QvqvzvZ NḡUḡQ | DBj tḡw K'vUl ḡḡj w'šZ wj tLḡQb :

AvRḡKi Lpōv PḡḡP gḡa' GZ teuk 'ecixZ' I msNvZ, GZ teuk tMj ḡhvM th Lpōx mḡZ' i HK' ex A_ev c'wLZMZ cḡi vḡbv Av' k° wē'vq wbtḡQ | tm KviY hvRK mḡú0 vḡḡi HK' Avḡ' vj ḡb AZ' š-t' wi nḡḡ tMḡQ | hv NḡUḡQ Zv nj Lpōv RMr wēKí mḡḡhvḡMi tLvḡvLwḡ 'ewPí' gq cwi w'wzi w' tK GwMḡḡQ | gḡb nq, Kvḡiv cḡḡ Avi GUV mḡe nḡe bv th ZvḡK Avbḡwḡb I mvgwMk fvḡe Lpōv nI qvi K_v ej v nḡe A_ev ej vi Kí bv Kiv nḡe | Zvi wḡḡRi Rḡb' ZvḡKB wmxvš-w' tZ nḡe | 8

G wmxvš-t' tK GUVB eḡv hvq th AvR hZ Lpōv AvḡQ, Lpōv aḡḡP ZZ i'cl AvḡQ Ges hxi' eYxi AwffveK th Pvp° c0Zōvb wntmte tmB PḡḡP fvgKv GLb wēcj fvḡe nwm tctḡḡQ | BD, w. Gj . G (U. C. L. A) N' Gi GKRB øvZK Qvḡi cḡkē 0hw' Avgvi Ávḡbi DciB me wKQy wbf° Kti Zvntj PḡḡP c0qvRbUv wK? 0 9

hv tnvK, Pvp°AvR cw0gv ms' wzi Awēḡ' Q' Ask wntmteB wē' gvb Ges G' ḡḡi ga' Kvi mḡúK°GK tKšZntj v' xcK wēl q |

wēMZ KḡqK kZvāx aḡi Aw' ḡZji 'ewkó' Dcj wāi c0Pōvq cv0vḡZ' wēcj cwi gvY mwnZ' i wPZ nḡḡQ | Gi gḡa' eū MšB gvḡḡi hLb Zvi Rxeb- hvcb I Rxeḡbcj wāi tḡtḡi c0Z' w' ó Ávḡbi wḡ0Qv _vḡK bv ZLb tm hv LḡR tḡḡi, tmB gvḡḡi gḡbi wPš' i mḡe' mKj tḡtḡi GKwL wPí Zḡj aḡi | wKQy wKQy tj LK thgb cvmKvj (Pascal) Dcj wā KtiḡQb th gb GKwL mxgve x hšj Ges ü' q nj gvḡḡi mēvi tK' a Ges c0KZ Ávḡbi Avavi :

ü`tqi wbr`^ h3 AvtQ hv h3i KvTQ AcwipZ|
ü`qB Ckfi mautKmpZb, h3 bq| Guv nj ZvB, hvTK wekjm
ejv nq| Ckfi ü`q ðviv Dcj ä nb, h3 ðviv bq|¹⁰

ü`tq cðek jvtfi tPovq AtbtKB Lóvb agfK cZ`vL`vb
Ges Ab` cšv wbtq cixv- wixv KtiTQb :

Aa`vZev`x AwfÁZv wekRMr mautK`0mTz`i0 cKZ Ávb
jvtfi w`TK GwMtq wbtq hvq| GB mZ` fvlvq cKvk Kiv hvq bv,
eis Zv Dcj wai welq| GtTt gva`g ntZ cvti msMxZ, gv`K,
a`vb....|¹¹

mZ` Dcj wai GB weKí cšv cvðvZ` e`vcKfvt RbMY
KZR MnxZ ntqtQ, cðqkB AvZvZv0i cšv wntmte|

cvðvZ`i ms`wzi GB bq vavi mv` Pvp`e`vcKfvt
wbtRtK Lvc LvBtq wbtqtQ| Pvp`K RbvKxY`i vLtz wKQy hvRK
Zvt`i KgmpTz tcvc M0c I wWmtKvt_KtK AšfP` KtiTQb
hvTZ Zi`Y mgvRtK AvKó Kiv hvq| KbmU, c0k0x Ges
iYKxjt`i Rt` e`v Kiv nq ctivtbv gvtji m`v`ti
wemti| `vZe` ms`v`_tjv Pvp`tjvi mv` RwoZt`i Rb` GKwU
Dtík` mvaTbi e`v c0Z0vq mrvh` Kti | Pvp`K 0AvaybKvqb0
Kivi Ges ZvtK htMcthvMx ivLvi wbišt Dt`wM th tKvb cšvq
Avtcvm Kivi cjxq Pvp` `xNrvtji HwZtn`iB cwiPq enb
Kti | Pvp`hv` hxi evYx cðvi Kitz bvl cvti, b`bZg ctq
GKwU cðqvRbxq mvgwRK AbðvTbi AvtqvRK Aek`B ntZ
cvti |

GB Avtcvm c0uqvi dj ntqtQ wetkl Kti MZ `ktK
ms`wzt Pvp` Ae`vnZ AvZvKiY Ges Pvp` cwiEz0kvj
KvVtgvZ ms`wzi cpt AvZvKiY| GuU nj GKwU w0-glx
c0uqv hv cj I Zvi AbymvixMY KZR `ii` n1qvi ci t`TK
mxgvnxbfvt cwiEz ntq Ptj tQ| msMxZ, gv`K I a`vtbi

AwfÁZvi dtj eü tjvKB Lóvb atg`cZ`veZ0 KtiTQ| Zvt`i
c0Yzv nj nq Gme AwfÁZv mautY`cZ`vL`vb I LóvbatgP
tMvov ifcw M0Y A_ev Zvt`i bZb Rxeb avvtK LóvbatgP
Zvt`i wbr`^ AvaybKxKZ ifc AšfP` Kiv| GB DfQavivB
hxi beXZtK tXtK tdjtQ| wZvb nq Ckfi wntmte DvZ
ntqtQb A_ev Atj ŠKK qgZv mautbek0xq e`w3 wntmte MY`
ntqtQb| wZvb DEg w0tj b, Zte ZvtK fj ešv ntqtQ|

cw0gv ms`wzi mv` Pvp` mautK` welqW GKvtj tjvtKiv
Kxvt Rxeb- hvcb Kti Zv j`Kti t`Ltz B mPúofvt eiv
cotel hviv CkfiK `šiy Kivi Rb` gv I Avk0_tjvtZ
wbtRt`i cZ`vvi KtiTQ Zvt`i Ovov hviv wbtRt`i Lóvb etj
AvL`wqZ Kti, Zvt`i Rxeb hvTvi mv` hviv wbtRt`i AÁev`x
(Agnostic), gvbeZev`x ev bw`K etj `we Kti, Zvt`i Rxeb
hvTvi mv`k` itqtQ| Zvt`i ag`wekvtmi cv`R`_vKtz cvti,
wKš` Zvt`i mvavi e`envi ev AvPiY tKvb cv`R` tbB|

cvðvZ`i Lóvb t`k_tjvtZ th AvBb we`gvb, thgb RbT I
gzi mautKZ AvBb, weevn I weevn wet`Q` msµvš-AvBb,
weevnZ Rxeb I weevn RxeTbi evBti mautEi Avakvi A_ev
weevn wet`Q` I gzi msµvš-NUbv, `EK M0Y I AwfveKZ,
ewiYR` I wki msµvš-AvBb Gmtei tKvbUB Mmtcj_tjvtZ
LjR cvlqv hvq bv| Ckfi KZR gvbtli KvTQ thme AvBb
cZ`w`0 ntqtQ, G_tjv tm AvBb bq| G_tjv nj wmvšgk K
Ávtbi dj | G_tjv nq tivgvb AvBb e`v t`TK DEi waki
wntmte GmtQ A_ev `xNrvj ati tjvtKi mvavi AvPvi - AvPiY
Zvi wvE A_ev c0Pxb M0kt`i c0xZ weia hv MYZwšK cxwzi
mv` mvgÁm`cY`Kti ms`wi I mstkvab Kiv ntqtQ| GKvtj i
tKvb Av`vj tZ tKDB tKvb tjvtKi tTt AvBb c0qvMKvtj Drm
wntmte Mmtctj i K_v Dtj L Kitz ev Zv M0Y Kitz cvti bv|

AvRtKi Lřvb ag^civřvřZi ms⁻WZ t⁻tK AweFvR^o | Lřvb PVP^o I ivř GK | Gme cřZřvřb th me e^w Kvr Křib Zvii hxi i b^vq Rxeb- hvcb Křib bv | Lřvb atg^p mvgwM^k Ae^řtqⁱ KviY wntmte ejv hvq th AvRtKi wřbi Lřvbt⁻i gta⁻ mvgwRK AvPiY- Avřbi Afve itqřQ Ges GB Afve Zvř iřK GB Rxeřb m⁻ & Y ewRZ KřitřQ Ges gZi cieZ^pRxeřbi NUBvi Rřb⁻ Zvř i cřZ Kři t⁻tLřQ | DBj řdW K⁻vUI řqj w⁻řZ wj řLřQb :

řLřvb ag^řK mZ⁻ ag^eejv tKvb Zvrch^eY^ee³e⁻ bq | GKwUB gvř c^keZvrch^eY^ehv Ckⁱ A⁻ev AvgvřK A⁻ev Avgvi cřZřekřřK wřtq^ř Avii Zv nj : Avgvi Lřvb ag^emZ⁻ bwiK Avcbvi w⁻ mZ⁻ | GB cřk^e e⁻vcvři, hv mZ⁻B GK wek^řRxb c^ke^p Avgvi KvřQ Gi GKgvř⁻ ea DĚi w⁻ nj ř L^p GKUv bv. |¹²

GZ^řt⁻Yi GB AvřjvPbvi ci th we⁻řqKi NUBw⁻ wř AvKl^ř Kři Zv nj, weřkⁱ PVP^ořjv řgk: kb⁻ nřq cřřtřQ^ř Avii Bmj vg atg^p gmwR⁻ řjv řgk: cY^entq DVřQ |

beg Aa⁻vq

Ki Avřb Cmv Av.

gnvb Avj⁻ ve^ř Avjvgxb KZ^ř weřkl bex gnv^řř mvj⁻ ve^ř AvjvB⁻ lqv mvj⁻ ve^ř Gi Dci bwiRj KZ meřkl Avmgw⁻ wKZve Avj -Ki Avb Cmv Av. m⁻řvřK^oAvřbi GKwU Drm hv mvaviY řvře AwaKvsk LřvřbiB Rv⁻bv řbB | Ki Avb Avgvř⁻ iřK Zvi m⁻řvřK^oi ay řvj řvře RvřřZB m⁻nv⁻ Kři bv, Dciř⁻ GB Rv⁻vi ga⁻ wřq Zvi cřZ Avgvř⁻ i křv | řvřj ve⁻mvřkl ew⁻ř Kři | Cmv Av. Gi Rřb⁻ř cřq 6kř eQi ci bwiRj KZ meřkl Avmgw⁻ wKZve Ki Avb cvK Zui Rxeb | w⁻k^řv m⁻řvřK^o, i⁻ ZcY^eeY^ř cřvb KřitřQ | GKZ⁻ev⁻ ř⁻ i aviYvq bex Rxeřbi wekvj řc^řv⁻U itqřQ, Ki Avb řmB řc^řv⁻U Cmv Av. Gi řw⁻gKvřK⁻ řcb KřitřQ | c^kKZc⁻ř⁻ Ki Avb Zui m⁻řvřK^o hZUv AvZ KřitřQ, Ab⁻ Avii tKvb m⁻ř Zv cvřiwb |

cweř Ki Avb Cmv Av. Gi Rxeb- K⁻vv⁻bi wek⁻ eY^ř cřvb Křiwb, eis m⁻řv⁻ř⁻ w⁻KQyNUbv e⁻ KřitřQ | ZvřK th Atj řw⁻KK řlgZv | kw³ ř⁻ lqv nřqvřQj Zvi Dřj ř itqřQ, w⁻Kš⁻ Zv AwaKvsk ř⁻ř⁻ř mvaviY řvlvq | Abjřc⁻řvře Avj⁻ ve^ř Zui KvřQ řBbwiRj ř b⁻vřg th Avmgw⁻ wKZve bwiRj Kři w⁻řj b tek KřqKevi Zvi Dřj ř itqřQ, w⁻Kš⁻ D³ w⁻KZvřei m⁻wK we⁻q⁻ m⁻řvřK^oweřkl w⁻KQy⁻ejv nqv⁻ | hv řnvK, w⁻Zv⁻ Kxřvře c⁻w⁻extZ AvMgb Křib, w⁻Zv⁻ řK w⁻řj b, w⁻Zv⁻ Kx w⁻řj b bv Ges Kxřvře Zvi Dci AvcZ⁻ w⁻qZi cvj řbi cwi mgw⁻ř NřU Gme we⁻řq Ki Avřb m⁻ř⁻ř eY^ř itqřQ |

Cmv Av. Gi Rxeřbi cřZ⁻ wř ř⁻ lqvi AvřM c⁻w⁻extZ Zui Kvr Kx w⁻řj, w⁻Zv⁻ Kxřvře cwi cwiK^ř Ae⁻vi m⁻ř⁻ Lvc LvBřq w⁻řtqv⁻řj b Ges Zvi cři Kx Avmvi K⁻v w⁻řj Gme we⁻řq ci⁻ř⁻v Kři w⁻řj Zui Rxeb m⁻řvřK^oRv⁻bv m⁻ř nře | GK⁻v evi evi ejv

===== Cmv gmxn t Bmj v̄tgi GK bex ===== 273
n̄tq̄tQ th Cmv Av. w̄Q̄tj b ch̄q̄m̄t̄g AvMZ bexM̄t̄Yi GKRb hv̄tK
c̄w̄_exi gvb̄t̄I Kvt̄Q tc̄ŸY Kiv n̄tq̄w̄Qj | w̄Zwb w̄Q̄tj b GKRb
bex wh̄wb Zui c̄t̄ēAvMZ bex̄t̄ i w̄b̄t̄ Rbv I w̄k̄q̄vB c̄pē^{es}
K̄t̄i w̄Q̄tj b Ges w̄Zwb w̄Q̄tj b Zui cieZ̄P̄bexi B cēf̄wi |

Ki Av̄t̄bi Ḡt̄Kev̄t̄i t̄Mvovi w̄t̄KB Cmv Av. m̄āú̄t̄K̄D̄t̄j L̄
Kiv n̄tq̄tQ: Ges w̄b̄ōq̄ ḡm̄v̄t̄K w̄KZve w̄t̄q̄w̄ Ges Zvi c̄t̄i
ch̄q̄m̄t̄g ivm̄j MȲt̄K tc̄ŸY K̄t̄i w̄Q̄, ḡvīq̄vg- c̄j̄ Cmv̄t̄K t̄ú̄o
c̄q̄vY w̄t̄q̄w̄ Ges ōc̄w̄ē AvZ̄V̄Ÿ* ōv̄iv Zv̄t̄K kw̄³kv̄j x K̄t̄i w̄Q̄ | (2
: 87)

Ki Av̄t̄bi w̄b̄t̄æ³ Avq̄vZ̄ t̄j v̄ ēū bexi K_v t̄š̄iY Kw̄i t̄q̄ t̄`q
Cmv Av. hv̄t̄ i Aš̄f̄P̄ w̄Q̄tj b | Beiv̄w̄ng Av. m̄āú̄t̄K̄D̄t̄j L̄cēR̄
ej v̄ n̄tq̄tQ :

Ges Zv̄t̄K `vb K̄t̄i w̄Q̄j vg Bm̄v̄K I Bqv̄K̄e Ges Zv̄t̄ i
c̄ŸZ̄K̄t̄K m̄rc̄t̄_ c̄wi P̄w̄j Z K̄t̄i w̄Q̄j vg; c̄t̄ēb̄at̄K̄I
m̄rc̄t̄_ c̄wi P̄w̄j Z K̄t̄i w̄Q̄j vg Ges Zvi eskai `vD̄`
m̄j vq̄gvb, AvBq̄e, BDm̄d̄, ḡm̄v I n̄v̄i b̄t̄K̄I; Avi
Gf̄v̄teB m̄rK̄ḡc̄i vq̄Ȳt̄ i c̄j̄ Z̄ Kw̄i | Ges hv̄Kw̄i qv,
Bqv̄nBqv, Cmv Ges B̄w̄j q̄v̄m̄t̄K̄I m̄rc̄t̄_ c̄wi P̄w̄j Z
K̄t̄i w̄Q̄j vg, Giv m̄K̄t̄j B m̄³/₄b̄t̄ i Aš̄f̄P̄ | 6 : 84-86
ivm̄j M̄t̄Yi G Z̄w̄j Kv̄ w̄K̄S̄ GB-B m̄āú̄Ȳ^{es}bq̄ | G ēv̄c̄v̄t̄i
ej v̄ n̄tq̄tQ: Āt̄bK ivm̄j tc̄ŸY K̄t̄i w̄Q̄ hv̄t̄ i K_v c̄t̄ē
Av̄w̄g t̄Z̄vgv̄t̄K et̄j w̄Q Ges Āt̄bK ivm̄j hv̄t̄ i K_v
t̄Z̄vgv̄t̄K ew̄j w̄b | (4 : 164)

n̄w̄m̄ k̄ix̄d̄ Av̄t̄Q, bexM̄t̄Yi m̄sL̄v̄ ḡrv̄n̄s̄ m̄j v̄j̄v̄t̄
Av̄j v̄B̄in I qv̄ m̄j v̄g et̄j t̄Qb 1j v̄L 24 n̄v̄Rvi | Cmv Av. th
Zv̄t̄ i ḡt̄ā GKRb G w̄b̄t̄q̄ t̄Kvb w̄et̄iva ev̄ w̄eZ̄t̄K̄P̄ AeK̄vk̄
t̄bB | Av̄j w̄ Z̄v̄ŸAv̄j v̄ Ki Av̄b ḡR̄x̄t̄ et̄j b :

* c̄w̄ē AvZ̄V̄ ej t̄Z̄ GLv̄t̄b nhi Z̄ w̄Rei v̄Bj Av. t̄K ēS̄v̄t̄v̄ n̄tq̄tQ |

274===== Cmv gmxn t Bmj v̄tgi GK bex =====
ej, ōAv̄ḡiv Av̄j w̄t̄Z̄ Ges Av̄ḡv̄t̄ i c̄ŸZ̄ hv̄ AeZ̄Ȳ^{es}
n̄tq̄tQ Ges Beiv̄nxg, Bmḡv̄Bj, Bm̄v̄K, Bqv̄K̄e I Zvi
eskai M̄t̄Yi c̄ŸZ̄ hv̄ AeZ̄Ȳ^{es}n̄tq̄w̄Qj Ges hv̄ ḡm̄v, Cmv I
Ab̄v̄b̄ bexMȲt̄K Zv̄t̄ i c̄ŸZ̄c̄j̄ t̄Ki w̄b̄KU t̄t̄K c̄Ÿvb
Kiv n̄tq̄tQ, Zv̄t̄Z̄ Cḡvb Ḡt̄b̄w̄Q̄ | Av̄ḡiv Zv̄t̄ i ḡt̄ā
t̄Kvb Zvi Zḡ Kw̄i bv̄ Ges Av̄ḡiv Zui w̄b̄KU
AvZ̄m̄gc̄P̄K̄vix̄ | (3 : 84)

m̄Kj bexB G ēv̄c̄v̄t̄i Aew̄nZ̄ w̄Q̄tj b th Av̄j w̄ Zv̄t̄ i t̄K
GKB D̄t̄i t̄k̄ I GKB ev̄Yx̄ w̄t̄q̄ tc̄ŸY K̄t̄i t̄Qb :

t̄š̄iY Ki, hLb Av̄w̄g bex̄t̄ i w̄b̄KU t̄t̄K Ā¹/₂x̄K̄vi M̄h̄Y
K̄t̄i w̄Q̄j vg Ges t̄Z̄vḡiv w̄b̄KU t̄t̄K̄I Ges b̄n̄, Beiv̄nxg, ḡm̄v,
ḡvīq̄vg-c̄j̄ Cmv̄i w̄b̄KU n̄t̄Z̄I | Zv̄t̄ i Kv̄Q t̄t̄K̄ M̄h̄Y K̄t̄i w̄Q̄j vg
`p Ā¹/₂x̄K̄vi; m̄Z̄ ēv̄x̄t̄ i t̄K̄ Zv̄t̄ i m̄Z̄ ēw̄ Zv̄ m̄āt̄Ÿ w̄R̄Av̄m̄v
Kivi R̄t̄b̄ | w̄Zwb Kv̄t̄d̄i t̄ R̄t̄b̄ c̄ŸZ̄ t̄i t̄L̄t̄Qb gḡ^{es} kw̄t̄
(33 : 7-8)

tn̄ ivm̄j MȲ! t̄Z̄vḡiv c̄w̄ē ēv̄ t̄t̄K̄ Av̄n̄vi Ki I m̄rK̄ḡ^{es}K̄i;
t̄Z̄vḡiv hv̄ Ki tm̄ āt̄Ÿ Av̄w̄g m̄w̄et̄K̄I Aew̄nZ̄ Ges t̄Z̄vḡv̄t̄ i GB
th R̄v̄i Z̄N̄ Ḡt̄Zv̄ GKB R̄v̄i Z̄ Ges Av̄w̄gB t̄Z̄vḡv̄t̄ i c̄ŸZ̄c̄j̄ K,
AZGe Av̄ḡv̄t̄K f̄q̄ Ki | (23 : 51-52)

w̄Zwb t̄Z̄vḡv̄t̄ i R̄t̄b̄ w̄ēw̄æx̄ K̄t̄i t̄Qb `xb̄ hvi w̄b̄t̄ R̄ w̄Zwb
w̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄tj b b̄at̄K̄N̄ Avi hv̄ Av̄w̄g I w̄n̄ K̄t̄i w̄Q̄N̄ t̄Z̄vḡv̄t̄K Ges hvi
w̄b̄t̄ R̄ w̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄j vg Beiv̄nxg, ḡm̄v I Cmv̄t̄K, GB et̄j th t̄Z̄vḡiv
`xb̄t̄K c̄ŸZ̄w̄Z̄ Ki Ges Ḡt̄Z̄ ḡZ̄t̄f̄` Ki bv̄ | (42 : 13)

Gme Av̄q̄v̄t̄Z̄ G t̄M̄j̄ t̄h̄M̄c̄Ȳ^{es}c̄w̄_ext̄Z̄ w̄ew̄Ÿb̄rēNŪb̄vi R̄b̄
t̄š̄iYx̄q̄ GKRb ḡv̄b̄j w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄ē Cmv Av. Gi Av̄M̄ḡt̄bi K_v ej v̄
n̄q̄wb, eis ej v̄ n̄tq̄tQ Ggb GKRb bexi K_v hv̄t̄K tc̄ŸY Kiv
n̄tq̄w̄Q̄j Zvi mḡq̄ I Kv̄t̄j i R̄t̄b̄, Avi Zv̄ ḡrv̄ m̄t̄Z̄ i D̄t̄b̄P̄t̄bi
Ask w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄ēB :

gvi ɔvg c̄j Cmv̄K Zvi c̄e[⊙]AeZxY[⊙]Zvl i v̄Zi mg_Ri f̄c
Zv̄t̄ i c̄ōv̄Z tc̄ōY K̄ti uQj vg Ges ḡE v̄Kx̄t̄ i Rb̄ c̄t̄_i v̄b̄t̄ R
I Dc̄t̄ k̄i f̄c Zv̄t̄K Bb̄wRj w̄ t̄q̄uQj vg, Zv̄t̄Z uQj c̄t̄_i v̄b̄t̄ R
I Av̄t̄j v̄ | (5 : 46)

Dci Š' mgq m̄ūt̄K[⊙] Ki Av̄t̄b ej v̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q, th w̄l̄t̄q Cmv
Av. v̄b̄t̄RI AZ̄š-m̄t̄PZb uQj b | Zui Av̄t̄M I Zui c̄t̄i l mgq
v̄b̄w̄[⊙] K̄ti t̄ l qv n̄t̄q̄uQj :

~š̄iY Ki, gvi ɔvg c̄j Cmv et̄j uQj : tn ebx Bmi v̄Cj! Avḡ
t̄Zvgv̄t̄ i Kv̄t̄Q Av̄j v̄i i v̄mj Ges Avḡvi ce[⊙]n̄t̄Z t̄Zvgv̄t̄ i
Kv̄t̄Q th Zvl i v̄Z i t̄q̄t̄Q Avḡ Zvi mg_R Ges Avḡvi c̄t̄i
Avḡv̄ b̄v̄t̄g th i v̄mj Av̄m̄t̄eb Avḡ Zvi m̄j̄sev̄ `v̄Zv | (61 : 6)

Cmv Av. Gi Av̄Mgb I Rb̄f̄ m̄ūt̄K[⊙]Ki Av̄t̄b w̄k̄ eY[⊙]
i t̄q̄t̄Q | GLv̄t̄b Zvi ḡv̄t̄q̄i Rb̄f̄ I t̄ēt̄o I Vw̄ w̄l̄q̄ Ki Av̄t̄b gR̄x̄t̄
hv D̄t̄j L n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Zv D̄x̄Z Kiv th̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i, KviY h̄xi i f̄w̄l̄r
gv̄Zv v̄n̄t̄m̄t̄e Av̄j v̄i B̄"Ov̄q Zvi Rb̄f̄ I Kx̄f̄v̄t̄e v̄Zv̄b w̄b̄ēP̄Z nb
Zv Rv̄b̄t̄Z m̄v̄q̄K n̄t̄e :

~š̄iY Ki, hLb Bgi v̄t̄bi ~x̄ et̄j uQj, ōtn Avḡvi c̄ōZcv̄j K!
Avḡvi M̄t̄f̄[⊙]hv Av̄t̄Q Zv GKv̄š-t̄Zvgvi Rb̄ Avḡv̄ Dr̄m̄M̄[⊙]Kij v̄g |
m̄Ziv̄s Zvḡ Avḡvi Kv̄Q t̄_ t̄K Zv Kej Ki, Zvḡ me[⊙]t̄k̄ōZv,
mē[⊙] | ō

Zvici hLb tm Zv̄t̄K c̄ñe Kij, ZLb tm ej j, ōtn Av̄j v̄
Avḡvi c̄ōZcv̄j K! Avḡv̄ Kb̄v̄ c̄ñe K̄t̄i uQj | ō tm hv c̄ñe K̄t̄i t̄Q
Av̄j v̄ Zv mḡ[⊙]K AeMZ | ō t̄Q̄t̄j t̄Zv t̄ḡt̄q̄i gZ bq, Avḡv̄ Zvi
bv̄g gvi ɔvg t̄i t̄L̄uQj | ō Ges Aw̄f̄k̄B̄ k̄q̄Zv̄b n̄t̄Z Zvi I Zvi
eskai t̄ i Rb̄ t̄Zvgvi ~š̄iY M̄ñY Ki uQj | ō

Zvici Zvi c̄ōZcv̄j K Zv̄t̄K m̄v̄M̄ñ̄n̄ Kej Ki t̄j b Ges Zv̄t̄K
D̄Ēgi f̄c j v̄j b cv̄j b Ki t̄j b Ges v̄Zv̄b Zv̄t̄K hvK̄wi qvi
Z̄Ēȳeav̄t̄b t̄i t̄L̄uQj b | hLbB hvK̄wi qv K̄t̄q̄l Zvi m̄v̄t̄_ m̄v̄q̄l̄v̄r

Ki t̄Z thZ ZL̄b Zvi Kv̄t̄Q Lv̄[⊙]-m̄vgM̄[⊙] t̄ L̄t̄Z t̄cZ | tm ej Z
ōtn gvi ɔvg! Gme Zvḡ t̄Kv̄_vq t̄c̄t̄j? tm ej Z- ōAv̄j v̄i Kv̄Q
t̄_ t̄K | ō Av̄j v̄ hv̄t̄K B̄"Ov̄ Ac̄wi v̄gZ R̄x̄ēt̄b̄vc̄Ki Y `vb̄ K̄t̄i b |
tmLv̄t̄bB hvK̄wi qv Zvi c̄ōZcv̄j t̄Ki Kv̄t̄Q c̄ō[⊙] K̄t̄i ej j - ōtn
Avḡvi c̄ōZcv̄j K! Avḡv̄t̄K Zvḡ t̄Zvgvi Kv̄Q t̄_ t̄K mr̄ eskai `vb̄
Ki | v̄b̄ōqB Zvḡ c̄ō[⊙] k̄ĒYK̄vi x̄ | ō

hLb hvK̄wi qv K̄t̄q̄l̄ m̄v̄j v̄t̄Z `v̄v̄t̄q̄uQj b ZLb t̄d̄t̄i k̄Zv̄MY
Zv̄t̄K m̄t̄[⊙]ab̄ K̄t̄i ej j, ōAv̄j v̄i t̄Zvgv̄t̄K B̄q̄v̄n̄q̄vi m̄j̄sev̄
w̄ t̄"Qb, tm n̄t̄e Av̄j v̄i eȲxi mg_R, t̄bZv, ~x̄ w̄ei v̄M̄x Ges
c̄ȳ[⊙]v̄b̄t̄ i ḡt̄ā GKR̄b bex | ō

tm ej j, ōtn Avḡvi c̄ōZcv̄j K! Avḡvi c̄j̄ n̄t̄e Kx̄f̄v̄t̄e? Avḡvi
t̄Zv ēva[⊙] Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Ges Avḡvi ~x̄ ēŪv̄ | ō v̄Zv̄b ej t̄j b ñ ō G
f̄v̄t̄eB | ō Av̄j v̄ hv̄ B̄"Ov̄ Zv̄B K̄t̄i b |

tm ej j ñ ōtn Avḡvi c̄ōZcv̄j K! Avḡv̄t̄K GK̄ū v̄b̄ k̄Ē `v̄l̄ | ō
v̄Zv̄b ej t̄j b, ō t̄Zvgvi v̄b̄ k̄Ē GB th̄ v̄Zv̄ w̄ b Zvḡ B̄w̄[⊙]Z ē[⊙]Zx̄Z
K_v ej t̄Z cv̄t̄e b̄v | Av̄i t̄Zvgvi c̄ōZcv̄j K̄t̄K Aw̄aK̄ ~š̄iY
Ki t̄e Ges m̄Ū[⊙]v̄q I c̄f̄v̄t̄Z Zvi c̄w̄ēl̄ Zv I ḡungv̄ t̄N̄v̄l̄ Yv
Ki t̄e | ō (3 : 35-41)

Cmv Av. Gi w̄K Av̄t̄Mi bex uQj b B̄q̄v̄n̄q̄v Av. | ōm̄i v̄ gvi ɔvg ōñ
G bex B̄q̄v̄n̄q̄vi Āt̄j Š̄m̄K̄K R̄b̄M̄ñ̄t̄Yi D̄t̄j L Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q :

B̄n̄v t̄Zvgvi c̄ōZcv̄j t̄Ki Ab̄M̄ñ̄i w̄ei Y Zui ēv̄[⊙] hvK̄wi qvi
c̄ōZ hLb tm Zvi c̄ōZcv̄j K̄t̄K Av̄n̄v̄b̄ K̄t̄i uQj v̄b̄f̄t̄Z,
th et̄j uQj, ōAvḡvi Aw̄[⊙] `̄j̄[⊙] n̄t̄q̄t̄Q, ēva[⊙]K̄ Avḡvi ḡ[⊙]K
t̄k̄w̄f̄Z ami P̄t̄j, tn Avḡvi c̄ōZcv̄j K! Avḡv̄ KL̄t̄b̄ t̄Zvgvi
c̄ō[⊙] K̄t̄i w̄ed̄j n̄B̄v̄b | ō

Avḡv̄ Av̄k̄[⊙] K̄wi Avḡvi ci Avḡvi m̄t̄M̄v̄[⊙]x̄q̄t̄ i m̄ūt̄K[⊙] Avḡvi
~x̄ ēŪ[⊙]v̄, m̄Ziv̄s Zvḡ t̄Zvgvi v̄b̄KU t̄_ t̄K `vb̄ Ki D̄Ēi w̄aK̄vi x̄,

th Avgvi DEiwaKwiZi Kiṭe Ges DEiwaKwiZi Kiṭe BqvKṭei estki Ges tn Avgvi cōZcvj K! ZvtK Zng Ki mš- vl fvRb|ō

wZwb ej t j b tn hvKwiqv! Avg tZvgvṭK GK cṭi mṃsev` w`wQ Zvi bvg nṭe Bqvnqv, G bvtg Avg AvṭM Kvṭiv bvgKiY Kwiwb|ō

tm ej j, ōtn Avgvi cōZcvj K! tKgb Kṭi Avgvi cṭi nṭe hLb Avgvi ṭeU`v I Avg evaḥK`i tkl mxgvq DcbxZ?ō

wZwb ej t j b : ōGifcB nṭe|ō tZvgvi cōZcvj K ej t j b, ōGUv Avgvi Rb` mnR, Avg tZv Gi AvṭM tZvgvṭKl mṃ Kṭi wQ hLb Zng wKQḂ wQṭj b bv|ō

hvKwiqv ej j, ōtn Avgvi cōZcvj K! AvgvṭK GKwU wṭ`Rb` vl |ō wZwb ej t j b, ōtZvgvi w`kḂ GB th Zng mṃ`_vKv mṭEj| wZb w`b Kvṭiv mṭ`_ tKvb evK`vj vc Kiṭe bv|ō

Gici tm Zvi Ni t`ṭK tei nṭq Zvi mṃúṭvtqi t j vKṭ`i KvṭQ Gj Ges BwṭZ Zvṭ`iṭK mKvj - mU`vq Avj vṃi cweṭZv I gungv tNvl Yv KiṭZ ej j |

Avg ewj jvg, ōtn Bqvnqv! GB wKZve`pZvi mṭ`_ MḥY Ki | Avg ṭkkṭeB ZvṭK`vb Kṭi wQj vg Ávb, Ges Avgvi wKvU t`ṭK ū`ṭqi tKvj Zv I cweṭZv Ges tm wQj gḔvKx, wZv- gvZvi AbMZ| tm wQj bv D×Z I Aeva`| Zvi cōZ wQj kwiš-th w`b tm RbMḥY Kṭi, kwiš`_vKṭe th w`b Zvi gZi nṭe Ges thw`b tm RweZ Ae`vq cpi`wṭ Z nṭe| (19 : 2-15)

cweṭ Ki Avṭb`ḡU ṭvṭb Cmv Av. Gi RbṭMḥYi cḥṭ½ AvṭQ: ṭṣiY Ki, hLb tḏṭikZvMY etj wQj, ōtn gviḡvg! Avj vṃ tZvgvṭK gṭbvbxZ I cweṭ KṭiṭQb Ges wṭkṭi bviṭ`i gṭa` tZvgvṭK gṭbvbxZ KṭiṭQb|ō

ōtn gviḡvg! tZvgvi cōZcvj ṭKi AbMZ nl I wR`v Ki Ges hviv`KzKṭi Zvṭ`i mṭ`_ i`KzKi|ō

ōGwU A`k` wṭṭqi msev` hv tZvgvṭK I wv ḡviv AewZ KiwQ| gviḡvtgi ZĒyeavṭbi`wqZj tK MḥY Kiṭe G wṭṭq hLb Zviv Zvṭ`i K j g wṭṭc KiwQj Zng ZLb Zvṭ`i wKvU wQṭj bv Ges Zviv hLb ev`vbḡv` KiwQj ZLb Zng Zvṭ`i wKvU wQṭj bv|

ṭṣiY Ki, hLb tḏṭikZvMY ej j, tn gviḡvg! Avj vṃ tZvgvṭK Zvi cṭi nṭZ GKwU Kvṭj gvi mṃsev` w`ṭQb, Zvi bvg gmxn, gviḡvg cṭi Cmv| tm Bṃṭj vK I ciṭj vṭK mṃḡmbZ nṭe Ges Avj vṃi mṃbḡ`cḡḂṭ`i gṭa` Ab`Zg nṭe|ō

ōtm ṭ`vj bvg`_vKv Ae`vq I cwiYZ eqṭm gvḡṭli mṭ`_ K`v ej ṭe Ges tm nṭe cṭi`evḡṭ`i GKRB|ō

tm ej j, ōtn Avgvi cōZcvj K! AvgvṭK tKvb cṭi`_ ṭukḡKṭi wv, Avgvi mṃvb nṭe Kxfvṭe?ō wZwb ej t j b, ōG fvṭeB|ō Avj vṃ hv B`Qv mṃ Kṭi b| wZwb hLb wKQy w`i Kṭi b ZLb etj b, ōnI !ō

Ges Zv nṭq hvq| Ges wZwb ZvṭK wKṭi v ṭ`ṭeb wKZve, wKgz, ZvlivZ I Bbḡj | Ges ZvṭK ebx BmivBṭji Rb` i vṃj Kiṭeb| tm ej ṭe, Avg tZvgvṭ`i cōZcvj ṭKi cṭi t`ṭK tZvgvṭ`i KvṭQ wṭ`Rb wṭṭq GṭmQ| Avg tZvgvṭ`i Rb` Kv`vgwU w`ṭq GKwU cwiL m`k AvKwZ`Zvi Kie, Zvici Avg ZvṭZ dṃ`e Ges Avj vṃi ūKṭg Zv cwiL nṭq hvṭe| Avg RbḡU I Kḡ ti vMṭ`i wḡvgq Kie Ges Avj vṃi ūKṭg gZṭ`i RweZ Kie| tZgvi tZvgvṭ`i Nṭi hv Avvi Ki I gRṭi Ki Zv tZvgvṭ`i etj ṭ`e| tZgvi hṃ wṭkṃx nl, Zvṃṭj Gi gṭa` tZvgvṭ`i Rṭb` wṭ`kḂ AvṭQ|

Avg GṭmQ Avgvi mṃḡL ZvlivZ hv itṭṭQ Zvi mg`Riḥc Ges tZvgvṭ`i Rṭb` hv wḡwL × wQj Zvi KZK`wṭj ṭK`ea KiṭZ| Avg tZvgvṭ`i cōZcvj ṭKi KvQ t`ṭK tZvgvṭ`i Rṭb` wṭ`kḂ

wbtq GtmuQ | mZivs Avj vntK fq Ki Avi AvgvtK AbyniY Ki |
wbDqB Avj vnt Avgvi cZcvj K Ges tZvgt`i | cZcvj K |
mZivs tZvgiv Zui Bev`Z Ki te | GUvB mij c_ |

hLb Cmv Zvt`i Awektm Dcjmä Kij ZLb tm ejj , Avj vnt
ct_ Kviv Avgvi mnvh`Kvix? wkl`MY ejj , Avj vnt ct_ AvgivB
mnvh`Kvix | Avgiv Avj vntZ Cgvb GtbuQ | Zvg mv`ix _vK th
Avgiv AvZmgc`Kvix |

0tn Avgvt`i cZcvj K! Zvg hv AeZxY`KtiQ ZvtZ Avgiv Cgvb
GtbuQ Ges Avgiv GB imtj i AbyniY KtiwQ | mZivs Avgvt`i
mtZ`i ct_ mv`i` enbKvix`i Zvuj Kvfp` Ki | (3 : 42-53)

miv gvi vtgi G NUbv ewY` nttqQ :

eY0v Ki , GB wKZvte Duj wZ gvi vtgi K_v , hLb tm Zvi
cwi evi eM`_tK c_K ntq wbf`Z ce`_tK GK`v`b Avk0 wbj ,
Zvici Zvt`i KvQ t`_tK tm c`_Kij | Gici Awg Zvi KvQ
Avgvi ifntK (wReivBj) cvVjvg , tm Zvi KvQ cY`gubj
AvkwZtZ AvZcKvK Kij |

gvi vtgi ejj : Zvg hw` Avj vntK fq Ki Zte Awg tZvgiv KvQ
t`_tK` qvgtqi Avk0 M0Y KiwQ |

tm ejj , Awg tZv tKej tZvgiv cZcvj K- tc0i Z , Awg GtmuQ
tZvgtK GK cwe`_ c`_`vb Kivi Rb` | gvi vtgi ejj , 0tKgb
Kti Avgvi c`_ nte hLb AvgvtK tKvb c`_l`_`uk`Ktiwb Ges
Awg e`wfpwiYxl bB|0 tm ejj , 0GfvteB nte|0 tZvgiv
cZcvj K etj tQb , 0 GUv Avgvi Rb` mnRmva` Ges Awg ZvtK
G Rb` m0 Kie thb tm nq gvb`li Rb` GK w`_k0 I Avgvi
KvQ t`_tK GK AbM0 | GtZv GK w`_ixKZ e`vcvi |0

Zvici tm ZvtK Mtf`aij , cti ZvtK Mtf`wtq GK`_`teZ`
`v`b P`j tMj | c0e te`bv ZvtK GK tLRj MvtQi bxp Avk0

wbtZ eva` Kij | tm ejj , 0nvq , Gi AvtM hw` Awg gvi thZvg
Avi hw` tj vtKi`_`Z t`_tK m`uY`ej`ß ntq thZvg!0

ZLb Zvi bxp`i w`K t`_tK tdtikZv ZvtK Df`k` Kti ejj ,
0Zvg`_`tL Ki bv , tZvgiv c`_Ztj tZvgiv cZcvj K GK bni
m0 Kti tQb , Zvg tLRj MvtQi KvE tZvgiv w`_tK bvov`_vl , Gi
dtj tZvgiv Dci cvKv tLRj cwZZ nte | mZivs Zvg Lvl , cvb
Ki I P`jzRpvI |

tZvgiv mvt_ hw` tKvb gvb`li mv`ivr nq , ZvtK ej th Awg
`qvgtqi Df`k` tgSbZv Ae`_tbi gvbZ KtiwQ | mZivs AvR
Awg wKQ`ZB tKvb gvb`li mvt_ K_v- evZ`ej e bv |

Zvici tm Zvi c`_tK wbtq Zvi m`u0vtqi KvQ Dcw`Z nj |
Zviv ejj , 0 tn gvi vtgi! Zvg tZv GK A`_Z KvE KtiQ! tn
nvi`_Yi tevb , tZvgiv w`_Zv Amr tjvK wQj bv Ges tZvgiv gvl
wQj bv e`wfpwiYxl | Zvici gvi vtgi Zvi m`stbi w`_tK Bw`Z
Kij | Zviv ejj , 0th tKvtj i w`_ki Zvi mvt_ Avgiv tKgb Kti
K_v ej e?0

tm ejj , 0Awg tZv Avj vnt ev`_v | wZwb AvgvtK wKZve w`_ttqQb,
AvgvtK bex Kti tQb,

thLv`bB Awg _w`k bv tKb wZwb AvgvtK eiKZgq Kti tQb,
wZwb AvgvtK wbt`_R w`_ttqQb hZw`_b RxeZ`_w`k ZZw`_b mvj vZ
I hvKvZ Av`_vq Kitz |

Avi AvgvtK Avgvi gvtqi cZ AbMZ Kti tQb Ges wZwb AvgvtK
DxZ I nZfvM` Ktiwb |

Avgvi cZ kwS`_thw`_b Awg Rb`M0Y KtiwQ , thw`_b Avgvi gZi
nte Ges thw`_b Awg RxeZ Ae`_vq cpi`_w`_l Z ne|0

GB-B wQj gvi vtgi c`_ Cmv | Awg ejjvg mZ`_ K_v , th w`_l`_tq
Zviv w`_ZK`Kti |

mšvb M̄hY Kiv Avj v̄i KivR bq, wZvb cweĪ gungvgq| wZvb hLb wKQy w̄i Ktib ZLb etj b, ōnl ō Ges Zv n̄q hvq| Avj v̄B Avgvi c̄Zcvj K I tZvgv̄ i c̄Zcvj K| m̄Zivs tZvgiv Zvi Bev` Z Ki; GUvB mij c_ | (19 : 16-36)

Cmv Av. th v̄vb RbM̄hY Ktib, K̄i Av̄bi GKw Avqv̄Z Zvi D̄tj L-Kiv n̄q̄Q :

Ges Awg gvi v̄vg c̄Ī I Zvi Rbbx̄K K̄tiwQj vg GK w̄b`k̄, Zv̄ i Avk̄ w̄ t̄q̄wQj vg GK w̄bivc` I c̄h̄eY weukó D̄Pz f̄w̄ḡZ | (23 : 50)

Cmvi Av. k̄ke I k̄k̄vi m̄ú̄K̄K̄i Av̄b w̄KQy D̄tj L-Kiv n̄q̄w| Z̄te hviv Zui w̄kl` n̄q̄wQj b Zviv Zvi Avn̄v̄b Kx̄fv̄te m̄vov w̄ t̄q̄wQj b, tm w̄el t̄q D̄tj L i t̄q̄Q :

tn ḡvḡMY! Avj v̄i `x̄bi m̄vnh`Kvix nI | thgb gvi v̄vg c̄Ī Cmv etj wQj Zvi w̄kl`MȲK̄N̄ ōAvj v̄i c̄_ t̄K Avgvi m̄vnh`Kvix n̄te? ō w̄kl`MY etj wQj, ōAvgivB tZv Avj v̄i c̄_ m̄vnh`Kvix| ō Gici ebx BmivBj̄ t̄ i GK`j Cgvb Avbj Ges GK`j Kz̄wi Kij | (61 : 14)

c̄bivq Av̄iv w̄ek` f̄v̄te D̄tj L i t̄q̄Q : AvI v̄š̄i Y Ki Awg hLb ōnvl qvi x̄ō̄r M̄t̄K GB Av̄` k w̄ t̄q̄wQj vg th tZvgiv Avgvi c̄Z I Avgvi ivm̄t̄j i c̄Z Cgvb Avb, Zviv etj wQj , Avgiv Cgvb Avbj vg Ges Z̄w̄g m̄v̄x̄ v̄K th Avgiv tZv ḡm̄w̄j g (AvZ̄m̄gc̄ȲKvix) |

v̄š̄i Y Ki, nvl qvi x̄ō̄r MY etj wQj, tn gvi v̄vg c̄Ī Cmv! tZvgiv c̄Zcvj K w̄K Avgv̄ i Rb` Avm̄gvb t_ t̄K Lv` c̄wi c̄ȲLv̄Av̄ t̄c̄ōY t̄c̄ōY Ki t̄Z m̄v̄lg| tm etj wQj, ōAvj v̄i K̄ f̄q Ki, h̄w̄ tZvgiv t̄ḡw̄gb nI | ō

Zviv etj wQj, Avgiv PvB th Zv t_ t̄K Avn̄vi Kwi Ges Ḡt̄Z Avgv̄ i gb m̄šō n̄te| Avi Avgiv Rvb̄t̄Z PvB th Z̄w̄g Avgv̄ i Kv̄t̄Q mZ` etj Q Ges Avgiv Zvi m̄v̄x̄ v̄K t̄Z PvB| ō

gvi v̄vg c̄Ī Cmv ejj, ōtn Avj v̄i, Avgv̄ i c̄Zcvj K! Avgv̄ i R̄t̄b` Avm̄gvb t_ t̄K Lv` c̄ȲLv̄Av̄ t̄c̄ōY Ki, Zv n̄te Avgv̄ i I Avgv̄ i cēZ̄P̄ I cieZ̄P̄ m̄K̄t̄j i R̄t̄b` Avb̄t̄`vrme v̄t̄c̄ I tZvgiv w̄bKU t_ t̄K w̄b`k̄| Avgv̄ i R̄m̄eKv` v̄b Ki, Avi Z̄w̄gB tZv t̄k̄ R̄m̄eKv` v̄Zv| Avj v̄i ejj b, Awg tZvgv̄ i Kv̄t̄Q Zv t̄c̄ōY Kie, w̄KŠ` Zvici tZvgv̄ i ḡt̄a` t̄KD Kz̄wi K̄t̄j Zv̄t̄K Ggb kw̄- c̄ō v̄b Kie th kw̄- w̄ek̄- RM̄t̄Zi Ab` t̄Kv̄b m̄v̄ō̄t̄K Awg t` e bv | (5 : 111-115)

Cmv Av. Gi w̄k̄v̄ hLb Q̄w̄t̄q̄ c̄ōZ` i i` Kij, ZLb w̄KQyt̄j v̄K Zv M̄hY Kij, w̄KQyt̄j v̄K Kij bv :

hLb gvi v̄vg c̄Ī i v̄š̄- D̄c̄w̄` Z Kiv nq ZLb tZvgiv m̄ú̄v̄q Zv̄t̄Z t̄k̄v̄i t̄M̄v̄j` i i` K̄ti t` q Ges etj, ōAvgv̄ i D̄c̄w̄` t̄j v̄ t̄k̄ bv Cmv? Zviv t̄Kej ev̄K- w̄eZ̄Evi D̄t̄Ī t̄k̄`B Avgv̄t̄K GK_ v̄ etj | e`Z Zviv tZv GK w̄eZ̄Evi Kvix m̄ú̄v̄q | tm tZv wQj AvgivB GK ev̄`v hv̄t̄K Awg Ab̄M̄h̄ K̄tiwQj vg Ges K̄tiwQj vg ebx BmivBj̄ i R̄t̄b` v̄š̄ t̄ (43 : 57-59)

..... Awg Zv̄ i c̄ōv̄t̄Z Ab̄M̄vgx̄ K̄tiwQj vg Avgvi ivm̄t̄j MȲt̄K Ges Ab̄M̄vgx̄ K̄tiwQj vg gvi v̄vg c̄Ī Cmv̄t̄K, Avi Zv̄t̄K w̄ t̄q̄wQj vg B̄w̄h̄j Ges Zvi Ab̄m̄v̄ix̄ i Aš̄t̄i w̄ t̄q̄wQj vg Ki`Yv I `qv; Avi m̄b̄ō̄m̄ev̄` N̄ t̄m̄t̄Zv Avj v̄i m̄š̄ō̄ w̄eav̄t̄bi Rb`B Zviv Gi c̄ēZ̄B̄ K̄tiwQj, Awg G w̄eav̄b Zv̄ i t` B̄w̄b, A_P ZvI Zviv h_vh_f̄v̄te cvj b K̄tiw̄b| Zv̄ i ḡt̄a` hviv Cgvb Ḡt̄b̄w̄j Zv̄ i Awg w̄ t̄q̄wQj vg c̄j` v̄i, w̄KŠ` Zv̄ i Āw̄aK̄v̄sk̄B mZ` Z`v̄M̄x̄ | (57t27)

wZvb th ev̄Yx̄ enb K̄tiwQj b Zv wQj m̄nR I mij :

Cmv hLb ṽó vb`kḄmn Gj , tm etj wQj , ŪAvg tZv tZvgv̄`i
wbKU Ḡtm̄Q cĀvmn Ges tZvgiv th w̄l̄tq gZ̄t̄f` KiQ, Zv
ṽó K̄ti t`qvi R̄tb`| m̄Zivs tZvgiv Avj v̄t̄K fq Ki Ges
Avgvi Abym̄iY Ki | Avj v̄t̄B tZv Avgv̄`i cĀZcvj K Ges
tZvgv̄`i I cĀZcvj K, AZGe Zvi Bev`Z Ki, GUVB mij c_ |
(43 : 63-64)

Zui Atj šm̄KK KgR̄v̄Ēi K_v Avevi D̄tj L̄Kiv nt̄qt̄Q:
ṽ̄š̄iY Ki, Avj v̄t̄ ej t̄j b, Ūtn gwi qvg cĴ Cmv, tZvgvi cĀZ I
tZvgvi Rbbxi cĀZ Avgvi AbjM̄h ṽ̄š̄iY Ki : cweĪ AvZ̄v̄ Ūviv
Avgv̄ tZvgv̄K kw̄³kvj x K̄ti wQj vg Ges Zvg t`vj bvq _vKv
Ae`vI cwiYZ eqtm gvb̄f̄I i mv̄t_ K_v ej t̄Z; tZvgv̄K w̄KZve,
w̄Kgz, Zvl ivZ I BbwRj w̄K̄v̄ w̄`t̄q̄wQj vg, Zvg Kv`vgw̄U w̄`t̄q
Avgvi Abgw̄Z̄m̄t̄g cwiL m`k AvKw̄Z Mv̄b I Zv̄tZ d̄m̄v̄ t̄Z, d̄tj
Avgvi Abgw̄Z̄m̄t̄g w̄bivgq I Avgvi Abgw̄Z̄m̄t̄g gZ̄t̄K R̄w̄eZ
K̄i t̄Z; Avgv̄ tZvgvi v̄w̄Z Kiv t_ t̄K ebx Bmj v̄Bj t̄K w̄beĒ
ti t̄LwQj vg; Zvg hLb Zv̄`i ḡt̄a` ṽó vb`kḄ Ḡtb̄wQ̄t̄j ZLb
Zv̄`i ḡt̄a` hviv Kd̄wi K̄ti wQj , Zviv etj wQj Ū Ḡt̄Zv ṽó hv`y |
(5 : 110)

Cmv Av. Gi RbM̄hYKvj xb cwi w̄Zi Kvi t̄Y GKw̄U āv̄š-
avi Yvi m̄jō nq th w̄Zwb ŪAvj v̄t̄i cĴ | Ū Ki Av̄t̄b ej v̄ nt̄qt̄Q :
Zviv etj , ŪAvj v̄t̄ m̄š̄vb M̄hY K̄ti t̄Qb | Ū w̄Zwb gnvb cweĪ | w̄Zwb
Afveḡj̄ | AvKvkgĒj x I cwi_extZ hv w̄KQy Av̄t̄Q, Zv Zui B | G
w̄l̄tq tZvgv̄`i Kv̄t̄Q tKvb mb` tbB | tZvgiv w̄K Avj v̄t̄ m̄š̄v̄t̄K̄
Ggb w̄KQy ej Q th w̄l̄tq tZvgv̄`i tKvb Ávb tbB? (10 t8)
.... ṽ̄š̄iY Ki, hLb Avj v̄t̄ ej t̄j b : Ūtn Cmv! Avgv̄ tZvgvi Kvj
cȲK̄i wQ Ges Avgvi Kv̄t̄Q tZvgv̄K Z̄t̄j w̄bw̄Q Ges hviv mZ`
cĀZ̄vL`vb K̄ti t̄Q Zv̄`i ga` t_ t̄K tZvgv̄K cweĪ (ḡj̄) Ki wQ |
Avi tZvgvi Abjv̄ix̄`i w̄KqvgZ ch̄š̄-K̄v̄t̄di t̄ Dci cĀv̄b`

`vb Ki wQ, Gici Avgvi Kv̄t̄Q tZvgv̄`i cĀZ̄veZ̄| Ū Zvi ci th
w̄l̄tq tZvgv̄`i gZ̄v̄š̄i NŪt̄Q Zv Avgv̄ ḡx̄ḡismv̄ K̄ti t`e |
hviv mZ` cĀZ̄vL`vb K̄ti t̄Q Avgv̄ Zv̄`i t̄K `ȳb̄q̄vq I AvLiv̄t̄Z
K̄t̄V̄i kw̄`-cĀvb Kie Ges Zv̄`i t̄Kvb m̄v̄v̄h`K̄vi x tbB |
Avi hviv Cgv̄b Ḡt̄b̄t̄Q I m̄rK̄v̄h̄K̄ti t̄Q w̄Zwb Zv̄`i cĀZdj
c̄f̄iv̄c̄ȳi cĀvb K̄i t̄eb | Avj v̄t̄ R̄w̄ij ḡt̄`i cQv` K̄ti b bv |
hv Avgv̄ tZvgvi w̄bKU w̄Zj vl qvZ Ki wQ Zv w̄b`kḄ I m̄vi MF̄evYx
t_ t̄K |

Avj v̄t̄i Kv̄t̄Q Cmvi `p̄v̄š̄-Av` t̄gi `p̄v̄š̄-m`k | Zv̄t̄K gw̄U t_ t̄K
m̄jō K̄ti wQ̄t̄j b, Zvi ci Zv̄t̄K etj wQ̄t̄j b, Ūnl Ū, d̄tj tm nt̄q
t̄Mj | (3 : 55-59)

Ges Zviv etj , ŪAvj v̄t̄ m̄š̄vb M̄hY K̄ti t̄Qb | Ū w̄Zwb Av̄Z cweĪ |
eis AvKvkgŪj x I cwi_extZ hv w̄KQy Av̄t̄Q me Avj v̄t̄i B | m̄w̄KQy
Zui B GKv̄š̄-Ab̄M̄Z |

Avj v̄t̄ AvKvkgĒj x I cwi_exi m̄b̄v Ges hLb w̄Zwb w̄KQy K̄i t̄Z
B`Qv K̄ti b ZLb i ay etj b, Ūnl Ū. Avi Zv nt̄q hvq | (2 : 116-
17)

Zviv etj , Ū`qvgq Avj v̄t̄ m̄š̄vb M̄hY K̄ti t̄Qb | Ū w̄Zwb cweĪ ,
gnvb | Zviv tZv Zvi m̄š̄v̄bZ ev̄`v |

Zviv Av̄M em̄ot̄q K_v etj bv, Zviv tZv Zvi Av̄t̄`k Abjv̄t̄i B
KvR K̄ti _v̄t̄K |

Zv̄`i mvḡt̄b I cĀv̄t̄Z hv w̄KQy Av̄t̄Q Zv w̄Zwb AeM̄Z | Zviv
m̄c̄w̄ik K̄ti i ay Zv̄`i R̄tb` hv̄t̄`i cĀZ w̄Zwb m̄š̄b Ges hviv
Zui f̄t̄q fxZ m̄š̄v̄t̄

Zv̄`i ḡt̄a` th ej te, ŪAvgv̄ Bj vn̄ w̄Zwb e`ZxZŪ, Zv̄t̄K Avgv̄
cĀZdj t`e R̄v̄v̄b̄g; Ḡf̄v̄t̄eB Avgv̄ R̄w̄ij ḡt̄`i kw̄`-w̄`t̄q _w̄K |
(21 : 26-29)

Zviv etj , `qvqg mšvb MhY KtiQb | tZvgiv tZv GK exfrm K_vi AeZvi Yv KtiQ |

GtZ thb AvKvkgEj x we`xY^ontq hvte, c_w_ex LE- weLE ntq hvte | ceZgvj v PY^owePY^ontq Avc_wZZ nte, thtnZiZviv `qvgtqi c_oZ mšvb Avt_ivc Kti |

A_P mšvb MhY Kiv `qvgtqi Rtb` tkvfb bq | AvKvkgEj x | c_w_extZ Ggb tKD tbB tm `qvgtqi vbKU ev`vi_fc Dcw`Z nte bv | (19t 88-93)

Ki Avb Cmv Av. Gi Ck_i Zi A`Kvi KtiQ : hviv etj , ūgvi_ovg c_i gmxnB Avj v_o Zviv tZv Kdwi KtiQ | ej , Avj v_o gvi_ovg c_i gmxn, Zvi gvZv Ges `vbqvi mKj tK hv` aYsm Kivi B`Qv Ktib Zvntj ZvtK evav t`qvi kw³ Kvi AvtQ? Avm_ovb | Rvgtbi Ges Gi gta` hv vKQy AvtQ Zvi mve_fsgZi Avj v_o B | vZvb hv B`Qv m_o Ktib Ges Avj v_o me^o vel_tq me_r³gvb | (5 : 17)

Avj v_o hLb ej teb, ō tn gvi_ovg c_i Cmv! Zvg vK tjvKt` i ej vQ_t th tZvgiv Avj v_o e`ZxZ Avgv_tK | Avgvi RbbxtK Bjvni_fc MhY Ki? ō tm ej te, ōZvgB gungwšZ! hv ejvi Avakvi Avgvi tbB Zv ej v Avgvi c_f tkrfb bq | hv` Awg Zv ej Zvg Zte Zvg tZv Zv Rvb_tZ | Avgvi Aš_ti i K_v tZv Zvg AeMZ AvQ, vKš` tZvgvi Aš_ti i K_v Awg AeMZ bB, Zvg tZv A`k` m_o t_o mg`K c_oi ÁvZ |

Zvg Avgv_tK th Avt` k KtiQ Zv e`ZxZ Awg vKQ_o evj vb | Awg Zvt` i etj vQ : ō tZvgiv Avgvi | tZvgv_t i c_oZcvj K Avj v_o Bev`Z Kiō; Ges hZw` b Awg Zvt` i gta` vQj vg ZZw` b Awg vQj vg Zvt` i Kv_hRj v_tci m_ov_ox; vKš` hLb Zvg Avgv_tK Ztj v_otj ZLb ZvgB tZv vQ_t Zvt` i Kv_hRj v_tci ZE_oearvqK Ges Zvg me_ovel_tq m_ov_ox |

Zvg hv` Zvt` i kw`-`v | Zte Zviv tZv tZvgvi B ev`v, Avi hv` Zvt` i v_ogv Ki Zte Zvg c_iv_ovgkvj x, c_oAv_og | (5 : 116-118)

Bqv_o`xiv etj , ōDhvBi (Ezra) Avj v_o c_iŋ ō Ges L_ovbiv etj , ūgmxn Avj v_o c_iŋ | ō G_o t_o Zvt` i g_oLi K_v | Avt_oM hviv Kdwi Kti_ovQj Zviv Zvt` i gZ K_v etj | Avj v_o Zvt` i aYsm Ki`b | Zviv tKgb Kti mZ` v_oeg_o nq!

Zviv Avj v_o e`ZxZ Zvt` i c_oEZMY_tK | msmvi v_oivM_oMY_tK Zvt` i c_of_oy (ūK_tgi gv_oj K) i_fc MhY KtiQ Ges gvi_ovg c_i gmx_otnK | vKš` Zviv GK Bjv_otni Bev`Z Kivi Rb`B Aw_o ō ntq_ov | vZvb e`ZxZ tKvb Dcv_o tbB | Zviv hv_oK Zui kwi K Kti Zv ntZ vZvb KZ c_ove!

Zviv Zvt` i g_oLi drKv_o Avj v_o tR`wZ v_ove_ocZ Ki_tZ Pvq | K_ondiMY Ac_oūZKiY g_otb Kitj | Avj v_o Zui tR`wZi c_oY D_omb Qrov Ab` vKQyPvb bv | (9t 30-32)

Ki Avb v_o Z_oev` tK c_oZ`vL`vb KtiQ : tn vKZ_oveMY! `xtbi e`vcv_oti ev_oewo Ki bv | Avj v_o m_o t_o mZ` e`ZxZ ej bv | gvi_ovg c_i Cmv gmxn Avj v_o ivm_o Ges Zui evYx hv vZvb gvi_ovtgi Kv_o t_oY Kti_ovQ_t b | Zvi Avt` k | m_oZiv_o tZvgiv Avj v_o | Zvi ivm_o i c_oZ Cgvb Avb Ges ūvZ_o etj v bv_o v_ove_o n_ol , G_oUv tZvgv_o i Rtb` K_ovYKi nte | Avj v_o tZv GKgv_o Bjv_o | Zui mšvb nte_o vZvb G t_o tK c_ove | Avm_ogv_o hv vKQy AvtQ | Rvg_otb hv vKQy AvtQ me Avj v_o B | Kg^o v_oev_otb Avj v_o B h_o |

gmxn Avj v_o ev`v n_olqv_oK tnq Ávb Kti bv Ges N_ovb ō t_o kZvMYI bq; tKD Avj v_o ev`v n_olqv_oK tnq Ávb Kitj Ges AnsKvi Kitj vZvb Zvt` i mKj tK Zui Kv_o GK_o Kit_oeb |

hviiv Cgvb Avṭb I mrKvR Kṭi wZwb Zvṭ`i tK cY`cĵ`vi `vb
Kiṭeb Ges wbr AbMṭn Avṭiv tenk t`ṭeb; wKŠ`hviiv tng Ávb
Kṭi I Anskvi Kṭi Zvṭ`i wZwb ggŠ` kw`-vb Kiṭeb Ges
Avj w e`ZxZ Zvṭ`i Rb` Zviv tKvb AwfṭveK I mnvq cvṭe bv |
(4 : 171-173)

Ki Avb Cmv Av.Ñ Gi µkue× Kṭi nZ`vi `we cĴ`vL`vb
Kṭi, cĴivšṭi mg_Ḃ Kṭi Zui EaYṭivnYtK :

Avi ōAvgiv Avj wai ivmj; gvi qvg cĴ Cmv gmxntK nZ`v Kṭi wQḶ
Zvṭ`i G Dvṣ`i Rb` Zviv jvbZMṭ t A_P Zviv ZvṭK nZ`vl
Kṭiwb, µkue×I Kṭiwb, wKŠ` Zvṭ`i G iKg weāg ntqWQj |
hviiv Zvi mṣṭŪ gZtṭ` Kṭi wQj Zviv wḃḃqB G mṣṭŪ mskqhṣ
wQj ; G mṣṭŪK`Abgvb Kiv Qvov Zvṭ`i tKvb ÁvbB wQj bv |
GŪv wḃwḃZ th Zviv ZvṭK nZ`v Kṭiwb |

eis Avj w ZvṭK Zui wḃKU Ztj wḃtqṭQb Ges Avj w
civµgkvj x; cĴAvqq | (4 : 157-158)

Pevšṭvṭe :

hviiv etj , ōAvj wB gvi qvg cĴ gmxnŌ, Zviv tZv Kdwi Kṭi tQB;
A_P gmxn etj wQj , ōtn ebx BmivBj ! tZvgiv Avgvi cĴZcvj K
I tZvgvṭ`i cĴZcvj K Avj wai Bev`Z Ki | ō tKD Avj wai kwī K
Kṭi t Avj w Zvi Rṭb` RvbwZ Aek`B wḃw× Kiṭeb I Zvi
Avevm Rvnbw | Rvīj gṭ`i tKvb mnvvh`Kvi x tḃB |

hviiv etj , ō Avj w tZv wZṭbi gṭa` GKRB; Zviv tZv Kdwi
Kṭi tQB; hw` I GK Bj vn e`ZxZ Ab` tKvb Bj vn tḃB | Zviv hv
etj Zv t`tK wbeĒ bv ntj Zvṭ`i gṭa` hviiv Kdwi Kṭi tQ Zvṭ`i
Dci ggŠ` kw`-AvcwZZ nṭeB | Zṭe wK Zviv Avj wai w`tK
cĴ`veZḂ Kiṭe bv I Zui KvṭQ Ĵgv cĴ_Ḃ Kiṭe bv? Avj w
tZv Ĵgvkxj , cig`qvj |

gvi qvg cĴ gmxn tZv tKej GKRB ivmj ; Zvi cṭe`eū ivmj
MZ ntqṭQ Ges Zvi gvZv mZ`wḃ wQj | Zviv DṭtqB Lv` Avnvi
KiZ | t`L Zvṭ`i Rṭb` AvqvZ KZ wēk`ṭvṭe eYḂv Kwī ; Avi I
t`L, Zviv wK ṭvṭe mZ` wēgṭ nq | (5 : 72-75)

GB ivmj MY, Zvṭ`i gṭa` KvDṭK Kvṭiv Dci tKḂZi`vb Kṭi wQj
Zvṭ`i gṭa` Ggb tKD itqṭQ hvi mṭ` Avj w K_v etj tQb,
Avevi KvDṭK D`P ghṔvl DḃwZ Kṭi tQb | gvi qvg cĴ Cmv tK
`úó cĴvY cḶvb Kṭi wQ I cweĴ AvZw Qviv ZvṭK kwṣkvj x
Kṭi wQ | Avj w B`Qv Kṭi t Zvṭ`i cieZṭv Zvṭ`i KvṭQ `úó
cĴvY mgvMZ nI qvi ci cvi`úwi K hṣ- weMṭn wj β nZ bv; wKŠ`
Zvṭ`i gṭa` gZtṭ` mṣṭ nj | dtj Zvṭ`i wKQy wKQy Cgvb Avbj
Ges wKQy wKQy Kdwi Kij | Avj w B`Qv Kṭi t Zviv cvi`úwi K
hṣ weMṭn wj β nZ bv, wKŠ` Avj w hv B`Qv Zv Kṭi b | (2 : 253)
wKŠ`N

Aek` tgvḃṭ`i cĴZ kĴ`Zvq gvḃṭli gṭa` Bqv`x I
gṭkwi Kṭ`iB Zwg meṭaK DMŌ t`Lṭe Ges hviiv etj ōAvgiv
LḃvbŌ, gvḃṭli gṭa` Zvṭ`iB Zwg tgvḃṭ`i wḃKUZI eŪi`ṭc
t`Lṭe, KviY Zvṭ`i gṭa` AṭbK cūĒZ I msvi weivMx AvṭQ,
Avi Zviv Anskvi Kṭi bv | (5 : 82)

kg Aa'vq

nw`m I gmnwj g BwZnm MŌŠ' Cmv Av.

Áv̄tbi Av̄ti KwU Drm nj nw`m, Avi G nw`m m̄útkLóvb agf̄ej ʘt̄`i AÜKv̄ti ivLv n̄tq̄tQ | ḡrv̄s̄ mvj j ū Avj vB̄in I qv mvj tgi ḡtLi evYx I Zvi KgRv̄t̄Ei cĹ`ŋ̄ k̄f̄ weeiY m̄ʘj Z wj wLZ ifcB nj nw`m | mZK̄cixŋ̄v I hvPvB- evQvB Gi cwi YvZ̄t̄Z cŉgY` nw`m MŌšmḡni Dci w̄f̄w̄E K̄ti th nw`m m̄v̄nZ` M̄to D̄t̄v̄t̄Q Z̄v̄t̄K t̄nq cŉZcb̄eKivi Rb` w̄eMZ kZ̄t̄K t̄ivḡvb P̄v̄P̄ I Lóvb w̄gk̄bw̄iMY GKwU AZ`v̄ȳbK KcU eŋ̄E (Pseudo_Scholarship) cŉZōv K̄ti | w̄bD t̄Uóv̄t̄ḡt̄U th me M̄m̄t̄c̄j Aš̄f̄P̄ Kiv n̄tq̄tQ t̄m̄t̄jv t̄ḡv̄t̄UB t̄Kvb hvPvB- evQvB Kiv n̄q̄vb | w̄KŠ` nw`m̄ t̄m̄i t̄ŋ̄t̄I t̄ZgbwU N̄t̄Uwb | cŉZwU nw`mB w̄bF̄P̄t̄hvM` m̄f̄ t̄t̄K M̄pxZ, cŉq̄vR̄t̄b Zvi Drm m̄Ūv̄t̄b t̄c̄t̄Q hvL qv n̄tq̄tQ ḡnv̄bex mvj v̄v̄ Avj vB̄in I qv̄mvj v̄v̄ Gi t̄mB m̄v̄nwei K̄v̄t̄Q w̄h̄vb cĹKZB Zvi ḡtLi K_v k̄eY K̄ti t̄Qb I w̄eif̄b̄e NUbv cĹ`ŋ̄ K̄ti t̄Qb | nw`m mḡni mef̄cŋ̄v w̄bF̄P̄t̄hvM` m̄f̄ n̄t̄j b t̄m me e`w̄³ hviv Avj v̄v̄t̄K f̄q K̄i t̄Zb I f̄v̄t̄j v̄ēm̄t̄Zb | nw`m MŌš` t̄jvi ḡt̄a` mef̄aK` i "ZcY`MŌš` `w̄U Bgvg Avj eŋ̄w̄i I Bgvg gmnwj g KZ̄R msK̄w̄j Z | ḡnv̄bex ḡrv̄s̄ mvj v̄v̄ Avj vB̄in I qv̄mvj v̄v̄ Gi I dv̄t̄Zi cŉq̄ GK̄t̄kv w̄ek eQi ci Zv msK̄w̄j Z Kiv n̄q | Gme nw`m̄ t̄m̄ ḡnv̄bex mvj v̄v̄ Avj vB̄in I qv̄mvj v̄v̄ Gi R̄xeb I Áv̄t̄bi cŉZwU w̄ KB D̄c̄w̄Z | nw`m nj ḡrv̄s̄ mvj v̄v̄ Avj vB̄in I qv̄mvj v̄v̄ Gi w̄kŋ̄vi Ac̄wi n̄v̄h̄Ask | Bgvg eŋ̄v̄ix (i.) I Bgvg gmnwj g (i.) t̄m me nw`m msM̄h̄ K̄ti w̄t̄j b i v̄m̄j mvj v̄v̄ Avj vB̄in I qv̄mvj v̄v̄ Gi mgK̄v̄j x̄b cĹ`ŋ̄ k̄f̄` i weeiY t̄t̄K |

nw`m̄ t̄m̄ thgb Cmv Av. Gi c̄h̄½ i t̄q̄t̄Q, t̄Zḡvb eū gmnwj g c̄w̄E ZI Zvi evYx I K̄t̄ḡP̄ weeiY cŉvb K̄ti t̄Qb | G_v t̄jv ḡj Z:

Cmv Av. Gi cŉg w̄ t̄Ki Ab̄yn̄v̄ixB MY KZ̄R msM̄pxZ n̄t̄q̄w̄j | hviv Avie I DĒi Av̄w̄dK̄v̄q Q̄m̄ōt̄q c̄t̄ow̄t̄j b | hLb ḡrv̄s̄ mvj v̄v̄ Avj vB̄in I qv̄mvj v̄v̄ Gi AvM̄gb NUJ, ZLb Cmv Av. Gi Gme w̄k̄t̄i`i eū Ab̄yn̄v̄ixB Bmj v̄g M̄h̄Y K̄ti b | Cmv Av. m̄útkLóvb Z̄v̄t̄`i K̄v̄t̄Q th me weeiY w̄Qj Zv Z̄v̄iv i ŋ̄v̄ K̄ti w̄t̄j b | Cmv Av. t̄kl bex ḡrv̄s̄ mvj v̄v̄ Avj vB̄in I qv̄mvj v̄v̄ Gi AvM̄ḡt̄bi e`v̄c̄v̄ti f̄w̄el`Ōv̄Yx K̄ti w̄t̄j b | hv̄t̄nv̄K, ḡm̄j ḡvb̄iv cĹR̄t̄b̄i ci cĹR̄b̄f̄ nw`m̄ ḡn̄ j̄v̄j b I PPP̄ K̄ti b | G_v t̄jvi ḡt̄a` eū nw`m P̄ov̄š̄f̄v̄t̄e m̄Ūj v̄ex̄i ōi ŌK̄v̄m̄v̄j Av̄w̄q̄w̄ (Stories of the Prophets) Ges Avj - M̄v̄h̄v̄xi ŌB̄n̄q̄v̄D Dj̄w̄ḡl̄x̄b̄Ō (Revival of the life Transaction Sciences) MŌŠ` Aš̄f̄P̄ n̄q | GUv Z̄v̄rch̄eȲP̄v̄t̄e j ŋ̄Yxq th Gme nw`m̄ t̄m̄ w̄k` ūóv̄t̄e t̄mB ḡnv̄bexi R̄xeb I K̄t̄ḡP̄ GK m̄ȳúó I cȲP̄% w̄P̄I d̄t̄U D̄t̄v̄t̄Q w̄h̄vb m̄M̄ḡ K̄ti w̄t̄j b t̄kl bexi c̄w̄_extZ AvM̄ḡt̄bi c_ |

K̄v̄Ōe Avj Av̄nevi ēt̄j bt̄ ḡv̄i v̄t̄gi c̄ŋ̄ Cmv Av. w̄t̄j b j̄v̄j i t̄Ōi, m̄v̄`v̄ t̄N̄lv, Zvi P̄j` `x̄N̄Qj b̄v, w̄Z̄vb KL̄t̄b̄vB ḡv_vq t̄Zj e`envi K̄i t̄Zb b̄v | w̄Z̄vb L̄w̄j c̄v̄t̄q n̄Ūt̄Zb, t̄Kvb ew̄o Ni, Av̄mevecĪ, t̄Kvb m̄vḡM̄Ō, t̄cv̄kv̄K A_ev Ab` w̄K̄Q̄B Zvi w̄Qj b̄v īaḡv̄l̄ w̄ t̄bi L̄vevi Q̄vov | thL̄v̄t̄b̄B m̄h̄P̄`-nZ t̄mL̄v̄t̄b̄B w̄Z̄vb t̄t̄ḡ c̄ōt̄Zb Ges ci w̄`b t̄f̄vi b̄v n̄l qv ch̄S̄-D̄c̄v̄m̄b̄vq i Z_vK̄t̄Zb | w̄Z̄vb R̄b̄v̄t̄Ūi `w̄Ō w̄d̄w̄it̄q w̄ t̄Zb | K̄Ōt̄`i t̄ivM̄ w̄b̄ivḡq K̄i t̄Zb Ges Avj v̄v̄i ūK̄t̄ḡ ḡZ̄t̄`i c̄p̄R̄f̄eb `vb K̄i t̄Zb | w̄Z̄vb Zvi t̄jvK̄t̄`i ēj t̄Zb Z̄v̄iv ew̄o t̄Z Kx L̄v̄t̄Q Ges AvM̄vḡx̄K̄v̄t̄j i R̄t̄b` Kx ḡR̄Z̄ K̄ti t̄i t̄L̄t̄Q | w̄Z̄vb mḡt̄`i c̄w̄bi Dci w̄ t̄q̄ t̄n̄t̄U th̄t̄Zb | Zvi ḡv_v Aw̄eb`-`_vKZ, Zvi ḡt̄ḡEj w̄Qj t̄QvU | w̄Z̄vb w̄t̄j b c̄w̄_extZ GK K̄t̄v̄i Zc`x̄, h̄ui j ŋ̄` w̄Qj ci K̄v̄j Ges w̄Z̄vb w̄t̄j b Avj v̄v̄i B̄ev̄ t̄Z ḡk_j | B̄q̄v̄`x̄iv h̄Z̄w̄`b b̄v Z̄v̄t̄K L̄t̄R Ges Z̄v̄t̄K n̄Z̄v̄ Kivi P̄m̄v̄š̄-K̄ti w̄Qj

GKRb bZb bex GṭmṭQb wZwb bZb mgṭqi mvṭ_ mvgÄm`cY©
mṭṭuni bZb ifc wṭṭq GṭmṭQb | GUvB nj kwii qv ev bexMṭYi
c_| Gfṭe tkl bex gṭvṭṣ` mvj vj-vṭ Avj vBṭn l qvmvj vḡ Gi
AvMḡṭbi gṭa` w`ṭq Avmgwb w`K wṭṭ`Rbvi mgwB NṭUṭQ |
meṭkl bwiRj KZ Mṭṣ` gṭngwṣZ Ki Avṭbi ga` w`ṭq bej qvṭZi
Aemvb mṭPZ nṭqṭQ | gṭvṭṣ` mvj vj-vṭ Avj vBṭn l qvmvj vḡ Gi
kwii qv l mṭṭuni mvṭ_ bej qvZ mxj ṭgvni KZ l mgvB nṭqṭQ |

aṭgṭcmbvi weAvb nj Avj vṭK cvl qvi cṣv | Av`g Av.
Gi mṣṭṭṭ i KṭṭQ bwiḡj KZ wKZve l mṭṭṭṭZ Avj vṭi wṭ`kṭ
weiwRZ | Bmj vṭgi bex Cmv Av. Gi c_ ṭkṭl `i i` nṭqṭQ
Bmj vṭgi bex gṭvṭṣ` mvj vj-vṭ Avj vBṭn l qv mvj vḡ Gi c_|

cweṭ Ki Avṭbi wṭṭæv³ AvqṭZ GB Amvavi Y NUbvi BwZ
Uvbi nṭqṭQ Gfṭe :

GB w`ṭb Awḡ ṭZvgvṭ` i Rṭṭ` ṭZvgvṭ` i ØxbṭK cYṭ% Kṭi wQ Ges
ṭZvgvṭ` i cṭZ Avgvi AbMṭ mṭṭṭṭKṭi wQ Ges ṭZvgvṭ` i Rṭṭ`
gṭṭṭṭxZ Kṭi wQ ØxbṆ Avj Bmj vḡ | (Avj -Ki Avb 5t3)

Aa`vq UxKv

cṭḡ Aa`vq

- 1) The Apostolic Fathers, E. J. Goodspeed
- 2) Articles of the Apostolic creed, Theodore Zahn, c,
- 3) The Apostolic Fathers, E. J. Goodspeed
- 4) Articles of the Apostolic creed, Theodore Zahn, c,
- 5) Tetradyms, John Toland.
- 6) Outline of the History of Dogma, Adolf Harnack.
- 7) What is Christianity? H. c, 20 |
- 8) The Jesus Report, J. Lehman (Krewz Verlag,
Stuttgart, 2q ms`iY, 1960, c, 112 ṭ_ṭK D×Z)
- 9) Articles of The Apostolic Creed, Theodore Zahn.
- 10) Erasmi Epistolai, 1334 ed, P.S. Allen, V. c, 173-192

wṭZxq Aa`vq

- 1) *The Jesus Report*, J. Lehman, c, 14-15 |
- 2) *The wilderness Revolt*, Bishop Pike, c,101 |
- 3) *The Dead Sea Scrolls*, Edmund wilson.
- 4) *The Death of Jesus*, Joel Carmichael, c,141
- 5) *The Dead Sea Scrolls*, edmund wilson, c,94 |
- 6) *The Death of Jesus*, Joel Carmichael, c,139
- 7) *The Jesus Scroll*, D. Joycee, c,126 |
- 8) *The Nazarenes*, John Toland, c,18 |
- 9) *The life of Jesus*, Carveri.

ZZxq Aa`vq

- 1) *The Nazarenes*, John Toland, c,1-6 |
- 2) *Spicilegium* : (ex cod. Baroce. 39), Grabe.
- 3) *The Nazarenes*, John Toland, c,15-16 |
- 4) *The Apostolic Fathers*, E. J. Goodspeed c,266 |

PZL`Aa`vq

- 1) *The Apostolic Fathers*, Edgar J. Goodspeed.

cĀg Aa`vq

- 1) *The Kingdom of Fod and Primitive Christian Belief*, Albert Schweitzer, c.,149|
- 2) *Lebuch II*, Heinrich Holzmann, c.,256,376|
- 3) *The Jesus Report*, Johannes Lehman, c.,123|
- 4) *The Beginning of the christian Church*, Hanz Lietzman, c.,104|
- 5) *Paul and His Interpreters*, Albert Schweitzer, c.,198|
- 6) *The Nazarenes*, John Toland, c.,6 (f̄w̄gKv)|
- 7) *A History of christianity in the Apostolic Age*, A. C. Macgiffert c.,216, 231, 424-5|
- 8) D×Z, *The Jesus Report*, Johannes Lehman, c.,126|
- 9) D×Z, H c.,127|
- 10) D×Z, H c.,128|
- 11) *The Nazarenes*, John Toland, c.,73-76|

l ô Aa`vq

- 1) *Constantine the Great*, J.B. Firth, c.,190-191|
- 2) *A History of Christianity in the Appostolic Age*, A.C, Macgiffert, c.,127|
- 3) *The Donatist Church*, W.H.C. Frend, c.,153|
- 4) H, c.,164|
- 5) H,
- 6) H,
- 7) H,
- 8) *Constantine the Great*, J.B. Firth.
- 9) H,
- 10) *The Donatist Church*, W.H.C. Frend, c.,164|
- 11) H, c.,326|

- 12) *John 14 t 28*, evB̄tej |
- 13) *Constantine the Great*, J.B. Firth. c.,60|
- 14) H,
- 15) H,
- 16) H,
- 17) H,
- 18) *The Council of Nicea*, J. Kayee c.,23-25|
- 19) *Constantine the Great*, J.B. Firth. c.,60|
- 20) *Arius*, Prof. Gwatkin.
- 21) H,
- 22) H,
- 23) *Tetradyms*, J.Toland.
- 24) H,
- 25) H,
- 26) H,
- 27) H,
- 28) *A History of Christianity in the Appostolic Age*, A.C. Macgiffert.
- 29) *The Condemnation of Pope Honorius*, John Chapman.
- 30) H,
- 31) H,

m̄ßg Aa`vq

- 1) *The Hunted Heretic*, R.H.Bainton.
- 2) *A History of Unitarianism*, E.M.Wilbar.
- 3) *Challenge of liberal Faith*, G.N.Marshall.
- 4) *Anti-Trinitarian Biographies*, A. wallace.
- 5) *Rise of the Dutch Republic*, Motley.
- 6) *The Epic of Unitarianism*, D.B. Parke, c.,5-6|

- 7) *Treatises concerning the Mohameton*s A. Reland, c,215-23|
- 8) *Francis David*, W.C. Gannett.
- 9) H,
- 10) *A History of Unitarianism*, E.M. wilbur.
- 11) *Francis David*, W.C. Gannett.
- 12) H,
- 13) H,
- 14) *A History of Unitarianism*, E.M. wilbur, c, 78|
- 15) *Treatises concerning the Mohameton*s A. Reland, c,190
- 16) *Francis David*, W.C. Gannett.
- 17) *Anti-Trinitarian Biographies*, A. wallace.
- 18) *A History of Reformation in Poland*, Lubinietski.
- 19) *Anti-Trinitarian Biographies*, A. wallace.
- 20) H,
- 21) H, fřgKv, c, 79|
- 22) H, c, 44|
- 23) H, c, 44|
- 24) *Historical and Critical Reflections upon Mohametonism and Socianism*, A. Reland.
- 25) *The Nazarenes*, John Toland.
- 26) *Anti-Trinitarian Biographies*,III, A. wallace.
- 27) H,
- 28) H,
- 29) *The Religion of the Protestants*, W. Chillingworth.
- 30) H,
- 31) *Anti-Trinitarian Biographies*,III, A. wallace.
- 32) *True Opinion Concerning the Holy Trinity*, J. Biddle

- 33) *Anti-Trinitarian Biographies*,III, A. wallace.
- 34) *The Epic of Unitarianism*, D. B. Parke, c,31-32|
- 35) *Anti-Trinitarian Biographies*,III, A. wallace.
- 36) H,
- 37) H,
- 38) *The Christian Doctrine*, J. Milton.
- 39) H,
- 40) *Anti-Trinitarian Biographies*,III, A. wallace.
- 41) *The Christian Doctrine*, J. Milton.
- 42) H,
- 43) *Anti-Trinitarian Biographies*,III, A. wallace. c,428|
- 44) H, c, 438|
- 45) H,
- 46) H,
- 47) H, c, 517|
- 48) H,
- 49) H,
- 50) H,
- 51) *The Epic of Unitarianism*, D. B. Parke, c,46|
- 52) H, c,47|
- 53) *A list of False Reading of the Scripture*, T. Lindsey.
- 54) *Two Dissertations*, T. Lindsey.
- 55) *Memoirs of Dr. Priestly*, J. Priestly.
- 56) H, c, 76|
- 57) H, c, 89|
- 58) *The Epic of Unitarianism*, D. B. Parke, c,48|
- 59) *A History of the corruptions of christianity*, J. Priestly.
- 60) *The History of Jesus Christ*, J. Priestly.

- 61) *Anti-Trinitarian Biographies*, III, A. wallace.
- 62) H,
- 63) *A History of Unitarianism*, E. M. willbur, c,424|
- 64) H,
- 65) *Anti-Trinitarian Biographies*, III, A. wallace.
- 66) *The Epic of Unitarianism*, D. B. Parke.
- 67) *Challenge of a Liberal Faith*, G.N. Marshall.
- 68) *A History of Unitarianism*, E. M. willbur.

Aóg Aāvq

- 1) *A Christian Introduction to Religions of the world*, J. G. Vos, c,66-67|
- 2) H, c,27|
- 3) *The world's Religions*, N. Anderson, c,232|
- 4) "1984", G. Orwell, c,220|
- 5) *Christianity on Trial*, I, Collin Chapman, c,37|
- 6) *Time Magazine*, May 24th, 1976, c,42-43|
- 7) *Christianity on Trial*, I, Collin Chapman, c,37|
- 8) H, c,51-52|
- 9) *Time Magazine*, May 24th, 1976, c,46|
- 10) *Christianity on Trial*, I, Collin Chapman, c,63|
- 11) H, c,74|
- 12) H, c,61|

M̄sc̄Ax

- The Quran
 The Hadith of al-Bukhari and Muslim
 The Bible
 `Abd Al- Qadir as_ Sufi, *The Way of Muhammad*, Diwan Press, 1975.
 Alton, Religious Opinions of Milton, Locke and Newton, 1833.
 Allegro, The Dead Sea Scrolls.
 Anderson, Norman, *The World's Religions*, 1975.
 Apuleius, Lucius, *Metomorphosis- The Golden Ass*. (translated by T. Taylor) 1822.
 Backwell, R. H., *Hunted Heretic*, 1953.
 Beattie, *The New Theology and the Old*. 1910.
 Becker, *The Dead Sea Scrolls*.
 Begin, Menachem, *The Revolt. The Story of the Irogun*, (translated by Samuel Karr).
 Belloc, J.H.D., *An Open Letter on the Decay of Faith*, 1906.
 Biddle, John, *The Opinion Concerning the Holy Trinity* (XII Arguments), 1653.
 Bigg, *The Origin of Christianity*, 1909.
 Blackney, E.H., *The Problems of Higher Criticism*, 1905
 Brow, David, *The Structure of the Apocalypse*, 1891.
 Brown W. E., *The Revision of the Prayer Book- A Criticism*, 1909.
 Bruce, Frederick, *Jesus and Christian Origins Outside the New Testament*, 1974.
 Bruce, F.F., *The New Testament Documents*, 1943.
 Bruce, F.F. *The Books and the Parchments*, 1950.
 Burnet, Gilbert, *An Abridgement of the History of the Reformation*.
 Bury, Arthur, *The Naked Gospel*. 1699.
 Carmichael, Joel, *The Death of Jesus*, 1962.

- Carnegie, W.H., *Why and What I Believe in Christianity*, 1910.
- Cary, Parsons and Pagas- *An Indictment of Christianity*, 1906.
- Celsus, *Arguments of Celsus* (translated by Lardner), 1830.
- Chadwick, H., *Alexandrian Christianity*, 1954.
- Chadwick, H. *The Early Church*, 1967
- Channing, W.E., *The Character and Writing of Milton*, 1826.
- Channing, W.E., *The Works of Channing*, 1840-1844.
- Chapman, Colin, *Christianity on Trial*, 1974.
- Chapman, John, *The Condemnation of Pope Honorius*, 1907.
- Charles, R.H., *The Book of Jubilees*, 1917.
- Charles, R.H., *The Apocrypha and Pseudo- Epiapapha of the Old Testament*.
- Chesterton, G.K. *Orthodoxy*, 1909.
- Chillingworth, W., *The Religion of the Protestants*.
- Clarke, Samuel, *The Bible*, 1867.
- Clodd, Edward, *Gibbon and Christianity*, 1916.
- Cooke, Rev., *Reply to Montgomery*, 1883.
- Cooke, Rev., *True to Himself*, 1883.
- Corelli, Marie, *Barnabas- A Novel*, 1893.
- Council of Nicea and St. Athanasius*, 1898
- Cox. Edwin, *The Elusive Jesus*.
- Craver, Marcello, *The Life of Jesus*, 1967.
- Cross, Frank Moore, *The Ancient Library of Qumran and Modern Biblical Studies*.
- Culligan, *The Arian Movement*, 1913.
- Cummins, G.D., *The Childhood of Jesus*, 1972.
- Cunningham, Francis, *A Dissertation on the Books of Origen Against Celsus*, 1812.
- Curll, Edward, *Historical Account of the Life of John Toland*, 1728.
- Davies, W.D., *Paul and Rabbinic Judaism*.
- Dinwiddie, *The Time Before the Reformation*, 1883.

- Disciple, *Gospel of the Holy Twelve*.
- Dupont-Sommer, *The Jewish Sect of Qumran and the Essenes*, (translated by R.D. Barnett).
- Emlyn, T., *An Humble Enquiry into Scripture*, 1756.
- Everett, C.C., *Theism and the Christian Faith*.
- Eusebius, *Church History- Life of Constantine the Great*, (translated by MacGiffert), 1890.
- Eusebius, *The Ecclesiastic History*, 1847.
- Eusebius, *A Select Library of Nicene and post- Nicene Fathers of the Christian Church*, (translated by A.C. MacGiffert, Ph.D.), 1890.
- Firth, J.B., *Constantine the Great*, 1890.
- Frazer, W., *The Golden Bough*.
- Frend. W.H.C., *The Early Church*.
- Frend, W.H.C., *Persecution in the Early Church*.
- Frend, W.H.C., *An Address to the Inhabitants of Cambridge*, 1788.
- Frend, W.H.C., *The Rise of the Monophysite Movement*.
- Frend, W.H.C., *Coulthurst's Blunders Exposed*, 1788-89.
- Frend, W.H.C., *The Donatist Church*.
- Froude, *The Life and Letters of Erasmus*, 1916.
- Gannett, D., *Francis David, Founder of Unitarianism*, 1914.
- Gibbon, E., *Christianity*, 1930.
- Gibbon, Edward, *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, 1909-1914.
- Gibson, J.M., *Inspiration and Authority of the Holy Scriptures*.
- Glover, T.R., *Jesus of History*, 1919.
- Goodspeed, E.J., *The Letter of Barnabas*, 1950.
- Goodspeed, E.J., *The Letter of Barnabas*, 1950.
- Gordon, Alexander, *Heresy*.
- Grant & Fridman, *The Secret sayings of Jesus*, 1960.
- Green, *Sir Isaac Newton's Views*, 1871.
- Guthrie, D., *A Shorter Life of Christ*, 1970.
- Gwatkin, *Arius*.

- Hall L., *The Continuity of Revelation*, 1908.
 Harnack, Adolf, *Christianity and History*, (translated by Saunders), 1900.
 Harnack, Adolf, *Outlines of the History of Dogma*, 1900.
 Harnack, Adolf, *What is Christianity?* 1901.
 Harris, J.R., *Celsus and Aristedes*, 1921.
 Hay, J.S., *Heliogabalus*, 1911.
 Haygood, A.g., *The Monk and the Prince*, 1895.
 Hayne, S., *The General View of the Holy Scripture*, 1607.
 Haines, *Religious Persecution*.
 Harwood, P., *Priestly and Unitarianism*, 1842.
 Hastings, *Dictionary of Christ and the Gospel*.
 Heinimann, *John Toland*, 1944.
 Hermes, Hermes- *A Disciple of Jesus*, 1888.
 Hort, F.J.A., *Six Lectures on the Ante-Nicene Fathers*, 1895.
 Hone, W., *The Apocryphal New Testament*, 1820.
 Huddleston, *Toland's History of the Druids*, 1814.
 Hunt, *Jesus Christ*, 1904.
 Hynes, S., *The Manifesto*. 1697.
 Jan, *John Hus- His Life*, 1915
 Josephus, *The Works of Flavius Josephus*, (translated by William Whitson), 1840.
 Joyce, D., *The Jesus Scroll*, 1973.
 Kamer, H.A.F., *The Spanish Inquisition*, 1963.
 Kaye, J., *The Ecclesiastic History of the 2nd & 3rd Ceturies*, 1893.
 Kaye, J., *The Sermons*, 1850.
 Kasparly, J., *The Life of the Real Jesus*, 1904.
 Kasparly, J. *The Origin, Growth, and Decline of Christianity, 1904-10*.
 Kelly, J.N.D., *Early Christian Creeds*, 1949.
 Kirkgaldy, *The New Theology and the Old*, 1910.
 Knight, *The Life of Faustus Socianus*, (translated by Biddl 1653.
 Knox, W.L., *The Sources of the Synoptic Gospels*, 1953.

- Konstantinides, *Saint Barnabas*, 1971.
 Lardner, N., *A History of Heretics*, 1980.
 Lardner, N., *Two Schemes of Trinity*, 1829.
 Latourette, K.C., *A History of the Expansion of Christianity*, 1953.
 Leany, A.R.C., *The Dead Sea Scrolls*.
 Leany, A.R.C., *The Rule of Qumran*.
 Lehman, Johannes, *The Jesus Report*. 1972.
 Lietzman, Hanz, *The Beginning of the Christian Church*, 1949.
 Lietzman, Hanz, *A History of the Early Church*, 1961.
 Lindsey, T., *Two Dissertations*, 1779.
 Lindscy, T., *An Historical View of the State of Unitarian Doctrine*, 1783.
 Lindsey, T. *A List of False Readings of the Scripture*, 1790.
 Lubinietski, *A History of the Reformation in Poland*.
 Major, John, "Sentences".
 Marshall, G.N., *Challenge of a Liberal Faith*, 1966.
 Madden, *Life and Martyrdom of Savonarola*, 1854.
 Masters, John, *Baptismal Vows, or the Feast of St. Barnabas*, 1866.
 Mellone, S.H., *Unitarianism and the New Theology*. 1908.
 Miller F., *The Christian Doctrine*, 1825.
 Motley, *Rise of the Dutch Republic*.
 Mowry, Lucetta, *The Dead Sea Scrolls and the Early Church*.
 Murray, G.G.A., *Five Stages of Greek Religion*.
 MacGiffert, *The Apostles' Creed*, 1902,
 MacGiffert, *The God of the Early Christians* 1924.
 MacGiffert, *A History of Christinity in the Apostolic Age*, 1897.
 Maclachlan, *The Religious Opinions of Milton, Locke, and Newton*, 1941.
 Newman, A., *Jesus* (With a preface by Dr. Schmeidal), 1907.

- Newman, J.H., *Arianism of the Fourth Century*, 1833.
 Newton, *Sir Isaac Newton Daniel*, 1922.
 Oxyrhynchus, *New Sayings of Jesus and Fragments of Lost Gospel*, (translated by B.P. Grenfell & A.S. Hunt) 1897.
 Patrick, John, *The Apology of Oregin in Reply to Celsus* 1892.
 Parke, D.B., *The Epic of Unitarianism*, 1957.
 Pike, E.R., *Spiritual Basis of Nonconformity*, 1897.
 Pike, J.A., *If This Be Heresy*, 1967.
 Pike, J.A., *The Wilderness Revolt*, 1972.
 Priestly, Joseph, *A General History of the Christian Church*, 1802.
 Priestly, Joseph, *A History of the Corruption of Christianity* 1871.
 Priestly, Joseph, *History of Jesus Christ*, 1786.
 Priestly, Joseph, *Memoirs of Dr. Priestly*, 1904.
 Priestly, Joseph, *Socrates and Jesus*, 1803.
 Priestly, Joseph, *Three Tracts*, 1791.
 Puccinelli, P., *Vita de S. Barnaba Apostolo*.
 Quick, Murid, *The Story of Barnabas*.
 Reland, Adrian, *Historical and Critical Reflections upon Mohametanism and Socianism*, 1712.
 Rice, D.T., *Byzantine Art*, 1954.
 Robinson, J.A., *Barnabas, Hermas and the Didache*, 1920.
 Robinson, J.A.T., *Honest to God*, 1964.
 Robinson, J.M., *Problem of History in Mark*, 1957.
 Robinson, J.M., *The Historical Jesus*, 1916.
 Robson, Rev. James, *Christ in Islam*, 1929.
 Ruinus, *Commentary on the Apostles' Creed*, 1955.
 Ryley, G.B., *Barnabas, of the Great Renunciation*, 1893.
 Sandmel, S., *Barnabas, of the Great Renunciation*, 1893.
 Sandmel, S., *We Jews and Jesus*, 1973.
 Santucci, L., *Wrestling with Jesus*, 1972.
 Sanday, *Outlines of the Life of Christ*.
 Savonarola, *Verity of Christian Faith*, 1651.

- Schmiedel, P.W., *Jesus in Modern Criticism*, 1907.
 Schokel, L.A., *Understanding Biblical Research*, 1968.
 Schweitzer, Albert, *Christinaity and the Religions of the World*, 1923.
 Schweitzer, Albert, *The Mysticism of Paul the Apostle*, 1953.
 Schweitzer, Albert, *The Kingdom of God and Primitive Christianity*, 1968.
 Schweitzer, Albert, *The Philosophy of Civilization*, 1946.
 Schweitzer, Albert, *A Psychiatric Study of Jesus*, 1958.
 Schweitzer, Albert, *The Story of Albert Schweitzer*.
 Spark, *Unitarian Miscellany*.
 Spark, *Christian Reformer*.
 Stanley, A.P., *The Eastern Church*, 1869.
 Stanley, A.P., *The Athanasian Creed*, 1871.
 Stanley, A. P., *Lectures on the History of the Eastern Church*, 1883.
 Stevenson, J., *Creeds, Councils, and Controversies*.
 Stevenson, J., *Studies in Eusebius*, 1929.
 Stevenson, J., *The New Eusebius*.
 Taylor, John, *The Scriptural Doctrine of Original Sin*.
 Taylor, John, *A History of the Octagon Church*.
 Thomas-A-Kempis, *Imitation of Christ*, (translated by John Wesley), 1903.
 Thompson, E.A., *goths in Spain*, 1969.
 Toland, John, *Hypathia*, 1753.
 Toland, John, *Nazarenas*, 1781.
 Toland, John, *Theological and Philosophical Works*, 1732.
 Toland, John, *Tetradymus*.
 Towgood, *Serious and Free Thoughts on the Present State of the Church*.
 Verrnas, G., *Jesus, the Jew*, 1973.
 Vos, J.G., *A Christian Introduction to Religions of the World*, 1965.
 Wallace, *Antitrinitarian Biographies*, 1850.
 Warchaurr, J., *Jesus or Christ?*. 1909.

- Warfield, B.B., *Jesus or Christ?*, 1909.
Wilbur, E.M., *A History of Unitarianism in Transylvania, England, and America*.
Williamson, G.A., *The History of the Church*, 1965.
Williamson, G.A., *The Jewish War*, 1959.
Wilson, E.M., *The Dead Sea Scrolls* 1969.
Wisaart, H.S., *Socialism and Christ, The Great Enemy of the Human Race*, 1905.
Whittaker, T., *The Origins of Christianity*, 1933.
Workman, H.B., *Persecution in the Early Church*, 1960.
Zahn: T., *The Articles of the Apostles' Creed*, 1899.
Zahn, T., *Introduction to the New Testament*, 1909.
Zahn, T., *Peter, Saint and Apostle*, 1889.

mvgwqKx

- Christian Examiner, Jan. 1924-Dec. 1925.
Edinburgh Review, Vol. XII, 1825.
Hibbert Journal Supplement, *Jesus or Christ*, Vol. VII, 1909.
Harvard Theological Review, *Theism and the Christian Faith*, 1909.
Review Biblique, 1950
Neale, Samuel, *A select series of biographical narratives, etc.*